



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Pali Text Society.

PARAMATTHADĪPANĪ.

DHAMMAPĀLA'S COMMENTARY ON
THE THERĪGĀTHĀ.

EDITED BY

E. MÜLLER, Ph. D.

Professor in the University of Berne.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1893.

CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

When nearly the whole of the text was printed off I obtained from Professor Grünwedel in Berlin: (1) A transcript of the Apadāna MS. belonging to the Phayre Collection in the India Office. (2) A Sinhalese paper MS. copied for Professor T. W. Rhys Davids at Kalutara, Ceylon, in 1885. As these MSS. offer in a certain number of cases better or equally good readings as those which I could use, I have thought it advisable to mention these readings among the corrections and additions.

Grünwedel's transcript is marked by the letter G, Rhys Davids' MS. by D.

At the same time I had the opportunity to read Mrs. Mabel Bode's articles: "Women Leaders in the Buddhist Reformation" in the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society for 1893. Here also I found in a few cases better readings than those offered by my Paramatthadīpanī MS.

I am sorry to see that under these circumstances the list of corrections and additions has become rather too extensive.

E. M.

P. 31 *line* 3 from bottom *read* "dūtopasampadam" in one word.

P. 42 *line* 6 "naṅgalaṃ pādayāmaṃ ahaṃ," D.

P. 54 ,, 2 from bottom "mālikā," G. D.

P. 55 ,, 14 *read* "ubbidham."

P. 58 ,, 17 ,, "ito pi tidivaṃ gatā."

P. 62 ,, 1 from bottom "bodhiṃ," G. D.

P. 63 ,, 2 ,, "ajarāmaram" G. D.

P. 64 ,, 9 "sabbavositavosānā," G. D.

P. 70 ,, 12 "thūpass' imā disā tisso," G. D.

P. 71 ,, 14 "sovaṇṇaṃ satahatthakaṃ," G. D.

- P. 72 line 8 read "itthakagharam."
- P. 73 ,, 7 ,, "Mahātitthe."
- P. 83 ,, 1 ,, "adantadamako."
- P. 84 ,, 4 from bottom "na sañha," G.; "na pañha-kāle subhage," D.
- P. 85 line 10 read "vadanam."
- P. 92 ,, 11 from bottom and p. 93 line 7 from bottom "Vakulā," G.; "Nakulā," D.
- P. 98 lines 16 and 17 read "samussayasaddo" and "samussayo."
- P. 99 line 9 read "thitivatthuj' anej' amhi."
- P. 115 ,, 11 from bottom read "pariciṇṇo mayā satthā"
- P. 127 line 11 from bottom read "Samaṇaguttādihi."
- P. 130 ,, 8 ,, "saṅghārāme," G. D.
- P. 131 ,, 6 ,, read "mamānuggahabuddhiyā."
- P. 132 line 2 ,, read "vījamānam."
- P. 140 ,, 14 ,, ,, "dāsim."
- P. 141 ,, 5 read "ānesi."
- P. 144 ,, 6 "taḥim setapure ramme," G. D.
- P. 144 ,, 16 read "Khemādikānam."
- P. 144 ,, 4 from bottom "sabbam," G. D.
- P. 145 ,, 18 "tayā na yuttam," G. D.
- P. 146 ,, 16 "thiyo yāva," G.; "piyo yāva," D.
- P. 146 ,, 5 from bottom "karissam uttame aham," D.
- P. 147 line 4 "na tam okkām' aham puno," G. D.
- P. 148 ,, 1 from bottom read "gato yattha narissaro."
- P. 152 ,, 10 read "satāhi saha pañcahi."
- P. 153 ,, 15 ,, "Na ca me vandanam vira tava pādesu komala samphusissati lokaggam. Ajja gacchāmi nibbutim."
- P. 154 line 1 from bottom read "suriyodaye."
- P. 155 ,, 9 ,, ,, "mahiyā."
- P. 156 ,, 11 read "daḍḍham c'assā sarīrakam."
- P. 157 ,, 1 ,, "jātavedaso."
- P. 163 ,, 18 ,, "Andhavanam."

- P. 182 *line* 19 *read* "susānarathiyāhi ca."
- P. 183 ,, 9 from bottom *read* "puttā assu."
- P. 188 ,, 13 *read* "posāvanikamūlaṃ."
- P. 188 ,, 20 ,, "bhujissā."
- P. 191 ,, 4 from bottom *read* "vināyakam pūjayitvā."
- P. 200 ,, 7 *read* "Sīhanādasuttantadesanāya," and
"udakasuddhikam."
- P. 214 *line* 11 from bottom *read* "mahāvibhavassa."
- P. 220 ,, 4 ,, ,, "āhañchaṃ," and *comp.*
Majjhima Nikāya, ed. Trenckner, p. 545, "Pāli
Miscellany," p. 74.
- P. 225 *line* 14 *read* "Cāpā" instead of "Cāpāya."
- P. 260 ,, 8 from bottom *read* "sākatikassa."
- P. 277 ,, 10, and 286 *line* 9 *read* "tālā vatthukatā,"
and *comp.* Buddhaghosa's explanation Vinaya
Pitaka, ed. Oldenberg, III. 267.
- P. 290 *line* 3 ff. *comp.* Journal of the Pāli Text Society,
1889, p. 210.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii
TEXT	1
INDEX OF PROPER NAMES	303
INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES	310

INTRODUCTION.

IN editing Dhammapāla's commentary on the Therīgāthā I have made use of a paper manuscript in Sinhalese characters which was sent to me by Subhūti in the beginning of 1891, and which is a copy of the palm-leaf manuscript described by Pischel in the preface to his edition of the Therīgāthā, p. 119 (C.). This manuscript was copied and corrected very carefully by Subhūti and his pupils, and, in fact, a great many of the clerical errors which occur in Pischel's extracts of the commentary, and therefore must belong to the original manuscript, have been avoided in this copy. A certain number of blunders, however, have escaped Subhūti's care, and for correcting these, as far as the prose text is concerned, I had to resort to conjecture, since all the trouble I took in obtaining a second manuscript of this portion of the Paramatthadīpanī proved useless.

For the poetical part I had better chances. The Therīgāthā itself has been edited critically by Professor Pischel, and his readings could be adopted in most cases, although they do not always agree with those of the commentary. Professor Pischel justly remarks that the text of the Therīgāthā must have been corrupted already at the time when Dhammapāla wrote his commentary; otherwise such misunderstandings as *theriti for te rindī* in the explanation of verse 265 would be quite impossible. In this and similar cases I have put the correct reading in the Therīgāthā text; but I have not ventured to alter the reading in

Dhammapāla's commentary, except when a clerical error could be assumed with certainty.¹

In the notes to my text of the Therigāthā I have only given the various readings found in my manuscript of the Paramatthadīpanī (marked ed.) and those of a Therigāthā manuscript in Burmese characters belonging to the Mandalay collection of the India Office in London (No. 169), which Pischel could not yet compare. The readings of this manuscript are marked by the letter m. In a few cases, especially when they agreed with those of the commentary, I have preferred them to Pischel's readings.

We now have to deal with the portions of the Therī Apadāna embodied in our text. For these I used two MSS. in Burmese characters belonging to the Mandalay collection of the India Office Library (Nos. 141 and 142). These MSS. are beautifully written and very correct; their readings are generally better than those of the Paramatthadīpanī MS., and agree nearly throughout the whole text. In the notes I have marked them by the letter A, and in a few cases, where there is a difference, No. 141 is marked by A₁ and No. 142 by A₂. The readings of the Paramatthadīpanī MS. in these Apadāna portions are marked by the letter P.

I have also compared the Apadāna MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, which, in a few cases, offers better readings than A and P; the readings of this MS. are marked by the letter B.

The arrangement of the therīs in the Therigāthā is made according to the number of stanzas pronounced by each therī, and the commentator Dhammapāla inserts behind the prose preface, which introduces each stanza in his commentary, the respective portion of the Apadāna, if there is anything corresponding in this collection. In

¹ I believe Kern's explanation of rindī=dṛiti (Bijdrage tot de verklaring van eenige woorden in Pāli, p. 15 f.) to be the correct one; yet we might assume, with Morris, that it is a mistake for ritti, 'empty.'

order to enable the reader to draw a parallel between the Therī Gāthā and the Therī Apadāna, I give here a list of the therīs in the order in which they are arranged in the Therī Gāthā, and on the other side the corresponding names in the Therī Apadāna, with the numbers they bear in this collection. It will be seen from this list that in a certain number of cases the names of the therīs do not agree in both collections, although the verses as given in the Apadāna and in the Paramatthadīpanī are identical; it will also appear which of the 73 therīs belonging to the Therī Gāthā do not occur in the Therī Apadāna, while those belonging to the latter collection only may be left out of question here.

THERĪGĀTHĀ.		APADĀNA.	
1	Aññatarā therī	1	Maṇḍapadāyikā..... 3
2	Muttā	2	Saṅkamanadāyikā 4
3	Puṇṇā	3	Naḷamālikā 5
4	Tissā sikkhamānā ...	4	
5	Tissā therī	5	
6	Dhīrā	6	
7	Aññatarā Dhīrā	7	
8	Mittā	8	
9	Bhaddā.....	9	
10	Upasamā	10	
11	Muttā	11	?
12	Dhammadinnā	12	Dhammadinnā 23
13	Visākhā	13	
14	Sumanā	14	
15	Uttarā	15	
16	Sumanā vuddhap° ...	16	
17	Dhammā	17	
18	Saṅghā.....	18	
19	Nandā	19-20	Piṇḍapātadāyikā 6
20	Jentī	21-22	
21	Sumaṅgalamātā ..	23-24	
22	Addhakāsī	25-26	Addhakāsī 37
23	Cittā	27-28	Naḷamālikā 5

THERĪGĀTHĀ.	ĀPADĀNA.
24 Mettikā 29-30	Sumekhalā..... 2
25 Mittā 31-32	Naḷamālī 16
26 Abhayamātā 33-34	Kaṭacchu 7
27 Abhayattherī..... 35-36	Uppaladāyikā..... 8
28 Sāmā 37-38	
29 Aññatarā Sāmā... 39-41	Salalapupphikā..... 12
30 Uttamā 42-44	Ekuposathikā 11
31 Aññatarā Uttamā 45-47	Timodakī 13
32 Dantikā 48-50	Naḷamālikā 5
33 Ubbirī 51-53	Ekāsanadāyikā 14
34 Sukkā... 54-56	Sukkā..... 35
35 Selā 57-59	Dīpadāyikā..... 9
36 Somā 60-62	Uppaladāyikā ... 8 (1 sloka)
37 Bhaddā Kapilānī 63-66	Kapilānī..... 27
38 Aññatarā bhik- khunī apanñātā 67-71	
39 Vimalā 72-76	
40 Sihā 77-81	
41 Sundarīnandā ... 82-86	Varanandā..... 25
42 Nanduttarā 87-91	
43 Mittakālī 92-96	
44 Pakulā 97-101	Sakulā 24
45 Soṇā 102-106	Soṇā 26
46 Bhaddā Kuṇḍ- ḍalakesā ... 107-111	Kuṇḍalā 21
47 Paṭācārā 112-116	Paṭācārā..... 20
48 tiṃsaṃattā bhikkhuniyo 117-121	
49 Candā 122-126	
50 pañcasatāPaṭā- cārā 127-132	
51 Vāsetthī..... 133-138	
52 Khemā 139-144	Khemā 18
53 Sujātā..... 145-150	
54 Anopamā 151-156	
55 Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī..... 157-162	Gotamī 17

THERĪGĀTHĀ.		APADĀNA.	
56	Guttā 163-168		
57	Vijayā 169-174		
58	Uttarā 175-181		
59	Cālā 182-188		
60	Upacālā 189-195		
61	Sisūpacālā 196-203		
62	Vaddhamātā ... 204-212		
63	Kisāgotamī ... 213-223	Gotamī 22	
64	Uppalavaṇṇā... 224-235	Uppalavaṇṇā'..... 19	
65	Puṇṇā 236-251	Puṇṇā..... 38	
66	Ambapālī 252-270	Ambapālī 39	
67	Rohiṇī 271-290		
68	Cāpā 291-311		
69	Sundarī 312-337	Kaṭacchu 7	
70	Subhā Kammā- radhitā..... 338-365		
71	Subhā Jīvam- bavanikā ... 366-399		
72	Isidāsī 400-447		
73	Sumedhā 448-512.	Sumedhā 1	

Among the therīs named in the above list there are a number of historical persons. First of all, Mahāpajāpati Gotamī, Buddha's foster-mother, at whose instigation he established the order of female mendicants. We learn from the Apadāna portion (verse 118) that her father was the Sākya prince Añjana, and her mother Sulakkhaṇā (in the Mahāvamsa, chap. II., their names are Añjana and Yasodharā), while in Dhammapāla's introduction (p. 140) the father is called Mahāsuppabuddha of Devadaha (he is given as her brother in the Mahāvamsa).

Besides Mahāpajāpati Gotamī, another of Gotama's relations entered the order of female mendicants—viz., his sister Nandā (No. 41). In order to distinguish her from the other Nandā (No. 19), she is called Sundarinandā Janapadakalyāṇī in our text. The Apadāna explains the name Nandā as given to her because her whole family was de-

lighted (nandita), and Janapadakalyāṇī because she was the prettiest among the young girls in the city of Kapilavattu, excepting always Yasodharā. In the commentary to Dhammap., verse 150 (p. 313 ff.), she is called Rūpanandā Janapadakalyāṇī. When her brother had become a Buddha, and Rāhula, his son, Nanda, her brother, Mahāpajāpati, and Yasodharā had all taken holy orders, she thought: "All the members of my family have entered the priesthood; what shall I do at home by myself? I will follow their example." Thus she became a priestess, "through love to her family, not through faith." Her further adventures are related at length in the Apadāna. The teacher, seeing that she was not yet firmly established in the true religion, created by his supernatural power a beautiful young woman, similar to an apsaras, and placed her before Nandā's eyes. While she was lost in amazement at this unusual sight, he made the woman pass from youth to middle age, and then to old age, broken-toothed, grey-haired, and wrinkled, until she fell in a heap on the floor. Nandā was frightened by this sudden change, thinking that this woman's fate would also befall her one day; but then the teacher consoled her by reciting the stanzas āturaṃ asucim pūtiṃ, etc., and the Dhammapada verse (150) atthinaṃ nagaraṃ katam, etc. Thereupon Nandā realised arahatship and pronounced stanzas 85 and 86: tassā me appamattāya, etc.

Dhammapāla, in his introduction, refers the reader to the commentary on Abhirūpanandā (No. 19)¹; but he notices a difference between the two therīs in the fact that Sundarīnandā's mind was prepared to receive instruction in the Kammatthānas, while concerning Abhirūpanandā this must not have been the case. There is a Sundarīnandā, daughter of Thullanandā, alluded to several times in the

¹ There also the legend is not given in its whole extent; but we have it in Dhammapāla's introduction to Khemā's stanzas (No. 52) and in the Dhammap. commentary to stanza 150.

first chapters of the *Bhikkhunīvibhaṅga*, but I do not believe that the two are identical.

I will now say a few words about this *Abhirūpanandā*, although I am not certain that she is an historical person. At the time of the Buddha *Vipassī* she was born as the daughter of a wealthy man at *Bandhumatī*, and married Prince *Bandhumā*. In this dispensation she was the daughter of the *Sākya* prince *Khemaka* at *Kapilavatthu*; on account of her beauty she was called *Abhirūpanandā*. Her bridegroom, *Carabhūta*, having died on the wedding-day, she was compelled by her parents to take holy orders. Intoxicated with her own loveliness, she thought: The teacher will declare there is sin in beauty, and she would not go to see him. The Buddha, having seen in what state of mind she was, ordered *Mahāpajāpatī* that all the nuns should come to the exhortation (*ovāda*). *Abhirūpanandā*, however, did not come herself, but sent another nun in her stead. The Buddha said: When your turn has come, you should go yourself, and not send another one in your stead. Thereupon she was obliged to go, and then the Blessed one proceeded with her in the same way as with *Sundarīnandā* (see above), and spoke to her stanzas partly the same, partly similar in meaning.

In our review of the historical persons of our text we now come to the two *aggasāvikās* *Khemā* and *Uppalavaṇṇā*. They were both the daughters of King *Kikī* of *Kāśi* at the time of the Buddha *Kassapa*. At the time of the Buddha *Koṇāgamana* *Khemā*, together with *Dhanañjānī* and *Sumedhā* gave an *ārāma* as a present to the priesthood. In this *Buddhuppāda* *Khemā* was born as the daughter of the *Madda* king at *Sāgala*, in the *Māgadha* country, and afterwards married King *Bimbisāra*. Soon after her marriage the king's attendants took her to the Buddha, who resided at the *Veluvana vihāra*. The Buddha proceeded with regard to her very much in the same way as he had done with regard to *Sundarīnandā* (see above), and then when she was frightened he consoled her by reciting the stanza *ye rāgarattānupatanti sotam*, etc. (*Dhp.* verse 347).

Shortly afterwards Khemā realised arahatship, but before this event took place she was tempted by Māra, who addressed to her stanza 139 (=Samy. V. 4, 2). Khemā resisted the temptation; her refusal is contained in stanzas 140–144 (140 corresponds to Samy. V. 4, 5; 141 to Samy. V. 1, 6.) Comp. Caroline Foley, "Women Leaders of the Buddhist Reformation," p. 8–10.

In my Glossary of Pāli proper names, printed in the Society's Journal for 1888, I have given the therī Khemā as one person, and the aggasāvikā Khemā, who is generally mentioned together with Uppalavaṇṇā, as another. After careful consideration I now come to the conclusion that they are one and the same. A totally different person, however, is the Arhatī Kshemā, daughter to King Prasena-jit of Kosala, whose conversion is related in the Avadāna Ćataka VIII. 9 (Annales du Musée Guimet, XVIII, p. 293 ff.).

The second of Gotama's aggasāvikās was the therī Uppalavaṇṇā. The name occurs several times in the Vinayapiṭaka (C.X. 8; Pār.I. 10, 5; Niss. 5, 1) and also in the Jātaka, but we do not know whether the persons mentioned in these passages are identical with our Uppalavaṇṇā. According to a statement in the London Apadāna MSS., which is omitted in my Paramatthadīpanī MS. (p. 192, verses 28, 29), she was born at Aritṭhapura as the daughter of the brahmin Tirītavaccha, and was called Ummadantī. This reminds us of the Ummadantijātaka (Jāt. V., p. 209 ff.), of the story of the Rahandama Uppalavaṇṇā in Buddhaghosa's parables, trans. by Rogers, p. 188–190, and of the Unmādayantijātaka, the 13th story of the Jātakamālā (p. 80 in Kern's edition). It appears from all these stories that Ummādanti was known to be the name of Uppalavaṇṇā in one of her former births. The name of her father is given as Kirītavatsa in Sanskrit, and as Tirītavaccha in Pāli. About the other adventures she met with in her different births the Apadāna gives us no information, but Dhammapāla in his introduction has a long and detailed account how, under the name of Padumavatī, she married the King

of Benares; how the other wives of this king, out of jealousy, bribed her servant girl to substitute a blood-stained wooden puppet for the child she had born, and how the king, having learned the truth, gave her his other wives as slaves. In this Buddhuppāda she was born as the daughter of a rich merchant at Sāvatti, and was called Uppalavaṇṇā on account of her colour, which was similar to that of the lotus. When she was grown up all the kings and princes of Jambudipa sent messengers to ask her in marriage, but her father thought that he could not satisfy the mall, and proposed to his daughter to take holy orders. She consented, and, after having spent some time in a nunnery, she realised arahatship.

We learn from Therīg., verses 230–235, that Uppalavaṇṇā also, like the other aggasāvikā Khemā, was tempted by Māra. Stanza 230 contains the words that Māra spoke to her, and stanzas 231–235 her answer. This whole dialogue, together with one or two sentences explaining the situation, occurs again Samy. V. 5.

A particular difficulty seems to lie in the first stanzas attributed to Uppalavaṇṇā, viz., stanza 224 and 225. In order to explain these two stanzas Dhammapāla gives us a special story of the therā Gaṅgātīriya,¹ who married his own mother and sister (p. 195 f.). After having recognised her daughter by a mark on the head, the mother went into a nunnery at Rājāgaha and took holy orders. This story is considered as an episode in one of Uppalavaṇṇā's former lives, although I cannot say why Dhammapāla did not combine it with his introductory chapter. The first half of stanza 226, where she gives the reason why she renounced the world, corresponds to Sutta Nipāta, verse 424.

Another historical person is the courtesan Ambapālī, who presented the fraternity of bhikkhus with the Ambapālī grove. She is mentioned several times in the Mahāvagga and in the Mahāparinibbāna sutta, but the narrative of her previous existence is only given here in Dhammapāla's

¹ Cf. Theragāthā, 127, 128.

introduction and in the Apadāna. She was born as a member of the royal family at the time of the Buddha Sikhī, and became a priestess. One day, when going to worship a certain shrine, in company with other nuns, in the course of their circumambulation of the relic, one of them happened to sneeze, and a part of the mucus fell to the ground. The princess, however, who had not seen her sneezing, exclaimed: "What courtesan has defiled this place?" In consequence of having thus insulted a sacred person, she was, during an immense period, in different hells enduring great pain; at last, however, she was reborn in an apparitional (opapātika) birth at the foot of the mango-tree in the garden of the Licchavi princes at Vesālī, and therefore was called Ambapālī. After having been a courtesan during a certain time, she obtained spiritual instruction from her son, the therā Vimalakoṇḍañña and renounced the world.

We now proceed to deal with those therīs concerning which it is difficult to say whether they are historical or not. One of them has often been alluded to in books on comparative mythology and folk-lore—viz., Kisāgotamī. She was born at the time of the Buddha Kassapa, as the fifth daughter of King Kikī of Kāśi, and was called Dhammā. In her last birth she was the daughter of a poor merchant, and, when married, she was ill-treated by the family of her rich husband. Her only son died at the time he was able to walk by himself, and when she asked the Buddha for a medicine that would do him good, he told her to bring some mustard-seed from a house where no son, husband, parent, or slave had died. As all her efforts in this direction proved useless, the Buddha consoled her by reciting the stanza: "Yo ca vassasatam jive," etc. (Dhp. verse 114). The whole narrative is given in full length in the Dhammapada commentary to this verse (*cf.* Thiessen: *Die Legende von Kisāgotamī*. Breslau, 1880). Comp. Samy. V. 3.

A similar story to the preceding one is that of the therī Paṭācārā (No. 47). She was born at the time of the Buddha Kassapa as the third daughter of King Kikī of Kāśi, and

was called Bhikkhunī. In this Buddhuppāda she was the daughter of a merchant at Sāvatti, and ran away with her lover against the will of her parents. When she had given birth to two children she wanted to return home, and, being on the way, she was overtaken by a fearful thunderstorm. Her husband hastened to prepare a shelter for her and the children, but while doing so he was bitten by a poisonous snake and died. Paṭācārā continued her way with the children, and came to a broad river, which she had to cross. She left the elder of the children behind and took the younger one across the river, but when she was on her way back a hawk seized one of them and carried it away, while the other one fell into the water and was drowned. Thus she entered Sāvatti all by herself; at the gate she met a man who told her that her parents and her brother had been killed in the previous night by the collapsing of their house. Paṭācārā grew nearly mad from sorrow, and cried about the streets of Sāvatti; the people drove her away, but the Buddha, who resided at the Jetavana, offered her a refuge, and consoled her by reciting the stanzas “Catusu samuddesu,” etc., “Na santi puttā tāṇāya,” etc., and “Yo ca vassasatam jīve,” etc. The last of these occurs also Dh. verse 113, and I suppose that in the commentary to this stanza the legend of Paṭācārā must be given; unfortunately Fausböll has not printed it in his edition.

The third therī of our collection, who, like Kisāgotamī and Paṭācārā, lost her child and entered monastic life as a relief from sorrow, is Vāsetṭhī (No. 51).

No. 48 contains the gāthās of some therīs who received their instruction from Paṭācārā. The number of these therīs is given as twenty by Dhammapāla in his introduction, while at the end we find the statement: *Timsamattānam therīnam gāthavaṇṇanā samattā*. Stanzas 117 and 118 are first spoken by Paṭācārā in order to exhort the therīs and then repeated by these together with their own gāthās 119–121. In No. 50, on the contrary, we have the gāthās of five hundred therīs who all, like Paṭācārā, had lost their children, and came to her requesting that she might

console them. The arrangement is analogous to that in No. 48. The first four stanzas were originally spoken by Paṭācārā in order to console the five hundred women before their pabbajjā, and all the six stanzas were afterwards uttered severally by these women when they had become bhikkhunīs. Stanza 131 occurs again in the Sujātajātaka Jāt. III. 157, and in the Migapotakajātaka Jāt. III. 215 (Comp. Caroline Foley, p. 10).

We now have to consider the theris Dhammadinnā, Visākhā, and Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā. They all were at the time of the Buddha Kassapa daughters of King Kikī of Kāsi, and sisters to Khemā, Uppalavaṇṇā, Paṭācārā, and Kisāgotamī. In this Buddhuppāda Dhammadinnā was born as the daughter of the setṭhi Visākha at Rājagaha. One day Visākha, having received instruction from the Buddha, refused to touch his daughter's hand, and ate his meal in silence. Being questioned by Dhammadinnā about the reason of this behaviour, he said that he considered himself unworthy to touch a woman's hand and to talk during his meal. At the same time he advised her to take holy orders. When her instruction was completed she went to Rājagaha, where Visākha lived, and had with him a conversation about the most difficult questions (gambhire nipuṇe paṇhe). This conversation is known as the Culla-vedallasutta, and forms the 44th Sutta of the Majjhimanikāya (p. 299 in Trenckner's edition). In consequence of the skill she displayed in answering these questions Dhammadinnā was placed by the Buddha at the head of the dhammakathikās (cf. *Āṅgutt.* I. 14, 5).

About Visākhā's (No. 13) life Dhammapāla gives us no details; but in the introduction to Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā (No. 46) a story is related which bears close resemblance to the Sulasājātaka (Jāt. III. 435 ff.). The name of the thief who wanted to kill Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā, but finally found his death at her hands, is Sattuka in the Jātaka and Satthuka in our text (both Apadāna and Paramatthadīpanī). The woman is called Sulasā in the Jātaka. According to Dhammapāla her name was simply Bhaddā when she was

the daughter of a merchant at Rājagaha and took a fancy to the chaplain's son, Satthuka. The second name, Kuṇḍalakesā, was added when, after Satthuka's death, she resorted to a Nigaṇṭha monastery, and had her hair shaven according to the Nigaṇṭha fashion. Later on she had a theological discussion with the Dhammasenāpati (Sāriputta), which led to her conversion, and received the upasampadā ordination from the Buddha himself (stanza 109). In Pischel's edition of the Therīgāthā her name is given as Bhaddā Purāṇanigaṇṭhī (which also alludes to her former creed), and this seems to be the reading of all the Therīgāthā MSS. A similar story is that of Ćyāmā Mahāvastu II., 166 ff.

The first therī of the Apadāna collection, and at the same time the last in our text, is the therī Sumedhā. At the time of the Buddha Koṇāgamana she associated with Khemā and Dhanañjānī in pious works, and was allowed to enter the Tāvatisa heaven. Later on, at the time of the Buddha Kassapa, she was the daughter of a setṭhi at Benares, and kept friendship with the seven daughters of King Kikī (see above). In this Buddhuppāda she was the daughter of King Koṇca of Mantāvatinagara. Her parents wanted to give her in marriage to King Anikaratta of Vāraṇavatīnagara; but she, being accustomed from her early childhood to visit the nunneries, did not comply with their desire, but preferred to take holy orders, and was encouraged in this intention by Anikaratta himself.

The courtesan, Addhakāsī (No. 22), had a similar fate as Ambapālī (see above). She also had insulted another nun by calling her gaṇikā, and therefore was condemned to live in hell. In this dispensation she was a courtesan at Benares, and had received the pabbajjā from the bhikkhunīs. The manner in which she obtained the upasampadā through a messenger is described in Cullavagga X. 22; and Dhammapāla, in his introduction, quotes the beginning of this chapter almost verbatim. The meaning of her nickname Addhakāsī is explained in the commentary to stanza 25, cf. Vinaya Texts, transl. by Rhys Davids and Oldenberg II. 195 note.

We now come to a group of therīs who made their first appearance in this world at the time of the Buddha Padumuttara. One of them is the therī Muttā (11). She was born in this dispensation as the daughter of a poor brahmin, Oghātaka, in the Kosala kingdom, and married a hump-backed brahmin. This is the reason why she says in her stanza that she has been released of three crooked things, viz., of the mortar and the pestle (which obliged her to bend her back when pounding the grain), and of her husband.

Another is the therī Ubbirī (No. 33). She was the daughter of a householder at Sāvattihī, and married the King of Kosala, by whom she had one daughter, Jīvanti. This daughter died very young, and the mother, grief distraught, would not leave the cemetery where her child was buried. The Buddha asked her about the reason of her sorrow, and being acquainted with it he said: "In this cemetery 84,000 daughters of thine are buried, which of these doest thou lament?" The story bears great resemblance to those of Kisāgotamī and Paṭācārā, and a metrical version of it is given in the *Petavatthu* II. 13. The name of the woman in this version is Ubbarī, and the one whose death she laments is, not her daughter, but her husband, King Brahmadata of Pañcāla. Verse 14 and 15 correspond to our stanzas 52 and 53.

Bhaddā Kapilānī (No. 37) was, at the time of the Buddha Padumuttara, the wife of the setṭhi Videha, at Hamsavati, and obtained the first place among those therīs who remembered the former states of existence (*Āṅgutt.* I. 14, 5). Later on, when living in Benares, she had a quarrel with her sister-in-law, who had given a portion of rice to a begging Paccekabuddha. Bhaddā Kapilānī took away the rice from him and filled his bowl with mud; but as the bystanders blamed her for thus illtreating the Paccekabuddha, she gave him honey and ghee, and expressed the wish that his body might be as white as the colour of the ghee. In another birth she was the queen of King Nanda (cf. the commentary to *Petavatthu* II. 1, 16), and in this

capacity she continually served on five hundred Pacce-buddhas. In this dispensation she was born at Sāgalā, in the Madda country, as the daughter of the brahmin Kapila. She obtained spiritual instruction from the disciple Kassapa, "who knew the former states of existence and had realised the threefold knowledge," and after having vanquished Māra, she entered Nibbāna together with her teacher. One Bhaddā Kapilānī is mentioned several times in the Bhikkhunīvibhaṅga, but as no details are given there about her life, we cannot ascertain whether she is the identical person.

Pakulā (No. 44) was born at Hamsavatinagara as the daughter of King Ānanda, and as the step-sister of the Buddha Padumuttara, Nandā by name. In this Buddhup-pāda she was the daughter of a brahmin at Sāvātthi; and after having been instructed by the teacher she obtained the first rank among those therīs who possessed the heavenly eye. Pischel gives her name as Sakulā, and this is also the reading of the Apadāna MSS. A and B, and of Aṅgutt. I. 14, 5.

We now proceed to consider those therīs whose history begins at the time of the Buddha Vipassī. The first is Muttā (No. 2), then follows Mettā (No. 25). She was the wife of prince Bandhumā at Bandhumatī, and, in consequence of her pious works, she was allowed to enter the Tāvatisa heaven. In this dispensation she was born as the daughter of a Sākya prince at Kapilavatthu and received religious instruction from Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī.

Sāmā (No. 29) was a kinnarī on the banks of the river Candabhāgā. One day, when the Buddha Vipassī was wandering about there, she presented him with a bunch of Salala flowers, and thereby obtained admission into the Tāvatisa heaven. In this Buddhup-pāda she was born at Kosambī and became the friend of Sāmāvatī. After the tragical death of this queen she took holy orders, but could not obtain tranquillity of mind during the first twenty-five years after her ordination (stanza 39).

Uttamā (No. 31) was a slave girl at Bandhumatī and

presented the Buddha Vipassī, who happened to come there on his begging rounds, with three cakes. For this reason she is called Timodakī in the Apadāna.

Sukkā (No. 34) after having performed meritorious actions through innumerable kalpas was born in her last birth at Rājagaha in the family of a rich householder; she was ordained by Dhammadinnā and took it upon herself to teach the Dhamma to the citizens of Rājagaha, who, as it seems, did not pay her great attention. (Cf. Caroline Foley, *women leaders of the Buddhist Reformation*, p. 17 f.) A different person from ours is the Arhatī Çuklā, daughter of Rohiṇa, mentioned in the Avadāna Çataka viii. 3 (*Annales du Musée Guimet* xviii. 271).

Puṇṇā (No 65) was born as the daughter of Anāthapiṇḍika's slave girl at Sāvattthi. One day, at winter time, when going to the river to fetch water she met a brahmin who emerged from the flood shivering from cold. Puṇṇā, full of compassion, asked him why he had bathed in the river in such a bad season. The brahmin replied: "Thou knowest very well, o Puṇṇā, that in doing so I have accomplished a good deed and prevented a bad one." Puṇṇā said: "Who told you that by ablutions one can be purified from sin. If this were the case all the frogs and tortoises and other aquatic animals would go to heaven and thieves and murderers might get rid of their crimes by performing ablutions; moreover, if the river did take away the bad deeds from thee it would also take away the good ones. If thou art really afraid of bad actions take care not to commit any, that will be a better plan than to perform ablutions afterwards." The brahmin was convinced by Puṇṇā's arguments and became an adherent of the Buddhist faith. In the Dhammapada stanza 226 is ascribed to one Puṇṇā, but we do not know whether our Puṇṇā is meant or the slave girl of Sujātā mentioned in the introduction to the Jātaka I. p. 69 ff.

Rohiṇī (No. 67) was the daughter of a brahmin at Vesālī, and had a conversation with her father about the merit of the samaṇas which led to his conversion. The

name Rohiṇī, but with the epithet Khattiyakañṇā occurs again in the Commentary to Dhp. vs. 221.

The therī Abhayamātā's (No. 26) history begins at the time of the Buddha Tissa, whom she presented with a portion of rice when she met him on his begging rounds. In this dispensation she was the courtesan Padumavati at Ujjeni. King Bimbisāra fell in love with her and she had one son by him who was called Abhaya. This Abhaya became a therā¹ and converted his mother who, after her conversion, changed her name into Abhayamātā. The stanzas 33 and 34 were, according to Dhammapāla, first uttered by Abhayatthera and then repeated by his mother.

Abhayamātā's friend was Abhayattherī (No. 27). At the time of the Buddha Sikhī she was the wife of King Aruṇa, of Aruṇavati (Samy. vi. 2, 4), and honoured the Buddha, who resided at her husband's palace by presenting him with a bunch of water-lilies. In this Buddhuppāda she was born at Ujjeni, and after having been ordained by Abhayamātā she went together with her to Rājagaha; there the teacher addressed her stanzas 35 and 36.

The therī Somā (No. 36) has, according to Dhammapāla, the same Apadāna as Abhayattherī. After having realised arahatship she was tempted by Māra, who reproached her the women's two-finger intellect which renders it impossible for them to reach a high point of knowledge (stanza 60). This stanza and the first of those by which Somā rebuked Māra (61) occur again in the Bhikkhunī-saṃyutta v. 3. (Comp. Caroline Foley, p. 6). The arhatī Somā mentioned in the Avadāna Çataka VIII. 4 seems to be altogether a different person.

Selā (No. 35) was the daughter of the King of Āḷavi and was also called Āḷavikā. Māra addressed her stanza 57 and she rebuked him in stanzas 58 and 59 with the same

¹ To him are ascribed stanzas 26 and 98 of the Thera-gāthā.

words Khemā had spoken at a similar occasion (stanzas 141, 142). In the *Bhikkhunīsaṃyutta* of the *Saṃyutta-nikāya* *Selā* and *Ālavikā* are considered as two different persons. Both are tempted by *Māra*, but our stanzas 57 and 58 are given under the heading “*Ālavikā*” (*Saṃy.* V. 1, 3, and 6).

No 38 contains the *gāthās* of *Mahāpajāpati*’s nurse *Vadhesī*. After having renounced the world, she was troubled during 25 years by sensual desires and could not find tranquillity of mind even for a minute (stanza 67) until, at last, she took her refuge to *Dhammadinnā*, who preached her the *Dhamma*.

Vimalā (No. 39) was the daughter of a courtesan at *Vesālī*, and tried to seduce *Moggallāna* when she met him on his begging rounds. Most probably she did so at the instigation of the *Titthiyas*. The *thera* rebuked her and gave her an admonition (*ovāda*) which, according to *Dhammapāla*, is to be found in the *Theragāthā*. I have, however, not been able to discover *Vimalā*’s name in the portion ascribed there to *Moggallāna* (1146–1208). *Comp.* Caroline Foley, p. 8.

Siḥā (No. 40) was the daughter of the *Licchavi* General *Siḥa*’s sister, and was called after her uncle. Together with him she received religious instruction from the Buddha (cf. *Mahāvagga* VI. 31) and was ordained, but during seven years she was engaged in evil thoughts and could not obtain tranquillity of mind. In her despair she seized a rope, passed it round her neck, and was going to fasten it at a tree, when suddenly her mind was “freed from the *āsavas*” and she could realise *arahatship*.

Cālā (No 59), *Upacālā* (No. 60), and *Sisūpacālā* (No. 61) were the daughters of the brahmin woman *Surūpasārī* at *Nālakagāma* in the *Magadha* country and sisters to *Sāriputta*. They were all tempted by *Māra*, and their respective *gāthās* contain a dialogue in which *Māra* tries to persuade them to enjoy the sensual pleasures, but the *therīs* refuse. These stanzas, with a few introductory words, are also contained in the *Bhikkhunīsaṃyutta* V. 6–8, but

their order is inverted. The stanzas spoken by Cālā¹ in the Therīgāthā are attributed here to Sīsūpacālā, those spoken by Upacālā are attributed to Cālā, and those spoken by Sīsūpacālā are attributed to Upacālā.

Vaddhamātā (No. 62) was born as the daughter of a noble family at Bhārukacchanagara. Her proper name not being given in the Commentary, we only know her as "Vaddha's mother." The stanzas ascribed to her form a dialogue between herself and her son Vaddha.² Stanzas 204–206 are spoken by Vaddhamātā to her son in order to encourage him to give up the world and to follow the example of the "munayo." Stanza 207 is Vaddha's reply, 208 and 209 are again spoken by his mother, and in stanzas 210–212 Vaddha sums up the result of his mother's exhortations which led to his reaching arahatship.

Cāpā (No. 68) was the daughter of a hunter in the Vaṅkahāra country. Her husband was Upaka, an adherent of the ājivaka sect; Dhammapāla, in his introduction, tells us all he knows about the life of this mendicant. When Buddha was on his way from Uruvelā to Benares, he was seen by Upaka, the naked ascetic, who asked him: "In whose name have you retired from the world? Who is your teacher? Whose doctrines do you profess?" Thereupon the Blessed One addressed him the stanzas: Sabbābhībhū sabbavidū 'ham asmi, &c.³ Upaka replied: "You profess then, friend, to be the absolute Jina." Buddha said: "I have overcome all states of sinfulness, therefore, Upaka, I am the Jina." When he had spoken thus,

¹ Or by Māra to Cālā.

² To him are ascribed stanzas 335–339 of the Therīgāthā.

³ Cf. Majjhima Nikāya 170 f., Mahāvagga I. 6, 7 seq. and the Commentary on Dh. stanza 393, where the whole story is repeated; a short allusion only is found Jāt. I. 81. For the northern version of the legend, which agrees almost *verbo tenus* with the Mahāvagga, see Lalitavistara, pp. 526–528.

Upaka replied : " It may be so, friend," shook his head, and went to the Vāṅkahāra country. There he fell in love with a hunter's daughter, Cāpā, married her, and had a son by her who was called Subhadda. Cāpā, however, insulted her husband by giving him all sorts of nicknames, and when he could endure her abuse no longer he left her, went to Benares and inquired if any one knew the absolute Jina. The people directed him to the Jetavana at Sāvattthi where the Buddha resided. On his arrival he was admitted by the Buddha in spite of his old age, and, after his death, he was born in the Avṛiha heaven. There were only seven theras¹ who realised arahatship after having been born in the Avṛiha heaven, and he was one of them.

When Upaka had left her, Cāpā was in despair. The stanzas ascribed to her contain a dialogue between husband² and wife, in which the latter tries to persuade the former that he should return to the domestic life. Seeing, at last, that all her efforts in this direction were useless, Cāpā abandoned her child, went to Sāvattthī, and following her husband's example, sought admission to Gotama's order.

Sundarī (No. 69) was the daughter of the brahmin Sujāta at Benares. Grieving for her brother's death and imitating her afflicted father, who had been converted by the therī Vāsetthī, she entered the order with her whole family. The paribbajikā Sundarī mentioned Jāt. II. 415 f., Udāna IV. 8, and in the Commentary to Dhp. 306 seems to be a different person. The story of Kāçīsundarī as given in the Avadāna Çataka VIII. 6 (Annales du Musée Guimet, xviii. p. 284 f.) agrees more with the introductory tale to No. 54 (Anopamā) than with this one.

Subhā Jivambavanikā (No. 71) was the daughter of a brahmin at Rājagaha. One day, when she had gone to

¹ The list is repeated Samy I. 5, 10 ; II. 3, 4, with the difference that instead of Salakaṇṭha we have Phalagaṇḍa, and instead of Bahunandī we have Bāhuraggi in the Samy.

² Upaka is always called Kāla in the stanzas.

rest in the Jivakambavana,¹ a young man from Rājagaha followed her and solicited her affection. Subhā tried to show him the guilt of evil desires, and to preach him the Dhamma, but as this proved useless and he did not listen to her, she pulled out one of her eyes and presented it to him on the palm of her hand. Having seen this the young man was frightened and withdrew, while Subhā took her refuge to the Buddha, who restored her eye in its ancient place. A story analogous to this is that of "the prince who tore out his own eye" in the *Kathāsarisāgara* translated by Tawney, I. 247, and further analogies are given in Tawney's note on p. 248, and in two articles by Whitley Stokes and Henri Gaidoz in the *Revue Celtique*, III. 443 ff., and V. 129 f.

No. 72 comprises the gāthās of the therī Isidāsī. Stanzas 400–402 are attributed to the saṅgītikāras, and tell us that two bhikkhunīs belonging to the Sakya race Isidāsī and Bodhi met on their begging rounds at Pāṭaliputta and uttered the following verses. Stanza 403 is spoken by Bodhi to Isidāsī, and stanza 404 again by the saṅgītikāras. The following stanzas are all uttered by Isidāsī, who tells us her whole life. She was born as the daughter of a seṭṭhi at Ujjeni. Her father gave her in marriage to a seṭṭhi of Sāketa, but in spite of all the trouble she took she could never satisfy her husband, and was sent back to her parents. A second marriage, which was concluded for half the prize (*upadḍhasuṅkena*) had no better results. Then her father advised her to receive religious instruction from the therī Jinadattā and to take holy orders; seven days after she had been ordained she knew the history of her former births. She remembered that she had been a goldsmith at Erakakaccha and had loved another man's wife, in consequence of which misdeed she was reborn, one after another, in the wombs of a monkey, a goat, and a cow; later on she was the child, neither male nor female, of a slave girl, and

¹ This grove belonged to Jivaka Komārabhacca, the physician to King Bimbisāra.

then the daughter of a carter ; in this last capacity she married Giridāsa, the son of another carter, and created enmity between him and his first wife. All these adventures Isidāsī related to her friend Bodhi while sitting on a sand-bed in the river Ganges.

I have now briefly examined all the historical and mythological matter contained in Dhammapāla's introductions, and in the Therī Apadāna as far as the therīs of the Therī Gāthā collection are concerned. Only a small number of them has been left out, as about these there was nothing particular to say. Of course I might have given a great deal more analogies from other collections of fables, both Oriental and Occidental, had I not feared that this introduction would be too extensive.

My best thanks are due to Subhūti for procuring me the Paramatthadīpanī MS., and to Dr. Rost in London as well as to the authorities of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, for the loan of their Apadāna and Therīgāthā MSS.

E. MÜLLER.

BERNE, *July*, 1893.

Paramatthadīpanī

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

Idāni therigāthānaṃ atthasaṃvaṇṇanāya okāso anupatto. Tattha yasmā bhikkhunīnaṃ ādito yathā pabbajjā upasampadā ca paṭiladdhā taṃ pakāsetvā atthavaṇṇanāya kayiramānāya tattha tattha gāthānaṃ atthupatti vibhāvetuṃ sukarā hoti supākātā ca, tasmā taṃ pakāsetuṃ ādito paṭṭhāya saṃkhepato ayaṃ anupubbikāthā.

Ayaṃ hi lokanātho manussattaṃ līngasampattinyādinā vuttāni atṭhaṅgāni samodhānetvā Dīpaṅkarassa bhagavato pādāmūle katamahābhinihāro samatimsapāramiyo pūrento catuvisatiyā buddhānaṃ santike laddhābyākaraṇato anukāmena pāramiyo pūretvā ñānatthacariyāya lokatthacariyāya buddhatthacariyāya ca koṭiṃ patvā¹ Tusitabhavane nibbattitvā tattha yāvātāyukaṃ tṭhatvā dasasahassacakkavāladevatāhi buddhabhāvāya :

Kālo kho te mahāvira uppajja mātukucchiyaṃ
sadevakan tārayanto bujjhassu amatam padam

ti āyācitamanussūpapattiyo tāsam devatānaṃ patiññaṃ
datvā katapañcamahāvīlokato Sakyarājakule Suddhoda-
namahārājassa gehe sato sampajāno mātukucchi-okkanto
dasamāse sato sampajāno tattha tṭhatvā sato sampajāno
tato nikkhanto Lumbinīvane laddhābhijātiko vividhā dhātiyo
ādikatvā mahatā parihārena sammade (?) parihariyamāno
anukkāmena vuḍḍhipatto tisu pāsādesu vividhanātakajana-
parivuto devo viya sampattiṃ anubhavanto jīṇnavyādhi-
matadassanena jātasamvego ñānassa paripākam gatattā
kāmesu ādinavam nekkhamme ca ānisaṃsaṃ disvā Rāhu-
lakumārassa jātadivase Channasahāyo Kanthakam assa-

¹ koṭipatvā, cd.

rājaṃ āruyha devatāhi vivaṭadvārena adḍharattikāsamaye mahābhiniikkhamanaṃ nikkhamitvā teneva rattāvasesena tiṇi rajjāni atikkamitvā Anomānadītiraṃ patvā Ghaṭīkāramahābrahmuṇā ānīte arahattadhaje gahetvā pabbajito. Tāvad ev'assa Saṭṭhikathero viya ākappasampanno hutvā pāsādikena iriyāpathena anukkamena Rājagahaṃ patvā tattha piṇḍāya caritvā Paṇḍavapabbatapabbhāre piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjitvā Māgadharājena rajjena nimantiyamāno taṃ paṭikkhipitvā Bhaggavassārāmaṃ gantvā tassa samayaṃ parigaṇhitvā tato Ālāruddakānaṃ samayaṃ pariggahitvā taṃ sabbam analaṃkaritvā anukkamena Uruvelaṃ gantvā tattha chabbassāni dukkarakārikaṃ katvā tāya ariyadhammapativedhassābhāvaṃ ñatvā nāyaṃ maggo bodhāyāti oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āharanto katipāhena balaṃ gāhetvā Visākhapunnāmadivase Sujātāya dinnavarabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā suvaṇṇapātiṃ nadiyā paṭisotaṃ khipitvā ajja buddho bhavissāmi ti katasannitthāno sāyaṇhasamaye Kālena nāgarājena abhitthutagaṇo Bodhimaṇḍaṃ āruyha acalatṭhāne pācīnalokadhātuabhimukho aparājita-pallaṅke nisinno caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ viriyaṃ atitṭhāya suriye anattaṅgamine yeva Mārabalaṃ vidhamitvā paṭhamayāme pubbenivāsaṃ amussaritvā majjhimayāme dibbacakkhuṃ visodhetvā pacchimayāme paṭiccasamuppāde ñānaṃ otāretvā¹ anulomapaṭilomaṃ paccayākāraṃ sammāsanto vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā sabbabuddhehi adhigataṃ anaññasādhāraṇaṃ sammāsambodhiṃ adhigantvā nibbānārammanāya phalasamāpattiyā tattheva sattāhaṃ vitināmetvā teneva nāyena itarasattāhe pi Bodhimaṇḍe yeva vitināmetvā Rājāyatanamūle madhupiṇḍikabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā puna Ajapālanigrodhamūle nisinno dhammatāya dhammagambhirataṃ paccavekkhitvā appossukkatāya cittaṇa matte mahābrahmuṇā āyācīto buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ oloketvā tikkhindriyamudindriyādiṃ satte disvā mahābrahmuṇo dhammadesanāya katapatiṇṇo “kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ desissāmi” ti āvajjanto Ālāruddakānaṃ kālakatabhāvaṃ ñatvā “bahūpakārā kho me pañcavaggiyā

¹ cd. okāretvā

ye maṃ padhānapabhinnam upatthahimsu. Yannūnāhaṃ tesam pañcavaggiyaṇam paṭhamam dhammam deseyyan " ti cintetvā Āsāhipuñṇamāyaṃ mahābodhino Bārāṇasim uddissa atthārasaṃyojanam maggam paṭipajjanto antarā-magge Upakena ājivikena saddhim mantetvā anukkamena Isipatanam patvā tattha pañcavaggiye saññāpetvā dve me bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevittabbā ti Dhammacakkappavattanasuttantadesanāya Aññākaṇḍaṇṇapamukhā atthārasa Brahmakoṭiyo dhammāmatam pāyetvā paṭipade Bhaddajittheram pakkhassa dutiyāyaṃ Vappattheram pakkhassa tatiyāyaṃ Mahānāmattheram catutthiyaṃ Assajittheram sotāpattimagge paṭitthāpetvā pañcamiyaṃ pana pakkhassa anattalakkhaṇasuttantadesanāya sabbe pi arahatte paṭitthāpetvā tato param Yasadāraṇakapamukhe pañcapaññāsapurise Kappāsikavanasaṇḍe tiṃsamatte Bhaddavaggiye Gayāsise piṭṭhipāsāne saḥassamatte purāṇajāṭile ti evaṃ mahājanam ariyabhūmiṃ otāretvā Bimbisārapamukhāni ekādasanahutāni sotāpattiphale ekanahutam saraṇat-taye paṭitthāpetvā Veluvanam paṭiggahetvā tattha viharanto Assajitherassa adhigatapaṭhamamagge Sañjayaṃ āpucchitvā saddhim parisāya attano santikaṃ upagate Sāriputtamoggallāne aggaphalam sacchikatvā sāvakaṇāpāramiyā matthakaṃ patte aggasāvakaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā Kāludāyittherassa abhiyācanāya Kapilavatthum gantvā mānattahaddhe ñātake yamakaṇāpāṭihāriyena dametvā pitaram anāgāmiphale Mahāpajāpatiṃ sotāpattiphale paṭitthāpetvā Nandakumāram Rāhulakumāram ca pabbājetvā punad eva Rājagaham paccāgacchi.

Athāparena samayena satthari Vesāliṃ¹ upanissāya kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ viharante Suddhodanamahārājā setacchat-tass'eva heṭṭhā va arahattaṃ sacchikatvā parinibbāyi. Atha Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā pabbajjāya cittaṃ uppajji. Tato Rohaṇinaditire Kalahavivādasuttantadesanāya pariyo-sāne nikkhamitvā pabbajitānaṃ pañcannaṃ kumārasatānaṃ pādapari-carikā ekajjhāsaya 'va hutvā Mahāpajāpatiyā santikaṃ gantvā : " sabbā 'va satthu santike pabbajissāmā "

¹ Vesālī, cd.

ti Mahāpajāpatim ¹ jetthikam katvā satthu santikam gantukāmā ahesum. Ayam ca Mahāpajāpatī pubbe pi ekavāram satthāram pabbajjam yācivā nālattha. Tasmā kappakam pakkosāpetvā kese chindāpetvā kāsāyāni acchādetvā sabbā tā Sākiyāniyo ādāya Vesālim gantvā Ānandattherena dasabalam ² yācāpetvā aṭṭhagarudhammapaṭiggahanena pabbajjam upasampadañca alattha. Itarā pana sabbā pi ekato upasampannā ahesum. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo. Vitthārato pan' ettha vatthum tattha tattha pāliyam āgatam eva.³

Evam upasampannā pana Mahāpajāpatī satthāram upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi. Ath' assā satthā dhammam desesi. Sā satthu santike ⁴ kammattāhanam gahetvā arahattam pāpuṇi. Sesā pañcasatā bhikkhuniyo Nandakovādapariyosāne arahattam pāpuṇimsu. Evam bhikkhunisaṃghe suppatitṭhite puthubhūte tattha tattha gāmanigamajanapadarājadhānīsu kulitthiyo kulasuṇhāyo kulakumāriyo buddhasubuddhatam dhammasudhammatam saṃghasuppatipattim ca sutvā sāsane abhippasannā samsāre ca jātasamvegā attano sāmike ⁵ mātāpitāro ñātāke ca anujānāpetvā sāsane uram datvā pabbajimsu.⁶ Pabbajitvā ⁷ ca silācārasampannā satthuno ca therānam ca santike ovādam labhitvā ghaṭentiyo vāyamantiyo na cirass' eva arahattam sacchākamsu. Tā hi udānādivasena tattha tattha bhāsītā gāthā pacchā saṃgītikāakehi ekajjham katvā ekanipātādivasena saṃgītim āropayimsu. Imā theriyā gāthā nāmā ti. Tāsam nipātādivibhāgo heṭṭhā vutto yeva. Tattha nipātesu eko nipātādi. Tattha pi :

I.

Sukham supāhi Therike katvā colena pārutā
 upasanto hi te rāgo sukkhadākam va kumbhiyan ⁸ ti
 ayam gāthā ādi. Tassā kā uppatti. Atite kira aññatarā

¹ Mahāpaja pati, cd.

² dasaphalam, cd.

³ See especially Cullavagga x. 1.

⁴ bhikkhu santike, cd.

⁵ sāmikā, cd.

⁶ pabbajimsu, cd.

⁷ pabbajitvā, cd.

⁸ kumbhiyā, cd.

kuladhītā Koṇāgamanassa bhagavato kāle sāsane abhippasannā hutvā satthāraṃ nimantetvā dutiyadivase sākhaṃaṇḍapam kāretvā vālikam attharitvā uparivitānaṃ bandhitvā gandhapupphādini pūjam katvā satthu kālam ārocāpesi. Satthā tattha gantvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Sā bhagavantam vanditvā paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena paribhuñjāpetvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim¹ onitapattapāṇim ticivarena acchādesi. Tassā bhagavā anumodanam vatvā pakkāmi. Sā yāvatāyukam puññāni katvā āyupariyosāne devaloke nibbattitvā ekam buddhantaram sugatim samsaranti Kassapabhagavato kāle patikule² nibbattitvā viññutam patvā samsāre jātasaṃvegā sāsane pabbajitvā upasampādetvā vīsati vassasahassāni silam pūretvā puthujjanakālakiriyaṃ katvā sagge nibbattā ekam buddhantaram saggasampattim anubhavitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ khattiyamahāsālakule nibbatti. Tam thirasantasarīratāya Therikā ti voharimsu. Sā vayappattā kulapadesādinaṃ samānajātikassa khattiyakumārassa mātāpitūhi dinnā patidevatā³ hutvā vasati.⁴ Satthu Vesāligamane sāsane paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge Mahāpajāpatigotamitheriyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajjāya rucim uppādetvā “ ahaṃ pabbajissāmi ” sāmikassārocesi. Sāmiko nānujānāti. Sāsane katādhikāratāya yathāsukham dhammaṃ paccavekkhitvā rūpārūpadhamme pariggahetvā vipassanam anuyuttā viharati. Ath’ ekadivasam mahānase vyañjane paccamāne mahatī aggijālā utṭhahi. Sā aggijālā sakalabhājanam tatātātāyantaṃ jhāyati. Sā tam disvā tam evārammaṇam katvā sutṭhutam aniccatam upaṭṭhahantaṃ upadhāretvā tato tattha dukkhāniccānantatañ ca āropetvā vipassanam anukamena ussukkāpetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā anāgāmiphale paṭiṭṭhahi. Sā tato paṭṭhāya ābharaṇam vā alamkāraṃ vā na dhāreti. Tassā⁵ sāmiko : “ kasmā tvaṃ bhadde idāni pubbe viya ābharaṇam vā alamkāraṃ vā na dhāresi ” ti vutte attano gihibhāve abhabbabbhāvaṃ ārocetvā pabbajjam anujānāpesi. So Visākha-upāsako viya Dhammadinnaṃ⁶ mahatā

¹ bhuttāvi, cd. ² patikule, cd. ³ patidevatā, cd.

⁴ vasanti, cd. ⁵ tassa, cd. ⁶ Dhammadinnā, cd.

parihārena Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santikam netvā : “imam ayyā pabbājethā” ti āha. Atha Pajāpatigotamī tam pabbā-jetvā upasampādetvā vihāram netvā satthāram dassesi. Satthā tassā pakatiyā diṭṭhārammaṇam eva vibhāvento sukham supāhīti gātham āha.

Tattha sukhan ti bhāvanapūmsakaniddeso. Supāhī ti ānattivacanam. Therike ti āmantavacanam. Katvā colena pārutā ti appicchatāya niyojanam. Upasanto hi te rāgo ti paṭipattikittanam. Sukkhaḍākam vā ti upasametabbassa kilesassa asārabhāvanidassanam. kumbhiyan ti tadādhārassa aniccatucchādibhāvanidassanam. Sukhan ti cetam iṭṭhādhivacanam sukhena nidukkhā hutvā ti attho. Supāhī ti nippajjanidassanam cetam catunnam iriyāpathānam. Tasmā cattāro pi iriyā-pathē sukhē’ eva kappehi sukham vihārā ti attho. Therike ti idam yadi pi tasmā nāmakittanam anvatthassaññābhāvato pana thire sāsane thirabhāvappatte thirehi silādidhammehi samannāgato ti attho. Katvā colena pārutā ti paṃsukūlakacolehi cīvaram katvā acchādita-sarirā. Tam nivatthā c’eva pārutā ca. Upasanto hi te rāgo ti. Hisaddo hetvattho. Yasmā tava santāne uppajjanakakāmarāgo upasanto anāgāmimaggañāṇagginā daḍḍho idāni tadavasesam rāgam aggamaggañāṇagginā dahitvā sukham supāhīti adhippāyo. Sukkhaḍākam vā kumbhiyan ti yathā tam pakke bhājane appakam ḍākavyañjanam mahatiyā aggijālāya pacamānam jhāyitvā sussantam vūpasammati yathā vā udakamisse ḍākavyañjane uddhanam āropetvā pacamāne udae tam ciccitāyati udae pana chinne upasantam eva hoti, evam tava santāne kāmarāgo upasanto itarampi upasamitvā sukham supāhī ti. Therī indriyānam yathā paripākam katattā satthu desanāvīlāsena ca gāthāpariyosāne saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Koṇāgamanabuddhassa maṇḍapo kārīto mayā.
dhuvam ticīvaram dāsim buddhassa lokabandhuno. 1.
Yam yam janapadam yāmi nigame rājadhāniyo ¹

¹ rājatthāniyo, A.

sabbattha pūjito homi puññakammass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 2.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā
 nāgī va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsava. 3.
 Svāgataṃ vata me āsi buddhasetthassa santike
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 4.
 Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokkhā pi ca attha me
 chaḷābhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 5.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā therī udānenti tam eva gātham
 abhāsi. Tenāyaṃ gāthā tassā theriyā gāthā ahosi. Tattha
 theriyā vuttagāthāya¹ anavaseso rāgo pariggahito agga-
 maggena, tassa vūpasamassa adhipetattā rāgavūpasam-
 en'eva c'ettha sabbesampi kilesānaṃ vūpasamo vutto ti
 datṭhabbam. Tadekatṭhatāya sabbesaṃ kilesadhammānaṃ
 vūpasamasiddhito tathā hi vuccati

“Uddhaccavicikicchāhi² yo moho sahaḥ mato
 pahānekatṭhabhāvena rāgena sarahehi so” ti.

Yathā c'ettha sabbesaṃ kilesānaṃ vūpasamo vutto evaṃ
 sabbatthāpi tesam vūpasamo vutto ti veditabbam. Pubba-
 bhāge tadanāgavasena samathavipassanākhāṇe vikkham-
 bhanavasena lakkhaṇe paṭipassaddhivasena vūpasama-
 siddhito, tena catubbidhassāpi pahānassa siddhi veditabbā.
 Tattha tadanāgapahānena silasampadā siddhi vikkhambha-
 nappahānena samādhisampadā siddhi. Itarehi paññāsam-
 padā siddhi dassitā hoti. Pahānābhisamayā 'va sījḥanto
 yathā bhāvanābhisamayā sādheti. Tasmim asati tada-
 bhāvato tathā sacchikiriyābhisamayā pariññābhisam-
 ayaṃ ca sādheti evāti caturāsītisamayāsiddhiyā tisso
 sikkhā paṭipattiyā tividhakalyāṇatā pattavisuddhiyo ca
 paripuñṇā imāya gāthāya pakāsītā honti ti veditabbam.

Aññatarā therī aññātāti nāmagottādivasena apākatā,
 ekā therīlakkhaṇasampannā bhikkhunī imaṃ gātham
 abhāsi ti adhippāyo.

Aññatarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ vuttāgo, cd.

² o vicikicchāhi, cd.

II.

Mutte muñcassu yogehi cando Rāhuggaho iva
vippamuttēna cittenā anañā¹ bhuñja piṇḍakam ti. 2.

Ayam Muttāya nāma sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā, tattha tattha bhāve vivatṭupanissayam kusalam upacinantī Vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā ekadivasam satthāram rathiyam gacchantam disvā pasannamānasā pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā pīṭivegena satthū pādamūle avakujjā nippajji. Sā tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparam sugatisu yeva saṃsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyam brāhmaṇamahāsālakule² nibbatti. Muttā ti 'ssā nāmam ahosi. Sā upanissaya-sampannatāya vīsativassakāle Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā sikkhamānā hutvā kammaṭṭhānam kathāpetvā vipassanāya kammam karoti. Sā ekadivasam bhattakiccam katvā piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā therīnam bhikkhunīnam vattam dassetvā divatṭhānam gantvā raho nisinnā vipassanāmanasikāram ārabhi. Satthā surabhigandhakūṭiyā nisinno 'va obhāsam vissajjetvā tassā purato nisinno viya attānam dassetvā Mutte muccassu yogehi ti imam gātham āha.

Tattha Mutte ti tassā ālapanam. muccassu yogehi ti maggapatipāṭiyā kāmayogādīhi catūhi yogehi muccāhi vimuttacittā hohi. Yathā kim? cando Rāhuggaho iva ti Rāhusaṅkhātato gahato cando viya upakkilesato muccassu. Vippamuttēna cittenā ti ariyamagge samucchēdavimuttiyā suṭṭhu vimuttēna cittenā. Itthambhūtalakkhaṇam cetam karaṇavacanam. Anāṇā³ bhuñja piṇḍakan ti kilesaṇam pahāya anañā⁴ hutvā ratṭhapinḍam bhuñjeyyāsi. Yo hi kilese appahāya satthārā anuññātapaccaye paribhuñjati so sāno bhuñjati nāma yathāha āyasmā Vakkulo: Sattāham eva kho ayam āvuso

¹ anañā, cd.² osālāya kule, cd.³ Anāṇā, cd.⁴ anañā, cd.

sāṇo ratṭhapinḍaṃ bhuñjati. Tasmā sāsane pabbajitena kāmaccchandādiinaṃ pahāya anaṇo ¹ hutvā saddhādeyyaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. Piṇḍa ka n ti desanāsisaṃ eva cattāro pi paccaya ² ti attho. Abhiṇhaṃ ovadati ariyamaggapattiyā, upakkilese ³ visodhento bahuso ovādaṃ deti, sā tasmim ovāde ṭhatvā nacirass' eva arahattaṃ pāpuni.

Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Vipassissa bhagavato lokajetṭhassa tādino rathiyam paṭipannassa tārayantassa pāṇino 1. Gharato nikkhamitvāna avakujjā nipajj' ahaṃ anukampako lokanātho ⁴ sīsante akkami mama. 2. Akkamitvāna sambuddho agamā lokanāyako tena cittappasādena Tusitaṃ upapajj' ahaṃ. ⁵ 3. Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pe— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃti. 4.

Arahattaṃ patvāna sā tam eva gātham udānesi. paripunnasikkhā upasampajjitvā aparabhāge parinibbānakāle taṃ eva gātham ajjhabhāsi ti.

Muttāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

III.

Puṇṇe pūrassu dhammehi ti Puṇṇāya nāma sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayaṃ purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanti buddhasuñṇe loke Candabhāgāya nadiyā tire kinnariyoniyaṃ nibbattā. Ekadivasaṃ tattha aññataraṃ paccekabuddhaṃ disvā pasannamānasā naḷamālāya taṃ pūjitvā ⁶ añjaliṃ paggayha atṭhāsi. Sā tena puñṇakammaṇa sugatisu ⁷ saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ gahapati mahāsālakule nibbatti. Puṇṇā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā upanissayasampannatāya ⁸ visati vassāni vasamānā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdha-

¹ anaṇo, cd. ² paccayo, cd. ³ upakkilesa, cd.

⁴ lokajetṭho, A. ⁵ agamās' ahaṃ, A.

⁶ pūjitā, cd. ⁷ sugatiyo, cd. ⁸ upanissatāya, cd.

saddhā pabbajjivā¹ sikkhamānā eva hutvā vipassanam
ārabhi. Satthā tassā gandhakūṭiyam nisinno eva obhāsam
vissajjivā :

Punṇe pūrassu dhammehi cando pannarase-r-iva |
paripunṇāya paññāya tamokkhandham padālayā ti. || 3.

Imam gātham āha. Tattha Punṇe ti tassā ālapanam.
Pūrassu dhammehi ti sattatimsabodhipakkhiya-
dhammehi paripunṇā hohi. Cando pannarase-r-ivā
ti. Rakāro padasandhikaro. Pannarase punṇamāsiyam.
Sabbāhi kalāhi paripunṇo cando viya. Paripunṇāya
paññāyā ti solasannam kiccānam pāripūriyā paripu-
ṇāya arahattamaggapaññāya. Tamokkhandham
padālayā ti tamokkhandham² bhavasesato bhinna-
samucchinnamohakkhandhapadālanena sah'eva sabbe pi
kilesā padālita honti. Sā tam katham sutvā vipassanam
vaddhetvā arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Candabhāgānaditire ahosiṃ kinnari tadā
addasam virajam buddham sayambhum aparājitam. 1.
Pasannacittā sumanā vedajātā katañjali
naḷamālam gahetvāna sayambhum abhipūjayim. 2.
Tena kammena sukatenā agaṇchim tidasam gaṇam³
chatimsa devarājūnam mahesittam akārayim. 3.
Dasannam cakkavattinam mahesittam akārayim
samvejayitvā me cittam pabbajim⁴ anagāriyam. 4.
Catunavute ito kappe yam puppham⁵ abhipūjayim
duggatiṃ⁶ nābhijānāmi buddhapūjāy' idam phalam. 5.
Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanam
ti. 6.

Arahattam pana patvā⁷ sā therī tam eva gātham udānesi.

¹ pabbajjivā, cd.

² tamohakkhandham, cd.

³ tidasam gatim, A.

⁴ pabbajjim, P.

⁵ yapuppham, P.

⁶ duggati, P.

⁷ patvāpana, cd.

Ayaṃ eva c'assā aññā¹ vyākaraṇagāthā hoti ti.
Punṇāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

IV.

Tisse sikkhassu sikkhāyā² ti Tissāya sikkhāmānāya gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā sambhatakusalapaccayā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Kapilavathusmiṃ Sākyarājakule³ nibbattitvā vayappattā bodhisattassa orodhabhūtā pacchā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā saddhiṃ nikkhamitvā⁴ pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karoti. Tassā satthā heṭṭhāvuttanayen'eva obhāsaṃ vissajjitvā :

Tisse sikkhassu sikkhāya mā taṃ yogā upaccagum |
sabbayogavisam'yuttā cara loke anāsavā ti. || 4.

gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha Tisse ti tassā lapanam. Sikkhassu sikkhāyā ti adhisīlasikkhādikāya tividhāya sikkhāya sikkha, maggasampayuttā tisso sikkhāyo sampādehi ti attho. Idāni tāsāṃ sampādane kāraṇaṃ āha. Mā taṃ yogā upaccagum ti manussattaṃ indriyā vekallaṃ buddhuppādo saddhāpaṭilābho ti. Ime yogā samayā dullabhakkhaṇā taṃ mā atikkamum. Kāmayogādayo eva vā te cattāro yogā. Mā upaccagum mā abhibhaveyyum. Sabbayogavisam'yuttā ti sabbehi kāmayogādihi yogehi vimuttā tato eva anāsavā hutvā loke ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārena viharāhīti attho. Sā taṃ gāthaṃ sutvā vipassanaṃ vaddhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi ti ādinayaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayen'eva veditabbaṃ.

Tissāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

V—X.

Tisse yuñjassu⁵ dhammehi ti Tissāya theriyā

¹ aññam, cd.

² sikkha susikkhāya, cd.

³ Sakyar°, cd.

⁴ nikkamitvā, cd.

⁵ yuñja sudh°, cd.

gāthā, tassā vatthu Tissāya sikkhamānāya vatthusadisam. Ayam pana theri hutvā arahattam pāpuṇi. Yathā ca ayam eva ito parā Dhīrā Dhīrā Mittā Bhadrā Upasamā¹ ti pañcannam therīnam vatthu ekasadisam eva. Sabbā pi imā Kapilavatthuvāsiniyo bodhisattassa orodhabhūtā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā saddhim nikkhantā² obhāsagāthāya ca arahattam pattā t̥hapetvā sattamim.³ Sā pana obhāsagāthāya vinā samvegam satthu santike laddham ovādam nissāya vipassanam ussukkāpetvā arahattam pāpuṇitvā⁴ udānavasena Dhīrā dhīrehi ti gātham abhāsi. Itarā pi arahattam patvā :

Tisse yuñjassu dhammehi khaṇo tam mā upaccagā khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā. 5.
 Dhīre nirodham phussehi paññāvupasamam sukham ārādhayāhi nibbānam yogakkhemam anuttaram. 6.
 Dhīrā dhīrehi dhammehi bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā dhārehi antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanam. 7.
 Saddhāya pabbajitvāna Mitte mittaratā bhava bhāvehi kusale dhamme yogakkhemassa pattiya. 8.
 Saddhāya pabbajitvāna Bhadre bhadraratā bhava bhāvehi kusale dhamme yogakkhemam anuttaram. 9.
 Upasame tare ogham maccudheyyam suduttaram dhārehi antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanam ti. 10.

gāthāyo abhāsimsu.

Tattha yuñjassu dhammehi ti samathavipassanā-dhammehi ariyehi bodhipakkhiyadhammehi ca yuñja yogam karohi. Khaṇo tam mā upaccagā ti yo evam yogabhāvanam na karoti tam puggalam paṭirūpadese uppattikkhaṇo channam āyatanānam avekallakkhaṇo buddhuppāḍakkhaṇo saddhāya paṭiladdhakkhaṇo sabbo pi ayam khaṇo atikkamati nāma. So khaṇo tam mā atikkami. Khaṇātītā ti ye hi khaṇam atītā yehi ca puggalehi so khaṇo atīto te nirayamhi samappitā

¹ Upasamādhi, cd.

² nikkhandhā, cd.

³ sattamam, cd.

⁴ pāpuṇetvā, cd.

hutvā socanti. Tattha nibbattitvā mahādukkhaṃ paccanubhavanti ti attho.

Nirodhaṃ phussehī ti kilesanirodhaṃ phussa patilābhaṃ. Saññāvupasaṃsaṃ sukhaṃ ārādhayāhi nibbānaṃ ti kāmasaññādināṃ pāpasaññānaṃ upasaṃsaṃ nibbānaṃ accantasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhehi.

Dhīrā dhīrehi dhammehī ti viriyappadhānatāya dhīrehi tejussadehi ariyamaggadhammehi. Bhāvitindriyā vadḍhitasaddhādiindriyā. Dhīrā bhikkhunī vatthukāmehi savāhanaṃ kilesamāraṃ jinitvā āyatipunabbhavā bhāvato antimaṃ dehaṃ dhārehi ti therī aññaṃ viyakatvā attānaṃ¹ dasseti.

Mitte ti taṃ ālapati. Mittaratā ti kalyāṇamittesu abhiratā. Tattha sakkārasammānaratā hohi. Bhāvehi kusale dhamme ti ariyamaggadhamme vadḍhehi. Yogakkhemassa arahattassa nibbānassa ca pattiyaṃ adhigamāya.

Bhadre ti taṃ ālapati. Bhadraratā ti bhadresu silādidhammesu ratā abhiratā hohi. Yogakkhemam anuttaraṃ ti catūhi yogehi khemaṃ anuppadavaṃ. Anuttaraṃ ti suduttaraṃ nibbānaṃ. Tassa pattiyaṃ kusale bodhipakkhiyadhamme bhāvehi ti attho.

Upasame ti taṃ ālapati. Tare oghaṃ maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ ti. Maccu ettha dhiyati ti maccudheyyaṃ. Anupacitakusalasambhārehi suṭṭhu duttaraṃ ti suduttaraṃ saṃsāramahoghaṃ. Tare ariyamaggaṇāvāya tāressāmi. Dhārehi antimaṃ dehaṃ ti tassa dhāraṇe no antimaṃ dehaṃ dharā hohi ti attho.

Tissāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Niṭṭhitā paṭhamavaggaṇṇanā.

XI.

Sumuttā sādhu mutt' amhī ti ādikā Muttatheriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha

¹ atthānaṃ, cd.

tattha bhavesu kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Kosalajanapade Oghātakassa nāma daḍḍadabrahmaṇassa-dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Taṃ vayappattakāle ekassa khujja-brāhmaṇassa adamsu. Sā tena gharāvāsaṃ ārocāti. Taṃ anujānāpetvā pabbajitvā¹ vipassanāya kammaṃ karoti. Tassā bahiddhārammaṇesu cittaṃ vidhāvati. Sā taṃ niggaṇhāti.² Sumuttā sādhumuttā mhitigāthaṃ vadanti yeva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā
pāṇino anugaṇhanto piṇḍāya pāvisi puram. 1.
Tassa āgacchato satthu sabbe nagarāvāsino
haṭṭhatutṭhā samāgantvā vālikā akarimsu te. 2.
Vithisammajjanam katvā kadalipuṇṇakaddhaje
dhūmaṃ cuṇṇam ca mālaṃ ca sakkāraṃ katvāna sat-
thuno 3.

Maṇḍapaṃ paṭiyādetvā nimantetvā vināyakam
mahādānaṃ daditvāna sambodhim³ abhipatthayi. 4.
Padumuttaro mahāvīro tārako sabbapāṇinaṃ
anumodaniyam katvā vyākāsi aggapuggalo. 5.
Satasahassee atikkante kappo hessati bhaddako
bhavābhavē sukhaṃ laddhā pāpuṇissati bodhijam. 6.
Hatthakammañ ca ye keci kadāci naranāriyo
anāgatasmiṃ addhāne sabbe hessanti⁴ sammukhā. 7.
Tena kammavipākena cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
uppannā devabhavanaṃ tuyhaṃ te paricārīkā. 8.
Dibbasukhaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ⁵ mānusaṃ ca asaṅkheyyaṃ⁶
anubhonti ciraṃ kālaṃ saṃsaritvā bhavābhavē. 9.
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ kammaṃ akari tadā
sukhumālā manussesu atho devapuresu ca 10.
Rūpaṃ bhogaṃ sayam āyu atho kitti sukhaṃ piyaṃ
labhāmi satthu taṃ sabbam sukataṃ kammāsampadam. 11.
Pacchime bhavasampatte jātāham brahmaṇe kule

¹ pabbajitvā, cd.

² niggaṇhāti, cd.

³ sambodhi, P.

⁴ hissanti, P.

⁵ asaṅkheyyam, P.

⁶ mānusaṃ ca asaṅkheyyam, P.

sukhumālahatthapādā ramanīye nivesane. 12.
Sabbakālam pi paṭhavim apassāmi' analaṅkatam
cikkhallabhūmim asuciṃ¹ apassāmi kudācanam. 13.
Kilesā jhāpitā mayham katam buddhassa sāsanam ti. 14.

Arahattam pana patvā udānenti :

Sumuttā sādhu mutt' amhi tihi khujjehi muttiyā |
dukkhalena musalena patinā khujjakena ca |
mutt' amhi jātimaraṇā bhavanetti samūhatā ti. || 11.

Imam gātham abhāsi. Tattha sumuttā ti suṭṭhu muttā. Sādhu mutt' amhi ti sādhu sammad eva muttā amhi. Kuto pana sumuttā sādhu muttā ti āha? Tīhi khujjehi muttiyā ti vaṅkakehi parimuttiyā ti attho.

Iti tāni sarūpato dassenti dukkhalena musalena patinā khujjakena cā ti āha. Udukkhale hi dhañṇam pakkhipantiyā parivattentiya musalena koṭṭentiya piṭṭhi onāmetabbā hoti ti.² Khujjakāraṇahetutāya tad ubhayam khujjan ti vuttam. Sāmiko³ pañ assā khujjo eva. Idāni yassā muttiyā nidassanavasena tihi khujjehi mutti vuttā tam eva dassenti mutt' amhi jātimaraṇā ti vatvā tattha kāraṇam āha. Bhavanetti samūhatā⁴ ti tass' attho na kevalam mahatikhujjehi eva muttā. Atha kho sabbasmā jarāmaraṇā pi yasmā sabbassa pi bhavanettināyikā taṇhā aggamaggena mayā samugghātita⁵ ti.

Muttatheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XII.

Chandajāta avasāye ti Dhammadinnattheriyā gāthā. Sā kira Padumuttarabuddhakāle Hamsavatīnagare parādhinavuttikā hutvā jīvati.⁶ Nirodhato vutṭhitassa aggasāvakassa pūjāsakkārapubbakam dānam datvā devaloke nibbattā. Tato cavitvā devamanussesu saṃsaranti Phussa bhagavato kāle satthu vemātikabhātikanam kammi-

¹ 'bhūmi asuci, P.

² hohīti, cd.

³ sāmikā, cd.

⁴ samohatā, cd.

⁵ sammuggho, cd.

⁶ jīvanti, cd.

kassa gehe vasmānānam dānam paṭicca ekam dehī ti sāmikena vutte dve denti bahum puññam katvā Kassapabuddhakāle Kikissa Kāsikarañño gehe paṭisandhim gahetvā sattannam bhaginīnam abbhantarā hutvā vīsati vassasahassāni brahmacariyam caritvā ekam buddhantaram devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe kulagehe sā nibbattitvā vayappattā Visākhassa seṭṭhino gehe gantvā—ath' ekadivasam Visākho seṭṭhi satthu santike dhammam sutvā anāgāmī hutvā gharam gantvā pāsadam abhiruhanto sopānamatthake dhītāya Dhammadinnāya sārītaḥattham anālambitvā 'va pāsadam 'bhiruhitvā bhuñjamāno pi tuṇhibhūto va bhuñji. Dhammadinnā tam apadhāretvā “ ayyaputta kasmā tvam mama hattham nālambi, bhuñjamāno pi na kiñci kathesi? Atthi nu kho mayham doso ” ti āha? Visākho “ Dhammadinne¹ na te doso atthi, aham pana ajja paṭṭhāya itthisarīram phusitum āhāre ca lolabhāvam kātum anaraho. Tādiso mayā dhammo paṭividdho, tvam pana sace icchasi imasmim yeva gehe vasa, no ce icchasi yattakena dhanena te attho tattakam gahetvā kulagharam gacchāhi ” ti āha. “ Nāham ayyaputta tassāgantugamanam āgamissāmi, pabbajjam me anujānāhi ” ti Visākho “ sādhu² Dhammadinne ” ti tam suvaṇṇasivikāya bhikkhunīupassayam pesesi. Sā pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā katipāham tattha vasitvā vivekāvāsam vasitukamā ācariyupajjhāyānam santikam gantvā “ ayye ākiṇṇatṭhāne mayham cittam na ramati gāmakāvāsam gacchāmi ” ti āha. Bhikkhuniyo tam gāmakāvāsam nayimsu. Sā tattha vasati. Atite madditasamkhāratāya nacirass'eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuni.

Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Tadāham Hamsavatiyam kule aññatare ahum
parakammakārī āsim nipakā silasamvutā. 2.
Padumuttarabuddhassa Sujāto aggasāvako

¹ Dhammadinnā, cd.

² sādhu om., cd.

vihārā abhinikkhamma piṇḍapātāya gacchati.¹ 3.
 Ghaṭaṃ gahetvā gacchanti tadā udakahārikā
 taṃ disvā adadaṃ pūvaṃ² pasannā sehi paṇihi. 4.
 Paṭiggahetvā tattheva nisinno paribhuñji so
 tato netvāna taṃ gehaṃ adāsiṃ tassa bhojanaṃ. 5.
 Tato me ayyako tuṭṭho akari suṇisam sakam
 sassuyā samāgantvāna³ sambuddhaṃ abhivādayiṃ. 6.
 Tadā so dhammakathikaṃ bhikkhuṇiṃ⁴ parikittayaṃ
 ṭhapesi etadaggamhi ; taṃ sutvā muditā ahaṃ. 7.
 Nimantayitvā sugataṃ sasamghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ
 mahādānaṃ daditvāna⁵ taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayim. 8.
 Tato maṃ sugato āha ghananinnādasussare⁶
 samutṭhānaniggatā tvam sasamghaparivesike.⁷ 9.
 Saddhammasavane yutte guṇavaddhitamānase⁸
 bhadde bhavassu⁹ muditā lacchase paṇidhiphalam.¹⁰ 10.
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 11.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 Dhammadinnā ti nāmena hessasi¹¹ satthu sāvikā. 12.
 Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajivaṃ mahāmuniṃ¹²
 mettacittā paricarim paccayehi vināyakaṃ. 13.
 Tena kammena sukatena cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ tāvatimsaṃ agacch' ahaṃ. 14.
 Imasmim bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. 15.
 Upatṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro
 Kāsirājā Kiki nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 16.
 Chatṭhā tassās' ahaṃ dhītā Sudhammā iti vissutā
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayim. 17.
 Nānujānāsi maṃ tāto,¹³ agāre va tadā mayam¹⁴

¹ pattam ādāyag°, A.

² adadiṃ, P. ; pūvaṃ, A.

³ sahaḡantvāna, A.

⁴ bhikkhuṇī, P.

⁵ adatvāna, P.

⁶ gharadinnaśassurika, P. ; mamupaṭṭhānanirate, A.

⁷ samghāparivesikā, P.

⁸ yuttā °manasā, P.

⁹ avassaṃ, P.

¹⁰ lacchaṃ sapaṇ°, P.

¹¹ hessati. A.

¹² mahāmuni, P.

¹³ anujāni tato tato, P.

¹⁴ agāre tālayā mayam, P.

vīsa vassasahassāni vicarimha ¹ atanditā ² 18.
 Komāriṃ ³ brahmacariyaṃ ⁴ rājakaññā sukhedhita
 buddhopatthānaniratā ⁵ muditā satta dhītarō. 19.
 Samanī Samanaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhudāyikā
 Dhammā ceva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṃghadāyikā. 20.
 Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā
 Gotamī ca ahaṃ c'eva Visākhā hoti sattamī. 21.
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ tāvatimsaṃ agacch' ahaṃ. 22.
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni Giribbajapuruttame
 jātā setthikule phite ⁶ sabbakāmasamiddhine. ⁷ 23.
 Yadā ⁸ rūpaṇopetā paṭhame yobbane tthitā
 tadā parakulaṃ gantvā vasiṃ sukhasamappitā. 24.
 Upetvā ⁹ lokasaraṇaṃ sunitvā dhammadesanaṃ
 anāgāmiphalaṃ patto sāmiko me subuddhimā. 25.
 Tadā taṃ anujānetvā ¹⁰ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ
 Naciren' eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpuṇim. 26.
 Tadā upāsako so maṃ ¹¹ upagantvā apucchatha
 gambhīre nipuṇe ¹² pañhe, te sabbe vyākariṃ ahaṃ. 27.
 Jino tasmim guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge tḥapesi maṃ
 bhikkhuniṃ dhammakathikaṃ, n'aññaṃ passāmedisaṃ. 28.
 Dhammadinnā yathā dhīrā evaṃ dhāretha bhikkhavo
 evāhaṃ paṇḍitā homi ¹³ nāyakenānukampitā. 29.
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā ¹⁴ kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 30.
 Yass'atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasamyōjanakkhaya. 31.
 Iddhīsu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārikā. 32.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhūṃ visodhitāṃ
 khetvā āsave sabbe visuddh' amhi sunimmalā. 33.

¹ vicaramhi, P.² atandikā, A.³ komāri, P.⁴ brahmacariyā, P.⁵ °niyatā, P.⁶ tthite, P.⁷ °samiddhino, P.⁸ tadā, P.⁹ upetā, P.¹⁰ tadāhaṃ anujānitvā, P.¹¹ sā maṃ, P.¹² nipuṇe, P.¹³ evāyaṃ paṇḍitā jātā, P.¹⁴ paricīṇṇo yo tatthā, P.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanam
ti. 34.

Arahattam pana patvā mayham matthakam pattam,
idāni idha vasitvā kim karissāmi. “Rājagaham eva gantvā
satthāraṇi ca vandissāmi bahū ca me nātakā puññāni karis-
santi” ti bhikkhunihi saddhim Rājagaham eva paccāgatā.¹
Visākho tassā āgatabhāvam nātvā sutvā tassā² adhigamam
vīmaṃsanto³ pañcakkhandhādivasena pañham pucchi.
Dhammadinnā sunissitena⁴ satthena kumudanāle chin-
danti viya pucchitam pañham vissajjesi. Visākho sabbam
pucchāvissajjananissayam satthu ārocesi. Satthā “paṇḍitā
Visākha Dhammadinnā bhikkhuni” ti ādinā tam pasamsanto
sabbāññutañāṇena saddhim sandhetvā⁵ vyākatabhāvam
paveditvā tam eva Cūlavedallasuttam atthupattim katvā
tam dhammakathikānam bhikkhunīnam aggatthāne
thapesi. Tadā pana sā tasmim gāmakāvāse vasanti
hetthimamagge adhigantvā aggamaggatthāya vipassanam
patthapesi. Tadā :

Chandajātā avasāye⁶ manasā ca phutā siyā
kāmesu appaṭibaddhacittā uddhamsoṭā vimuccatī ti. 12.

Imam gātham abhāsi. Tattha ch a n d a j ā t ā ti aggap-
phalattham jātacchandā. A v a s ā y e⁶ ti. Avasāyo vuccati
avasānam nīttānam, tam pi kāmesu appaṭibaddhacitta-
tāya⁷ uddhamsoṭā ti vakkhamānattā samānakiccassa nī-
ttānam veditabbam yassa kassaci. Tasmā padadvayenāpi
appattamānasā anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā ti
ayam ettho vuttā⁸hotī. M a n a s ā c a p h u t ā s i y ā ti
hetthimehi nītimaggacittehi nibbānam phutā phusitā
bhavēyya. K ā m e s u c a a p p a ṭ i b a d d h a c i t t ā⁹ ti
anāgāmiaggavasena kāmesu na paṭibaddhacittā.¹⁰ U d -
d h a m s o ṭ ā ti uddham eva maggasoto saṃsārasoto ca

¹ paccāgatā, cd. ² tassa, cd. ³ vīmaṃsato, cd.

⁴ sunissitena, cd. ⁵ sanditvā, cd. ⁶ avasāyi, cd.

⁷ appaṭipannacitto, cd. ⁸ vutto, cd.

⁹ appaṭibandhac°, cd. ¹⁰ paṭibandhac°, cd.

ekissā ti uddhamsoṭā anāgāmino hi yathā aggamaggā ca uppajjati. Na aññā evaṃ avihādisu uppannassa yā vā kaṇiṭṭhā uddham eva uppatti hoti ti.

Dhammadinnāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XIII.

Karotha buddhasāsanā ti Visākhāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā vatthu Dhīrātheriyā vatthusadisam eva. Sā arahattam patvā vimuttisukhena vītināmentī :—

Karotha buddhasāsanam yaṃ katvānānutappati
khippam pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdathā ti. 13.

Imāya gāthāya aññam vyākāsi. Tattha karotha buddhasāsanā ti buddhānam sāsanaṃ ovādam anusitṭham karotha yathānusitṭhi paṭipajjathā ti attho. Yaṃ katvānānutappatī ti anusitṭhikatvā karaṇahetuṇa anutappati takkarassa sammad eva adhippāyānam samijjhanato. Khippam pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdathā ti. Idam yasmā sayam pacchābhāttam piṇḍapātapatikantā ācariyupajjhāyānam vattam dassetvā attano divātṭhāne pādam dhovitvā raho nisinnā arahattamatthakaṃ pāpesi. Tasmā tattha aññe pi niyojenti avoca.

Visākhāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XIV.

Dhātuyo dukkhato disvā ti Sumanāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā vatthu Tissātheriyā vatthusadisam. Imissā pi hi satthā obhāsam vissajjetvā purato nisinno viya attānam dassetvā :

“ Dhātuyo dukkhato disvā mā jāti punar āgami
bhava chandam virājetvā upasantā carissasi.” 14.

Imam gātham āha. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattam

pāpunī. Tattha dhātuyo dukkhato disvā ti santatim pariyāpannā dukkhādidhātuyo¹ itarā pi ca udayabbayassa² patipīlanādinā dukkhā ti ñānacakkhunā disvā mā jāti punar āga mī ti puna jātiāyatipunabbhavaṃ mā uggañchi. Bhave chandaṃ virājetvā ti kāmabhavādi ke sabbasmim bhave taṇhā chandaṃ virāgasamkhātena maggena pajahitvā upasantā carissasī ti sabbaso na kilesatāya nibbutā viharissasi.³ Ettha ca dhātuyo dukkhato disvā ti iminā dukkhānupassanāmukhena vipassanā dassitā. Bhave chandaṃ virājetvā ti iminā maggo. Upasantā⁴ carissasī ti iminā saupādisesā nibbānadhātu. Mā jāti punar āga mī ti iminā anupādisesā⁵ nibbānadhātu dassitā ti daṭṭhabbam.

Sumanāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XV.

Kāyena samvutā āsī ti Uttarāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā pi vatthu Tissātheriyā vatthusadisam. Sā pi hi Sākyakulappasutā bodhisattassa orodhabhūtā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā saddhim nikkhantā obhāsagāthāya arahattaṃ patvā pana :

Kāyena samvutā āsī vācāya uda cetasā
samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbuyha sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti|| 15.

Udānavasena taṃ eva gāthaṃ abhāsi. Tattha kāyena samvutā āsī ti kāyikena samvutā aho sī ti. Vācāyā ti vācasikena samvutā āsī ti yojanā. Padadvayenāpi saṃsa-saṃvaram āha. Udā ti atha. Cetasā ti samādhicittena. Etena vipassanābhāvanam āha. Samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbuyhā ti sānusayam. Sahavā avijjāya hi paṭicchādanādinave bhavattaye taṇhā uppajjati.

Aparo nayo kāyena samvutā ti sammākamman-

¹ cakkhādicatuyo, cd.

² udayabbassa, cd.

³ viharissati, cd. ⁴ maggopasantā, cd. ⁵ anupādā, cd.

tena sabbaso micchākammantassa pahānā maggasaṃvaren'eva kāyena saṃvutā āsi. Vācāyā ti sammāvācāya sabbaso micchāvācāya pahānā maggasaṃvaren'eva vācāya saṃvutā āsi ti attho. Cetasā ti samādhinā. Cetosīsenā h'ettha samādhi vutto. Sammāsamaḍhigahaṇena ekalakkhaṇā sammādiṭṭhiādayo gahitā 'va hontī ti maggasaṃvarena abhijjhādikassa asaṃvarassa anavasesato pahānaṃ dassitaṃ hoti. Ten'eva samūlaṃ¹ taṇhaṃ abbuyhā² sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti sabbaso kilesaparilāhābhāvena sītibhāvappattā anupādisesanibbānadhātuyā nibbutā amhīti.

Uttarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XVI.

Sukhaṃ tvam³ vuddhike sehi ti Sumanāya vuddhapabbajitāya gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava kusalaṃ upacinitvā⁴ imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ Mahākosalarāṇṇo bhaginī hutvā nibbatti. Sā satthārā raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa "cattāro kho mahārāja daharā⁵ na uññātabbā" ti ādinā desitaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā laddhapasādā saraṇesu sīlesu ca patitṭhāya pabbajitukāmā⁶ pi "ayyakam patijaggissāmi" ti cirakālaṃ vītināmetvā aparabhāge ayyikāya⁷ kālaṃkatāya raṇṇā⁸ saddhim mahagghāni attharaṇapāvuranāni gāhāpetvā vihāraṃ gantvā saṃghassa dāpetvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā anāgāmiphale patitṭhitā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Satthā tassā nāṇaparipākaṃ disvā :

Sukhaṃ tvam vuddhike sehi katvā coḷena pārutā upasanto hi te rāgo sītibhūtā⁹ si nibbutā ti. 16.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi. Sā gāthāpariyosāne saha¹⁰ paṭi-

¹ tenevāssam°, cd. ² abbuyhā ti, cd. ³ tvam om. cd.

⁴ upanicitvā, cd. ⁵ daharā ti, cd. ⁶ pabbajituk°, cd.

⁷ ayyikā, cd.

⁸ raṇṇāya, cd.

⁹ sītibhūt'amhi, cd.

¹⁰ sahi, cd.

sambhidāhi arahattam patvā udānavasena tam eva gātham abhāsi. Idam eva c'assā aññaṃ vyākaraṇam ahosi. Sā tāvad eva pabbaji.¹ Gāthāya pana vaddhikehi vuddho yo vuddho ti² attho. Ayaṃ pana silādiguṇehi pi vuddhā. Theriyā vuttagāthāya catutthapade sitibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti yojetabbam. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Vuddhapabbajitāya Sumanāya gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XVII.

Piṇḍapātāṃ caritvānā ti Dhammāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayam kusalam upacinitvā sambhavā puññasambhārā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyam kulaghare nibbattitvā vayappattā patirūpassa sāmikassa geham gantvā sāsane paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitukāmā hutvā sāmikena ananuññatā pacchā sāmike kālānkate pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī ekadivasam bhikkhāya caritvā vihāram āgacchantī parivattitvā tam eva ārammaṇam katvā vipassanam vaddhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā :

Piṇḍapātāṃ caritvāna daṇḍam olubbha dubbalā
vedhamānehi gatthehi tatth'eva nipati chamā
disvā ādinavam kāye atha cittaṃ vimucci³ me ti. 17.

Udānavasena imam gātham abhāsi. Tattha piṇḍapātāṃ caritvāna daṇḍam olubbhā ti piṇḍapātattāya yaṭṭhiupatthambhena nagare vicaritvā bhikkhāya āhiṇḍetvā. Chamā ti chamāyam. Bhūmiyam pādāya avasānena bhūmiyam nipatanti ti attho. Disvā ādinavam kāye ti asubhāniccadukkhānantatādihi nānappakārehi pāde dosam paññācakkhunā disvā.

Atha cittaṃ vimucci me ti ādinavānupassanāya parato pavattehi nibbidānupassanādihi vikkhambhana-

¹ pabbajji, cd. ² vuddhe ti, cd. ³ vimucca, cd.

vasena mama cittaṃ kilesacittaṃ kilesehi vimucci¹ puna maggaphalehi yathākkamaṃ samucchedavasena ceva paṭi-passaddhivasena ca sabbaso vimucci. Vimuttaṃ na dāni'ssā vimocetabbam² atthīti. Idam eva c'assa aññaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣī ti.

Dhammāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XVIII.

Hitvā³ ghare pabbajitā ti Saṃghāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā vatthu Dhīrātheriyā vatthusadisam. Gāthā pana :

Hitvā ghare pabbajitvā⁴ hitvā puttaṃ⁵ pasupiyam hitvā rāgañ ca dosaṃ⁶ ca avijjañ ca virājiya samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbuyha upasant' amhi nibbutā ti. 18.

gāthā abhāsi. Tattha hitvā ti chaddetvā. Ghare ti gehaṃ. Gharasaddo⁷ hi ekasmim abhidheyye kadāci bahusu bijam viya rūlhiवासena vohariyati. Hitvā puttaṃ pasu piyaṃ ti piyāyitabbe ceva gavādimahisādikesu ca tappatibandhachandarāgappahānena pahāya. Hitvā rāgañ ca dosañ cā ti rajjanasabhāvaṃ rāgaṃ dussana-sabhāvaṃ dosaṃ ca ariyamaggena samucchinditvā. Avijjañ ca virājiyā ti sabbākusalesu pubbaṅgamam mohaṃ ca virājitvā maggena samugghātetvā icceva attho. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Saṃghāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Ekanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

XIX.

Dukanipāte āturaṃ asuciṃ⁸ pūtin⁹ ti ādikā Abhirūpanandāya sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Vipas-

¹ vimuccinā, cd.

² imeva, cd.

³ hetvā, cd.

⁴ pabbajitā, cd.

⁵ muttam, cd.

⁶ desaṃ, cd.

⁷ osaddā, cd.

⁸ asuci, cd.

⁹ sūtin, cd.

sissa bhagavato kāle Bandhumatīnagare gahapatimahāsā-
lassa dhītā hutvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā saraṇesu
ca silesu ca patitṭhitā satthari parinibbute dhātucetiyaṃ
ratanapaṭimaṇḍitena suvaṇṇachattena pūjaṃ katvā kālaṃ
katvā sagge nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatisu yeva saṃ-
sarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Kapilavatthunagare Khema-
kassa Sakkassa aggamahesiyā kucchismim nibbatti. Nandā
ti'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā atthabhāvassa ativiya rūpasobhag-
gappattiyā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā.

Abhirūpanandā nāma tveva paññāyittha. Tassā vayap-
pattāya¹ dhareyyadivase yeva Carabhūto Sākyakumāro
kālaṃ akāsi. Atha naṃ mātāpitaro akāmaṃ pabbājesuṃ.
Sā pabbajitvā pi rūpaṃ nissāya uppannamadā. Satthā
rūpaṃ vivaṇṇeti² garahati anekapariyāyena rūpe ādina-
vaṃ dasseti ti buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ na gacchati. Bhagavā
tassā ñaṇaparipākāṃ ñatvā Mahāpajāpatiṃ³ āṇāpesi
“sabbā pi bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā ovādaṃ āgacchantū” ti.
Sā attano vāre sampatte aññaṃ pesesi. Bhagavā “vāre
sampatte attano 'va āgantabbāṃ na aññaṃ⁴ pesetabban
ti” āha. Sā⁵ satthu ānaṃ laṅghitūṃ asakkontī bhikkhu-
nihi saddhim buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ⁶ agamāsi. Bhagavā
iddhiyā ekaṃ abhirūpaṃ māpetvā puna jarājinaṃ das-
setvā samvegāṃ uppādetvā :

Āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ⁷ passa Nande samussayaṃ
asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ. 19.

Animittaṃ ca bhāvehi mānānusayaṃ ujjaḥa
tato mānābhisaṃyā upasanta carissasī ti. 20.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tāsaṃ attho heṭṭhā vuttanayo⁸
eva. Gāthāpariyosāne Abhirūpanandā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.
Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatīyā Bandhumā nāma khattiyo
tassa rañño ahaṃ bhariyā cārikāṃ cārayāṃ' ahaṃ.⁹ 1.

¹ vayappattā, cd.

² vivanneti, cd.

³ Mahāpajāpati, cd.

⁴ añña, cd.

⁵ So, cd.

⁶ baddhup°, cd.

⁷ pūti, cd.

⁸ vuttanayā, cd.

⁹ ekaccaṃ vādayamahāṃ, B. ; ekicchā cārayāṃ' ahaṃ, A.

Ucce kule pajānāmi tayo sāle mahādhane
 aññam kulam na jānāmi piṇḍapātass' idam phalam. 18.
 Bhavābhaye samsaritvā sukkamūlena coditā
 amanāpam na passāmi somanassakatam phalam. 19.
 Iddhīsu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 cetopariyañāṇassa vasī homi mahāmune. 20.
 Pubbenivāsam jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam
 sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 21.
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāne tath' eva ca
 ñānam mama mahāvīra uppannam tava santike. 22.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsa-
 nan ti. 23.

Arahattam patvā pana sā sayam pi udānavasena tā
 yeva gāthā abhāsi. Idha-m-eva c' assā aññam vyākaraṇam
 ahoṣī ti.

Abhirūpanandāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XX.

Ye ime satta bojjhaṅgā ti ādikā Jentāya theriyā
 gāthā. Tassā atitam paccuppannam ca vatthu Abhirūpa-
 nandāvatthusadisam. Ayam pana Vesāliyam Licchavirā-
 jakule nibbattī ti. Ayam eva viseso: Satthārā desitam
 dhammam sutvā desanāpariyosāne arahattam patvā attano
 adhigatam visesam paccavekkhitvā pītivasena:

Ye ime satta bojjhaṅgā maggā nibbānapattiya
 bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā. 21.
 Dittho hi me so bhagavā antimo 'yam samussayo
 vikkhīṇo jātisamsāro n'atthi dāni punabbhavo ti. 22.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ye ime satta boj-
 jhaṅgā ti ye ime satta¹ dhammavicayaviriyapītipas-
 saddhisamādhiupekkhā saṃkhātā bodhiyā yathāvuttāya

¹ ime sati, cd.

dhammasāmaggiyā bodhissavā bojḥhaṅgassa samaṅgino puggalassa aṅgabhūtatā bojḥhaṅgā ti laddhanāmā satta dhammā. Maggā nibbānapattiya¹ ti nibbānādhigamassa upāyabhūtā. Bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā ti te sattatimsa bodhipakkhiyadhammā sabbehi mayā yathā buddhena bhagavatā desitā tathā mayā uppāditā² vadḍhitā ca. Diṭṭho hi³ me so bhagavā ti hisaddo hetuattho. Yasmā so bhagavā dhammakāyo sammāsambuddho attano adhigataariyadhammadassanena diṭṭho tasmā antimo 'yaṃ samussayo' ti yojanā. Ariyadhammadassanena hi buddhā bhagavanto aññe ca ariyā diṭṭhā nāma honti, na rūpakāyadassanamattena yathāha: “Yo kho Vakkali dhammaṃ passati so maṃ passati” ti. “Sutavā ca kho ariyasāvako bhikkhave ariyānaṃ dassāvi” ti ca ādi. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Jentāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXI.

Sumuttike ti ādikā Sumaṅgalamātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ daliddakule nibbattitvā vayappattā aññatarassa naḷakārassa dinnā paṭhamagabbhe yeva pacchimabhavikaṃ puttam labhitvā tassa Sumaṅgalo ti nāmaṃ ahosi. Tato paṭṭhāya Sumaṅgalamātā ti paññāyittha. Yasmā paṇ' assā nāmaṃ⁴ gottam na pākataṃ, tasmā aññatarā bhikkhunī asaṇṇātā ti⁵ pāliyaṃ vuttā.⁶ So pi 'ssā putto⁷ viññutam patto pabbajitvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā Sumaṅgalathero ti pākato ahosi. Tassa mātā bhikkhunī pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī ekadivasaṃ gihikāle attanā pattadukkham paccavekkhitvā sam-

¹ nibbanap°, cd.

² uppādikā, cd.

³ diṭṭho ti, cd.

⁴ nāma, cd.

⁵ asaṇṇā ti, cd.

⁶ vuttam, cd.

⁷ putto, om. cd.

vegajātā vipassanam vaddhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā udānenti :

Sumuttike sumuttikā sādhu muttik' ¹ amhi musalassa
ahiriko me chattakam vā pi ukkhalikā me daddubhāvā. ² 23.
Rāgañ ca ahañ dosañ ca vicchindantī viharāmi ³
sā rukkhamūlam upagamma aho sukham ti sukhatō jhā-
yāmi ti. 24.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha sumuttike ti sumuttā. Kakāro padapūraṇamattam. Suttu muttā vatā ti attho. Sāsane attanā paṭiladdhasampattim disvā pasāḍavasena tassā vā pasamsāvasena āmantetvā vuttam sumuttike sumuttikā ti. Yam ⁴ pana gihikā visesato ⁵ jigucchati tato vimuttim ⁶ dassenti: sādhu muttik' amhi ādim āha. Tattha sādhu muttik' amhi ti sammad eva muttā vata amhi. Musalassā ti musalato. Ayam kira daliddabhāvena gihikāle sayam eva musalakammam karoti, tasmā evam āha.

Ahiriko me ti mama sāmiko ⁷ ahiriko nillajjo. So mama na ruccatī ti vacanaseso. Pakatiyā 'va kāmesu virattacittatāya kāmādhimuttānam pavattim ⁸ jigucchanti vadati: chattakam vā sī ti. Jivita hetukena kariyamānam chattakam pi me na vuccatī ti attho. Vāsaddo avuttasamuccayattho. Tena peḷecaṇṇotakādi samgaṇhāti. Veludaṇḍādini gahetvā divase divase chattādīnam karaṇavasena dukkhajivitam jigucchanti vadati ⁹: ahitako me tato ti. Keci tato ti vatvā ahitako jarāvaho gihikāle ¹⁰ mama sarirato vāyati ti attham vadanti. Apare pana ahitako paresam duggandhataro ca mama sarirato vāyati ti attham vadanti. Ukkhalikā me daliddabhāvā ¹¹ ti me mama bhattapacanabhājanam cirapāri-

¹ sādhu muttik', om. cd.

² daddubh°, M.

³ vicchindi, cd.; vihanāmi, m.

⁴ yā, cd.

⁵ sesato, cd.

⁶ vimutti, cd.

⁷ sāvako, cd.

⁸ pavatti, cd.

⁹ vadasi, cd.

¹⁰ jarāvabhogihikāle, cd.

¹¹ daddubhāvā, corr. cd.

vāsikabhāvena aparisuddhatāya udakasabbagandham vāyati. Tato ayam sādhu muttik' ambhī ti yojanā.

Rāgañ ca ahaṃ dosañ ca vicchindantī viharāmi ti ahaṃ kilesajetṭhakam rāgañ ca dosañ ca vicchindantī viharāmi ti. Iminā saddhena saddhi viharāmi vināsemi vijahāmi ti attho. Sā kira attano sāmikam jigucchanti tena divase divase piḷiyamānānam dukkham veludandādinam saddam arahanti. Tassa pahānam rāgado-sappahāne samam katvā avoca. Sā rukkhamaḷam upagam māti sā ahaṃ Sumaṅgalamātā vivittam rukkhamaḷam upasamkamitvā. Sukhato jhāyāmi ti sukhanti jhāyāmi. Kālena kālam samāpajjanti phalasukham ca paṭivedayamānā phalajjhānena jhāyāmi ti attho Aho sukhanti idaṃ pan' assa samāpattito pacchā pavattamanasikāravasena vuttam. Pubbābhogavasenā ti pi yujjate.¹

Sumaṅgalamātāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇana samattā.

XXII.

Yāva Kāsijana padō² ti ādikā Addhakāsiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam kira Kassapassa dasabalassa kāle kula-gehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā bhikkhunīnam santikam gantvā dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitvā bhikkhunī sile tṭhitam aññataram paṭisambhidāpattam khīṇāsavatherim³ ganikāvādena akkositvā tato cutā niraye pacitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Kāsiratṭhe ulāravibhave setṭhikule nibbattitvā vuḍḍhippattā pubbe katassa vaci-duccaritassa nissandena dhātuto paritṭhā ganikā ahosi nāmena Addhakāsi nāma. Tassā pabbajjā ca dūtena upasampadā ca khandhake āgatā yeva, vuttam h'etaṃ : Tena kho pana samayena Addhakāsi ganikā bhikkhunisu pabbajitā⁴ hoti, sā Sāvatthim gantukāmā hoti “ bhagavato santike upasampajjissāmī ” ti. Assosum kho dhuttā : “ Addhakāsi

¹ yujjato, ed.

² yāva kāpij°, ed.

³ sakhīṇās°, ed.

⁴ pajjita, ed.

kira gaṇikā Sāvattṭhiṃ gantukāmā” ti, te magge pari-yutṭhimsu. Assosi¹ kho Aḍḍhakāsī gaṇikā “dhuttā kira magge pariyutṭhita” ti, sā bhagavato santike dūtaṃ pāhesi: “aḥaṃ pi upasampajjitukāmā kathaṃ tu mayā paṭipajjitabbhaṃ” ti. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammi-kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Anujānāmi bhikkhave dūtena pi upasampādetum ti. Evaṃ laddhūpasampadā pana vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī nacirass’ eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apa-dāne :

Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. 1.
Tadāhaṃ pabbajitvāna² tassa buddhassa sāsane
samvutā pātimokkhamhi indriyesu ca pañcasu 2.
Mattaññū nīcaāsane³ suttā jāgariye pi ca
vasantī yuttayogāhaṃ⁴ bhikkhunim vigatāsavaṃ 3.
Akkosim dutṭhacittāhaṃ “gaṇike” ti bhaṇin tadā⁵
tena pāpēna kammena nirayamhi apaccisaṃ. 4.
Ten’eva kammasesena⁶ ajāyim gaṇikākule
bahuso parivattantī⁷ pacchimāyaṃ pi jātiyaṃ.⁸ 5.
Kāsikaratṭhe seṭṭhikule⁹ brahmacārābalen’ ahaṃ
accharā viya devesu ahoṣim rūpasampadā. 6.
Disvāna dassanīyaṃ maṃ Giribajapuruttame
gaṇikatte nivesesum akkosanabalena me. 7.
Sāhaṃ suṇitvā saddhammaṃ¹⁰ buddhasetṭhena desitaṃ
pubbavāsanasampannā pabbajim¹¹ anagāriyaṃ. 8.
Tad upasampadatthāya gacchantī jīnasantikāṃ.
magge dhutte tṭhite sutvā labhim dūto ’pasampadam. 9.
Sabbakammaṃ¹² parikkhīṇaṃ puññaṃ¹³ pāpaṃ tath’
eva ca

¹ Assosum, cd.² pabbajitvāna, P.³ abhiāsane, P.⁴ yuttayogaṃ, P.⁵ sahi tadā, P.⁶ tena kammāvasesena, A.⁷ bahuso ’va parādhīnā, A.⁸ pacchimāya ca jō, A.⁹ Kāsīsu seṭṭhikulajā, A.¹⁰ sutvāna saddhammaṃ, A.¹¹ pabbajji, P.¹² sabbakamma, P.¹³ puñña, P.

sabbasamsāraṃ uttinṇā¹ gaṇikattañ ca khepitaṃ. 10.
 Iddhīsu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotudhātuyā
 cetopariyañāṇassa vasī homi mahāmune. 11.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitaṃ
 sabbāsavaṃ parikkhiṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 12.
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāṇe tath' eva ca
 ñāṇaṃ mama mahāvīra uppannaṃ tava santike. 13.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsana-
 naṃ. 14.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā udānavasena :

Yāva Kāsijanapado suṅko me tattako² ahu
 taṃ katvā negamo agghaṃ agghe³ 'nagghaṃ tḥapesi
 maṃ. 25.
 Atha nibbind' ahaṃ rūpe nibbindaṃ ca virajj' ahaṃ
 mā puna jātisamsāraṃ⁴ sandhāveyyaṃ punappunam
 tisso vijjā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 26.

Imā gāthā abbhāsi. Tattha yāva Kāsijanapado
 suṅko me tattako⁵ ahūti Kāsīsu janapadesu gato
 suṅko Kāsijanapado. So yāvatako⁶ tattha mayhaṃ suṅko
 ahu ahosi. Kittako pana so ti sahasamatto Kāsiratṭhe
 kira tadā suṅkavasena ekadivasam rañño uppajjanakaayo
 ahosi. Sahassamatto imāya pi purisānaṃ hatthato ekadi-
 vasam laddhadhanam tattakaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ yāva
 Kāsijanapado suṅko me tattako⁷ ahūti. Sā
 pana Kāsīsuṅkakarimānatāya Kāsī ti samaññaṃ labhi.
 Tattha yebhuyyena manusso⁸ sahasam dātum asakkonto
 tato upaddhaṃ datvā divasabhāgam eva ramitvā gacchati⁹
 tesam vasenāyaṃ Aḍḍhakāsī ti paññāyittha. Tena vuttaṃ
 taṃ katvā¹⁰ negamo agghaṃ agghe 'nagghaṃ
 tḥapesi man ti. Taṃ pañcasatamattaṃ dhanam

¹ uttinṇā, P.

² tatthako, cd.

³ aḍḍhe, m.

⁴ °samsāro, cd.

⁵ tatthako, cd.

⁶ yāvattako, cd.

⁷ hatthako, cd.

⁸ manussā, cd.

⁹ gacchanti, cd.

¹⁰ vuttakaṃ katvā, cd.

agghaṃ katvā negaṃ o nigaṃavāsī jano itthiratanabhāvena anagghaṃ pi samānaṃ agghena agghanimittaṃ Adḍhakāsī ti samaññāvasena maṃ ṭhapesi, tathā maṃ voharīti attho. Atha nibbind'ahaṃ rūpe ti evaṃ rūpūpajivini hutvā ṭhitā. Atha pacchā sāsanaṃ nissāya rūpe ahaṃ nibbindanti iti pi rūpaṃ aniccaṃ iti rūpaṃ dukkhaṃ asubhaṃ ti passanti tattha ukkaṇṭhi. Nibbindaṇca virajj'ahaṃ ti nibbindanti cāhaṃ tato paraṃ virāgaṃ āpajjin ti nibbindagahaṇena c' ettha taruṇavipassanaṃ dasseti. Virāgagahaṇena balavavipassanaṃ nibbindanto virajjati virāgā vimuccati ti hi vuttaṃ. Mā puna jāti saṃsāraṃ sandhāveyyaṃ puna punaṃ ti iminā nibbindana virajjanākārena dasseti. Tisso vijjā ti ādinā tesāṃ atthaṃ kappati, taṃ vuttanayaṃ eva.

Adḍhakāsiyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXIII.

Kim cāpi kho 'mhi kisikā ti ādikā Cittāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī ito catunavute kappe Candabhāgāya nadiyā tīre kinnariyoniyaṃ nibbatti. Sā ekadivasaṃ ekaṃ paccekasambuddhaṃ rukkhamaṇi nisinnaṃ disvā pasādamānasā atṭha pupphehi pūjaṃ katvā vanditvā añjalim gahetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Sā tena puñṇakammena devamanussesu saṃsaraṇti imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe gahapatimahāsālakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā satthu Rājagahappavesane paṭiladdhasaddhā pacchā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā mahallikakāle Gijjhakūṭapabbataṃ abhirūhitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonti vipassanaṃ vaddhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Candabhāgānaditīre ahoṣim kinnarī tadā
addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ sayambhūṃ aparājitaṃ. 1.

¹ nibbindayaṃ, cd.

Pasannacittā sumanā vedajātā katañjali
 naḷapuppham ¹ gahetvāna Sayambhum abhipūjayim. 2.
 Tena kammaṇa sukatenā agaṇṇim tidaṣāgaṇam
 chattiṃsadevarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 3.
 Dasannaṃ cakkavattīnaṃ mahesittam akārayim
 kilesā jhāpitā mayham bhavā saṃghāṭitā mama. 4.
 Sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo.
 Saṃvejayitvā me cittaṃ pabbajim anagāriyam. 5.
 Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayim
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi buddhapūjāy' idam phalaṃ. 6.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham katam buddhassa sāsaṇam ti. 7.

Sā pana arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavek-
 khitvā :

Kiñcāpi kho 'mhi kisikā gilānā bālhadubbālā
 daṇḍam olubbha gacchāmi pabbataṃ abhirūhiya. 27.
 Saṃghāṭim nikkhipitvāna ² pattakam ca nikujjiya ³
 sele khambhesi attānaṃ tamokkhandham padāliya ⁴ ti. 28.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha kiṃ cāpi kho 'mhi
 kisikā ti aham jarājinnā appamaṃsalohitabhāvena kisa-
 sarirā amhi. Gilānā bālhadubbālā ti dhātvādivi-
 kārena gilānā ten'eva gelaṇṇena ativiya dubbālā. Da-
 ṇḍam olubbha gacchāmi ti yattha kattihi gacchan-
 ti kattarayattiṃ ālambitvā 'va gacchāmi. Pabbataṃ
 abhirūhiyā ti evambhūtā vivekakāmatāya Gijjhakūta-
 pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā. Saṃghāṭim ⁵ nikkhipitvānā ti
 santaruttarā eva hutvā yathā saṃghāṭiamse ṭhapitaṃ saṃ-
 ghāṭihatthapasse ṭhapetvā. Pattakam ca nikuj-
 jiya ⁶ ti mayham valaṇṇanamattikā mattikāpattaṃ
 adhomukham katvā ekamante ṭhapetvā. Sele kham-
 bhesi attānaṃ tamokkhandham padāliya ⁷
 ti pabbate nisinnā iminā dighena addhunā apadālitapubbe
 mohakkhandham padālitvā ten'evaca mohakkhandhapadā-

¹ A. naḷamālam.

² nikkhepetvāna, cd.

³ nikucchiya, cd.

⁴ padālayā, cd.

⁵ saṃghāṭi, cd.

⁶ nikucchiyā, cd.

⁷ padālayā, cd.

lanena attānaṃ attabhāvaṃ khambhesi mama sattānaṃ
āyatim anuppattidhammatāpadānena vikkhambhesi ti attho.
Cittāya theriyā gāthāya vaṇṇanā samattā.

XXIV.

Kim cāpi kho 'mhi dukkhitā ti ādi Metti-
kāya¹ theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katā-
dhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ
upacinanti Siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle gahapatikule
nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā satthu cetiye ratanena pati-
maṇḍitāya mekhalāya² pūjam akāsi. Sā tena puññakam-
mena devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde
Rājagahe brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbatti. Sesam anan-
tare vuttasadisam. Ayam pana paṭibhāgakūṭaṃ abhirū-
hitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonti vipassanaṃ vaddhetvā
saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ
Apadāne :

Siddhatthassa bhagavato thūpakārādhikā ahum³
mekhalikā mayā dinnā navakammāya satthuno. 1.
Nittihite ca mahāthūpe mekhalam⁴ puna dās'aham
lokanāthassa munino pasannā sehi pāṇihi. 2.
catunavute ito kappe yaṃ mekhalam adam⁵ tadā
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi thūpapūjāy'⁶ idam phalam. 3.
Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
ti. 4.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā
udānavasena :

Kim cāpi kho 'mhi dukkhitā dubbalā gatayobbanā
daṇḍam olubbha gacchāmi pabbataṃ abhirūhiya. 29.
Nikkhipitvāna saṃghātiṃ⁷ pattakam ca nikujjiya

¹ Pettikāya, cd.² makhalāya, cd.³ Supakārāpure ahū, P.⁴ mekhali, P.⁵ adi, P.⁶ thūpakārass', A.⁷ saṃghāti, cd.

nisinnā c'amhi selamhi atha cittaṃ vimucci me
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsaṇaṃ. 30.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha dukkhitā ti rogābhibhava-
vena dukkhitā sañjātadukkhappattā. Dubbalā ti tāya
ceva dukkhappattiyā jarājiṇṇatāya balavirahitā.¹ Tenāha
gata yobbana ti addhagatā ti attho. Atha cittaṃ
vimuccime ti. Selamhi pāsāṇe. Nisinnā c'amhi
athavānantaraṃ viriyasamatāya sammad eva yojitattā
maggapaṭipāṭiyā sabbehi pi āsavehi mama cittaṃ vimucci.
Sesaṃ vuttanayaṃ eva.

Mettikāya ² theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXV.

Cātuddasī pañcaddasī ti ādikā aparāya Mettāya
theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha
tattha bhava vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī Vipas-
sissa bhagavato kāle khattiyakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ
patvā Bandhumassa rañño antepurikā hutvā Vipassissa
bhagavato sāvikaṃ ekaṃ khīṇāsavaṃ theriṃ disvā pasanna-
mānasā hutvā tassā hatthato pattaṃ gahetvā paṇitassa
khādanīyabhojanīyassa pūritvā mahagghena sātakayugena
saddhiṃ adāsī. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu
saṃsaranā imasmim buddhuppāde Kapilavatthusmim Sāk-
yarājakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā satthu santike
dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā ahosi. Sā
aparabhāge Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā kata-
pubbakiccā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti nacirass' eva
saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ
Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Bandhumā nāma khattiyo
tassa rañño ahaṃ bhariyā cārikaṃ cārayāṃ' aham.³ 1.
Rahogata nisiditvā evaṃ cintes' ahaṃ tadā

¹ phalavirahitā, cd.

² Pettikāya, cd.

³ ekicchā cārayāṃ āham, A.; caritaṃ cāriyāṃ', P.

ādāya gamaniyam hi kusalam n'atthi me katam. 2.
 Mahābhittāpaṃ kaṭukam ghorarūpaṃ sudāruṇam
 nirayam nūna gacchāmi tattha me n'atthi saṃsayo. 3.
 Rājānam upasaṅkamma ¹ idam vacanam abravim
 "ekam me samaṇam dehi bhojayissāmi khattiya." 4.
 Adāsi me mahārājā samaṇam bhāvitindriyam
 tassa pattam gahetvāna paramannena tappayim. 5.
 Pūrayitvā paramannaṃ gandhālepaṃ akās' aham
² saḥassagghanaken'eva ² vatthayugena chādayim. 6.
 Ārammaṇam mama etaṃ sarāmi yāvajivitam
 tattha cittam pasādetvā Tāvatisam agaṇch' aham. ³ 7.
 Timsānam devarājūnam mahesittam akārayim
 manasā patthitam ⁴ mayham nibbattati yathicchitam. 8.
 Visānam cakkavattinam mahesittam akārayim
 ocitattā ⁵ ca hutvāna saṃsarāmi bhavesu 'ham. 9.
 Sabbabandhanamuttāham asekkhā me upādikā ⁶
 sabbāsavā parikkhiṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 10.
 Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ dānam adadim tadā
 duggatim nābhijānāmi piṇḍapātass' idam phalam. 11.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsa-
 nam. 12.

Arahattam pana patvā ⁷ attano paṭipattim paccavek-
 khitvā pītisomanassajātā udānavasena :

Cātuddasī pañcadasī yā va pakkhassa aṭṭhami
 pāṭihārikapakkhaṇ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam
 uposatham upagaṇchi devakāyābhinandinī. ⁸ 31.
 Sājja ⁹ ekena bhattena muṇḍā saṅghāṭipārutā
 devakāyam na patthe'ham vineyya hadaye daram ti. 32.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha cātuddasī ¹⁰ pañca-

¹ upasaṅgama, A.

²—² jālena pidahitvāna, A. B. ; mahātelena cho, B.

³ aṇchiyam, P. ⁴ patthitam, B. ⁵ ocitattā, A.

⁶ apatā me upādītā, B. ⁷ patvā om. cd.

⁸ ābhinandani, cd. ⁹ sajja, cd. ¹⁰ catuddasī, cd.

da sī ti cuddasannam pūraṇī cātuddasī¹ pañcadasannam
pūraṇī pañcadasī ti. Cātuddasī pañcadasī yā va pakkhassā
ti sambandho. Accantasamyoge c'etaṃ upayogavacanam.
Yā va pakkhassa aṭṭhamī ti yā cā² ti yojanā. Pā-
ṭihārikapakkaṇ cā ti parihāraṇakapakkaṇ ca cā-
tuddasīpañcadasīaṭṭhaminaṃ yathākkamaṃ ādito antato
vā pavesanigamavasena uposathasīlassa pariharitabbapak-
khaṇ ca. Terasī³pātipadasattamīnavamīsu cā ti attho.
Aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatān ti pāṇātipatā veramaṇī-
dīhi aṭṭhaṇi aṅgehi sutthu samannāgataṃ⁴ uposatham
upagañchi ti upagamim upavasin ti attho. Yaṃ san-
dhāya vuttam :

Pāṇam na hāne na cādinnaṃ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā.
Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ.
Mālaṃ na dhāre na ca gandham ācare
mañce chamāyaṃ va sayetha santhate.
Etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham
buddhena dukkhaṇtagunā⁵ pakāsitan ti.

Devakāyābhinaṇḍinī ti nandūpapattiākaṃ-
khāvasena⁶ cātumahārājikadevakāyaṃ abhipatthenti uposa-
tham upagañchin ti yojanā. Sājja⁷ ekena bhat-
tenā ti sā ahaṃ ajja imasmim yeva divase ekena bhatta-
bhojanakkhaṇena muṇḍā samghātipārutā ti
muṇḍitakesā samghātipārutasarirā ca hutvā pabbajitā⁸ ti
attho. Devakāyaṃ na patthe 'haṃ ti aggama-
gassa adhigatattā kiṃcid eva nikāyaṃ ahaṃ na patthaye.
Ten' evāha vineyya hadaye daran ti cīttakataṃ
kilesapathaṃ samucchadavasena vinitā ti attho. Idam
eva c'assā aññaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣi.

Aparāya Mettāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ catuddasī, cd. ² aṭṭhamī yañ cā, cd. ³ terasa, cd.

⁴ sampannāgataṃ, cd. ⁵ dukkhandhagunā, cd.

⁶ oākamkhav°, cd. ⁷ sajjā, cd. ⁸ pabbajjitā, cd.

XXVI.

U d d h a m p ā d a t a l ā ti ādikā Abhayamātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinantī Tissassa bhagavato kāle kula-gehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā ekadivasam satthāraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannamānasā pattam gahetvā kaṭacchumattam bhikkham adāsi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde tādisena kammanissandena ¹ Ujjeniyam Padumavati nāma nagara-sobhanī ahosi. Rājā Bimbisāro tassā rūpasampattiādike guṇe sutvā purohitassa ācikkhi: “Ujjeniyam kira Padumavati nāma gaṇikā ahosi, tam aham datṭhukāmo ‘mhī” ti. Purohito “sādhu devā” ti mantabalena Kumbhiraṃ nāma yakkhāṃ āvāhetvā yakkhānubhāvena rājanam tāvad eva Ujjeninagaraṃ nesi. Rājā tāya saddhim ekarattim saṃvāsam kappesi. Sā tena gabbham gaṇhi rañño ca ārocesi: “Mama kucchiyam gabbho patitṭhahī” ti. Tam sutvā rājā nam “sace putto bhaveyya vaddhetvā mam dassēhī” ti vatvā muddikam datvā agamāsi. Sā dasamāsaccayena puttam vijāyitvā nāmagahaṇadivase Abhayo ti nāmam akāsi, puttañ ca sattavassikakāle “tava pitā Bimbisāra-rājā” ti rañño santikam paṇiṇi. Rājā tam passitvā putta-sineham paṭilabhivā kumārakaparihārena vaddhesi. Tassa saddhāpaṭilābho pabbajjāvisesādhigamo ca heṭṭhā āgato yeva. Tassa mātā aparabhāge puttassa Abhayattherassa santike dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammam karonti nacirass’ eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne:

Piṇḍapātāṃ ² carantassa Tissanāmassa satthuno
kaṭacchubhikkham paggayha buddhasetṭhass’ adās’
aham. 1.

Paṭiggahetvā sambuddho Tisso lokagganāyako
vithiyā saṃṭhito satthā ³ akā me anumodanam. 2.

¹ onisandena, cd. ² piṇḍacāram, A. ³ satthu, P.

Kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ datvāna Tāvatiṃsaṃ gamissasi
 chattiṃsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittāṃ karissasi. 3.
 Paññāsaṃ cakkavattinaṃ mahesittāṃ karissasi
 manasā patthitaṃ ¹ sabbāṃ paṭilacchasi sabbadā. 4.
 sampattiṃ ² anubhotvāna pabbajissasi 'kiñcana
 sabbāsava pariññāya nibbāyissasi ³ 'nāsavā. 5.
 Idaṃ vatvāna sambuddho Tisso lokagganāyako
 nabhaṃ abbhuggami dhīro haṃsarājā va ambare. 6.
 Sudinnaṃ me dānavaraṃ suyitthā yāgasampadā ⁴
 kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ datvāna pattāhaṃ acalaṃ padam. 7.
 Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ kammaṃ akari tadā ⁵
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bhikkhādānass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 8.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 9.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano puttena Abhayatherena
 dhammaṃ kathentena ovādasena tā gāthā ⁶ bhāsita,
 udānavasena sayam pi tā eva paccudāharanti:

Uddhaṃ pādatalā amma adho ve kesamatthakā
 paccavekkhassu 'maṃ kāyaṃ asuciṃ pūtigandhikaṃ. 33.
 Evaṃ viharamānāya sabbo rāgo samūhato
 parilāho samucchinno sītibhūṭ' amhi nibbutā ti. 34.

āha. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva ayaṃ saṃkhepattho:
 Amma Padumavatī pādatalato uddhaṃ kesamatthakato
 adho nānappakāraṃ asucipucchitāya asuci sabbakālaṃ
 pūtigandhavāyanato pūtigandhikaṃ imaṃ kucchitānaṃ
 yathā yathāyaṃ sarīraṃ ñāṇacakkhunā paccavekkhasū ⁷ ti.
 Ayaṃ hi sā puttena ovādadānavasena bhāsita gāthā.
 Sā taṃ sutvā arahattaṃ patvā udānenti ācariyapūjāvasena
 taṃ eva gāthaṃ paṭhamaṃ vatvā attano paṭipattiṃ ⁸
 kathenti, e v a ṃ v i h a r a m ā n ā y ā ti dutiyagāthaṃ āha.
 Tattha evaṃ v i h a r a m ā n ā y ā ti evaṃ mama puttena
 Abhayatherena: Uddhaṃ pādatalā ti ādinā dinne ovāde

¹ patthitaṃ, B. ² sampatti, P. ³ nibbāyissati, B.

⁴ cārasampadā, P. ⁵ yaṃ dānaṃ adadin tadā, A.

⁶ sāgāthā, cd. ⁷ paṭiavekkhasū, cd. ⁸ paṭipatti, cd.

thatvā sabbakāyaṃ asubhato disvā ekaggacittā tattha bhūtipādāya bhedo rūpadhamme tappatibandhe vedanā-dike arūpadhamme pariggahetvā tattha tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā aniccānupassanādivasena viharamānāya sabbo rāgo samūhato ti vuṭṭhānagāminivipassanāya maggena ghaṭitāya maggapatipātikāya aggamaggena sabbo rāgo mayā samūhato samugghātito. Parilāho samucchinno tato eva sabbo kilesaparilāho sammad eva ucchinno tassa ca samucchinnattā evaṃ sītibhūtā saupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā nibbutā amhī ti.

Abhayamātāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXVII.

Abhaye bhiduro kāyo ti ādikā Abhayatheriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhaye vivatṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinantī Sikhissa bhagavato kāle khattiyamahāsālakule nibbattitvā viññutam patvā Aruṇarañño mahesī ahosi. Rājā tassā ekadivasam gandhasampannāni rattauppalāni adāsi. Sā tāni gahetvānime imehi piḷandhehi “yannūnāhaṃ imehi tam bhagavantam pūjissāmi” ti cintetvā nisīdi, bhagavā ca bhikkhācāravelāyaṃ rājanivesanaṃ pāvisi. Sā bhagavantam disvā pasannamānasā paccuggantvā tehi pupphehi pūjetvā pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā-sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu samsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Ujjeniyam kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam pattā Abhayamātu sahāyikā hutvā tāya pabbajitāya sinehena sayam pi pabbajitvā tāya saddhim Rājagahe vasamānā ekadivasam asubhadassanattam Sītavanaṃ agamāsi. Satthā gandhakūṭiyam nisinno’va tassānubhūtapubbaṃ ārammaṇaṃ purato katvā tassā uddhumātakādibhāvaṃ¹ pakāsesi. Tam disvā samvegamānasā atthāsi. Satthā obhāsaṃ pharitvā purato nisinnaṃ viya attānaṃ dassesi :

Abhaye bhiduro kāyo yattha sattā puthujjanā
nikkhipissām’ imaṃ dehaṃ sampajānā satimatī.² 35.

¹ uddhumātakādiribhāvaṃ, cd.

² satimatā, m.

bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me
taṇhākkhayo anuppatto katam buddhassa sāsanam ti. 36.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattam
pāpunī. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Nagare Aruṇavatiyā Aruṇo nāma ¹ khattiyo
tassa rañño aham bhariyā cārikam cārayām' ² aham. 1.
Satta mālā gahetvāna uppālā devagandhikā
nisajja pāsādavare evam cintesi tāvade : 2.
Kim me imāhi mālāhi sirasi ropitāhi ³ me
varam me buddhasetthassa nānamhi abhiropitam. 3.
Sambuddham paṭimānentī dvārāsanne nisid' aham
yadi ehiti sambuddho pūjayissam mahāmuniṃ. ⁴ 4.
Kakudho vilapanto ⁵ va migarājā va kesarī
bhikkhusaṅghena sahito āgañchi vithiyā jino. 5.
Buddhassa ramṣiṃ ⁶ disvāna haṭṭhā samviggaṃānasā
dvāram apāpuritvāna buddhasettham apūjayim. 6.
Satta uppalapupphāni parikiṇṇāni ⁷ ambare
chādiṃ ⁸ karonti ⁹ buddhassa. Matthake dhārayanti te. 7.
Udaggaṇṇā sumanā vedajātā katañjali
tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā Tāvatisam āgañchi 'ham. 8.
Mahānilassa chadanam ¹⁰ dhārentī mama muddhani
dibbam gandham pavāyāmi, sattuppalass' ¹¹ idam phalam. 9.
Kadāci niyamānāya nātisaṅghena me tadā ¹²
yāvataṃ parisā ¹³ mayham mahānilam ¹⁴ dharīyati. ¹⁵ 10.
Sattati devarājūnam mahesittam akārayim
sabbattha issarā hutvā saṃsarami bhavābhavā. 11.
Tesatthi cakkavattinam mahesittam akārayim
sabbe mam anuvattanti : ādeyyavacanā ¹⁶ aham. ¹⁷ 12.

¹ Aruṇavā nāma, A.

² vāritam vār°, A. ; naralam pādayām', B.

³ ropitehi, A.B. ⁴ mahāmuni, P. ⁵ vilasanto, A.

⁶ ramṣi, P. ⁷ parikkhīṇani, P. ⁸ chādi, P.

⁹ karonto, A. ¹⁰ mahānelassa chādanam, A. B.

¹¹ sattuppalān', P. ; satta mālān', B. ¹² mamtadā, A.

¹³ yāva tāya disā, P. ¹⁴ mahānelam, A. B.

¹⁵ padissati, P. ¹⁶ ādheyyav°, P. ¹⁷ aham, A.

Uppalass' eva me vaṇṇo gandho c'eva pavāyati
 dubbaṇṇiyaṃ na jānāmi ¹ buddhapūjāy' idaṃ phalaṃ. 13.
 Iddhipādesu kusalā ² bojjaṅgabhāvanā ratā
 abhiññāpāramippattā buddhapūjāy' idaṃ phalaṃ. 14.
 Satipaṭṭhānakusalā samādhijjhānagocarā
 sammappadhānamanuyuttā ³ buddhapūjāy' idaṃ phalaṃ. 15.
 Viriyaṃ me dhuraḍḍhorayaṃ yogakkhemādhivāhanam ⁴
 sabbāsavaṃ parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 16.
 Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ kammaṃ akarī tadā ⁵
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pupphadānass' idaṃ ⁶ phalaṃ. 17.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ — pa — kataṃ buddhassa sāsa-
 nam. 18.

Arahattam pana patvā udānenti tā eva gāthā parivat-
 titvā abhāsi. Tattha Abhaya e ti attānam eva ālapati.
 Bhiduro ti bhijjanasabhāvo anicco ti attho. Yattha
 sattā puthujjānā ti yasmim khaṇe bhijjanasile
 asuciduggandhagigucchāpaṭikūlasabhāve kāye ime andha-
 puthujjānā sattā laggā laggitā. Nikkhipissāma
 imaṃ dehaṃ ti ahaṃ pana imaṃ dehaṃ pūtikāyaṃ
 puna anādānena nirapekkhā khipissāmi. Tattha kāraṇam
 āha: sampajānā satimati ⁷ bahūhi dukkhadham-
 mehi jātijarādīhi anekehi dukkhadhammehi phuṭṭhāyā ti
 adhippāyo. Appamādaratāyā ti tāya eva duk-
 khokiṇṇatāya patiladdhasamvegattā satī avippavāsasaṅ-
 khāte appamāde ratāya. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva. Ettha
 ca satthārā desitaniyāmena nikkhipāhi imaṃ dehaṃ ⁸
 appamādaratāya te taṇhākkhayaṃ pāpuṇāti. Karohi
 buddhasāsanam ti pāṭho. Theriyā vuttaniyāmen'eva pana
 saṅgīti āropitā appamādaratāya tassā bhavitabban ti
 attho.

Abhayatheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ duggatinābhijānāmi, B. ; ājānāmi, P.

² kusalo, P. ³ samapadhānamayattā, B.

⁴ 'khemānivāha, P. ⁵ yaṃ puppham abhipūjayim, A. B.

⁶ buddhapūjāy' idaṃ, A. B.

⁷ satimatā ti, cd.

⁸ idaṃ dehaṃ cd.

XXVIII.

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum ti ādikā Sāmāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭupanissayam kusalam upacinitvā¹ sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranāti imasmim buddhuppāde Kosambiyam gahapatimahāsālakule nibbatitvā Sāmāti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā viññutam pattā Sāmāvatīyā upāsikāya piya-sahāyikā hutvā tāya kālam katāya sañjātasamvegā pabbajī. Pabbajitvā 'va Sāmāvatikam ārabha uppannasokam vinodetum asakkontī ariyamaggam gaṇhitum nāsakkihi. Aparabhāge āsanāsālāya nisinnā Ānandattherassa ovādam sutvā vipassanam patthapetvā tato sattame divase saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuṇi. Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā tam pakāsentī :

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhami
aladdhā cetaso santim citte avasavattinī. 37.

Tassā me aṭṭhamī ratti taṇhā mayham samūhatā.

Bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me

taṇhakkhayo anuppatto katam buddhassa sāsanan ti. 38.

Udānavasena dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha catukkhattum pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhami ti mama vasanakavihāre vipassanāmanasikārena nisinnā samaṇakiccam matthakam pāpetum asakkontī utusappāyābhāvena "na nu kho mayham vipassanāmaggena ghaṭṭeti" ti cintetvā cattāro pañca cā ti nava vāre viharā upassayato² bahi nikkhami, tenāha aladdhā cetaso santim citte avasavattinī ti. Tattha cetaso santin ti³ ariya maggasaṃādhi⁴ sandhāyāha. Citte avasavattinī ti viriyasamathāya abhāvena mama bhāvanācittena vasavattinī ti. Sā kira ativiya paggaḥitaviriyaṃ ahosi. Tassā me aṭṭhamī ratti ti yato patthāya Ānandattherassa santike ovādam paṭilabhi, tato patthāya rattindivam atanditā

¹ upacinetvā cd.

² upapassayato, cd.

³ santī ti, cd.

⁴ °samādhi, cd.

sakam cittam pasādetvā tato pabbatam āruhi. 4.
 Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayiṃ
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi buddhapūjāy' idaṃ phalam. 5.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham—pa—katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 6.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim¹ paccavek-
 khitvā udānavasena :

Paṇṇavīsati vassāni yato pabbajitāya me
 nābhijānāmi cittassa samam laddham kudācanam. 39.
 Aladdhā cetaso santiṃ² citte avasavattini
 tato samvegam āpādi saritvā jinasāsanam. 40.
 Bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me
 taṇhakkhaya anuppatto katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ.
 Ajja me sattamī ratti yato tanhā visositā ti. 41.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha cittassa samam ti
 cittassa vūpasamam cetosamathamaggaphalasamādhī ti
 attho. Tato ti tasmā. Cittavasam vattetum asamattha-
 bhāvato samvegam āpādi ti satthari dharante pi
 pabbajitakiccam matthakam pāpetum asakkonti pacchā-
 katham pāpissasī ti samvegañāṇutrāsam āpajji. Saritvā
 jinasāsanam ti kṇakacchapūpamādi satthu ovādam
 anussaritvā. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Aparāya Sāmāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXX.

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum ti ādikā
 Uttamāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katā-
 dhikārā, tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalam
 upacinanti Vipassissa bhagavato kāle Bandhumatinagare
 aññatarassa kuṭimbikassa gehe gharadāsī hutvā nibbatti.
 Sā vayappattā attano ayyakānam veyyāvaccam karonti
 jīvati. Tena ca samayena Bandhumarājā anuposatham

¹ paṭipatti, cd.

² santi, cd.

uposathiko hutvā purebhattam dānāni datvā pacchābhattam dhammam sunāti. Atha mahājanā yathā rājā paṭipajjati tath'eva anuposatham uposathaṅgāni samādāya vattanti, ath' assā dāsiyā etad ahosi : “Etarahi kho rājā mahājanā ca uposathaṅgāni samādāya vattanti, yannūnāham uposathadivasesu uposathasilam samādāya vatteyyan ti.” Sā tathā karontī suparisuddham uposathasilam rakkhitvā Tāvatisimesu nibbattā, aparāparam sugatīsu yeva saṃsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyam seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā, viññutam pattā, Paṭācārāya theriyā santike dhammam sutvā pabbajitvā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā tam matthakam pāpetum nāsakkhi. Paṭācārā therī tassā cittaṭṭhāram nātvā ovādam adāsi. Sā tassā ovāde thatvā saha paṭisambhidaḥi arahattam pāpunī. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Bandhumā nāma khattiyo divase punnamāyam so upagañchi uposatham. 1.
Aham tena samayena kumbhadāsī ahum tahiṃ disvā sarājikam ¹ senam evāham cintayim tadā. 2.
Rājā pi rajjam chaddetvā upagañchi uposatham saphalam vata ² tam kammam janakāyo pamodito. 3.
Yoniso paccavekkhitvā duccajam ca daliddakam ³ mānasam sampahamsitvā ⁴ upagañchim uposatham. 4.
Aham uposatham katvā sammāsambuddhasāsane tena kammena sukatenā Tāvatisam agañchi 'ham. ⁵ 5.
Tattha me sukatam brahman ubbhayojanam uggaṭam kūṭāgāravarūpetam mahāsayanabhūsitam. ⁶ 6.
Accharāsatasahassāni ⁷ upatitṭhantimam sadā aññe deve atikkamma ⁸ atirocāmi sabbadā. 7.
Catusatṭhi devarājūnam mahesittam akārayim tesatṭhi cakkavattinam mahesittam akārayim. 8.
Suvannavannā hutvāna bhavesu saṃsarām' aham sabbattha pavarā homi, uposathass' idam phalam. 9.

¹ sarājakam, A.

² saphalam nūna, A.

³ duggaccañ ca daliddakam, A.

⁴ sampahīsitvā, P.

⁵ agacch' aham, A.

⁶ mahāsanasubhūsitam, A.

⁷ °satasahassā, A.

⁸ atikkama, P.

Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ rathayānaṃ va kevalaṃ ¹
labhāmi sabbam etaṇ ² ca, uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 10.
Sovaṇṇamayam ³ rūpimayam atho pi phalikāmayam
lohitaṅkamayam ⁴ c'eva sabbam paṭilabhām' aham. 11.
Koseyyakambaliyāni khomakappāsikāni ca
mahagghāni ca vatthāni sabbam paṭilabhām' aham. 12.
Annapānaṃ khādaniyam vatthasenāsanāni ca
sabbam etaṃ paṭilabhe, uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 13.
Varagandhaṇ ca mālāṇ ca cunṇakam ⁵ ca vilepanam
sabbam etaṃ paṭilabhe, uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 14.
Kūṭāgāraṃ ca pāsādaṃ maṇḍapaṃ hammiyam guhaṃ
sabbam etaṃ paṭilabhe, uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 15.
Jātiyā sattavassāham pabbajim anagāriyam ⁶
addhamāse asampatte arahattam apāpunim. 16.
Ekanavute ito kappe ⁷ yaṃ uposatham upāvasim ⁷
duggatim nābhijānāmi uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 17.
Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanā
ti. 18.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā
udānavasena :

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhami
aladdhā cetaso santim ⁸ citte avasavattini. 42.
Sā bhikkhunim ⁹ upāgañchi yā me saddhāyikā ahū
sā me dhammam adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo. 43.
Tassā dhammam suṇitvāna yathā maṃ anusāsi sā
sattāham ekapallaṇke nisīdi pītisukhasamappitā.
aṭṭhamiyā pāde pasāremi tamokkhandham padāliya ¹⁰ ti. 44.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha s ā b h i k k h u n i m ¹¹

¹ rathayānaṇ ca sivikaṃ, A.

² etaṃ pi.

³ soṇṇamayam, A.

⁴ lohitaṅgamayam, A.

⁵ cunṇakam, P.

⁶ anāgāriyam, A.

⁷—7 yaṃ kammam akarim tadā, A.

⁸ santi, cd.

⁹ bhikkhuni, cd.

¹⁰ padālayā, cd.

¹¹ bhikkhuni, cd.

upagañchi yā me saddhāyikā ahūti yā mayā
saddhātabbā saddheyyavacanā ahosi, tam bhikkhunim¹
sāham upagañchi upasaṃkami. Paṭācāratherim² sandhāya
vadati. Sā bhikkhunī upagañchi yā me sad-
dhāyikāyi pi pātho. Sā Paṭācārā bhikkhunī anukam-
pāya maṃ upagañchi yā mayhaṃ padatthassa sādhikā ti
attho. Sā me dhammaṃ adesesi khandhāya-
tanadhātuyo ti Paṭācārā therī ime pañcakkhandhā
imāni dvādasāyatanāni imā aṭṭhārassa dhātuyo ti khandhā-
dike virājetvā dassenti mayhaṃ dhammaṃ adesesi. Tassā
dhammaṃ sunitvānā³ ti tassā paṭisambhidāpan-
nāya theriyā santike khandhādivibhāgapubbaṅgamaṃ
ariyamaggaṃ pāpetvā desitasañhasukhumavipassanā dham-
maṃ sutvā. Yathā maṃ anusāsi sāti sā therī
yathā maṃ anusāsi [ovādo] tathā paṭipajjanti paṭipattimat-
thakaṃ pāpetvā pi. Sattāhaṃ ekapallaṅke⁴
nisīdi. Kathaṃ? Pītisukhasaṃ appitā jhānava-
yena pītisukhena samaṅgibhūtā. Aṭṭhamiyā pāde
pasāresi tamokkhandhaṃ padāliya⁵ ti ana-
vasesamohakkhandhaṃ aggamaḥkena padāletvā aṭṭhame
divase pallaṅkaṃ abhinandanti⁶ pāde pasāresi. Idam eva
c'assā⁷ aññaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ ahosi.

Uttamāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XXXI.

Ye ime satta bojjhaṅgā ti ādikā aparāya Uttā-
māya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhi-
kāra tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ
upacinanti Vipassissa bhagavato kāle Bandhumatinagare
kuladāsi hutvā nibbattā. Sā ekadivasaṃ satthu sāvakam
ekaṃ khīṇāsavatheraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasanna-
mānasā tīni modakāni adāsi. Sā tena puññakammaṇa

¹ bhikkhuni, cd.

² otherī, cd.

³ sunitvānā, cd.

⁴ ekapallaṅkena, cd.

⁵ padālayā, cd.

⁶ abhinandati, cd.

⁷ ca sā, cd.

devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Kosala-janapade aññatarasmim brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā janapadacārikam carantassa satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitvā nacirass'eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpunī. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā kumbhadāsī ahosi 'haṃ mama bhāgaṃ gahe tvāna agañchiṃ udakahārikā. 1. Panthamhi ¹ samaṇaṃ disvā santacittaṃ samāhitaṃ pasannacittā sumanā modake tīṇi dās' ahaṃ. 2. Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca ekanavuti kappāni vinipātaṃ na gañchi 'haṃ. 3. Sampattikaṃ karitvāna ² sabbam anubhavim ahaṃ modake tīni datvāna pattāhaṃ acalaṃ padaṃ. 4. Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. 5.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Ye ime satta bojjhaṅgā maggā nibbānapattiya bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā. 45. Suññatassānimittassa ³ lābhini 'haṃ yad icchakaṃ Orasā dhītā buddhassa nibbānābhiraṭā sadā. 46. Sabbe kāmā samucchinnā ye dibbā ye ca mānusa vikkhiṇo jātisamsāro n'atthi dāni punabbhavo ti. 47.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha suññatassānimittassa ⁴ lābhini 'haṃ yad icchakaṃ ti suññata-samāpattiya animittasamāpattiya ca ahaṃ yadicchakaṃ lābhini. Tattha yaṃ yaṃ samāpajjitum icchāmi yattha yattha yadā yadā taṃ taṃ tattha tattha samāpajjitvā viharāmi ti attho. Yadi pi hi suññataghaṇaṃ hitāni nāma yassa kassaci pi maggassa suññatādibhedatividhaṃ pi

¹ pathamhi, P. B.

² sapattikamitvāna, B.

³ suññatassa nim°, cd.

⁴ suññatassa nim°, cd.

balam sambhavati, ayam pana therī suññatādinimittasamāpattiyo ca samāpajjī ti.¹ Tena vuttam suññatassānimittassa lābhini 'ham yad icchakan ti. Yebhuyyavasena vā etam vuttam. Nidassanamattam etan ti. Apare ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ti ye devaloke pariyāpannā ye ca manussaloke pariyāpannā vatthukāmā te sabbe pi tappatibandhachandarāgappahānena sammad eva ucchinnā² aparibhogārahā. Vuttam hi: abhabbo āvuso khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāme paribhuñjitum. Seyyathāpi pubbe anagāriyabhūto ti. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Aparāya Uttamāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XXXII.

Divāvihārā nikkhammā ti ādikā Dantikātheriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā, tattha tattha bhavē vivattūpanissayam kusalam upacinanti buddhasuññakāle³ Candabhāgānaditire kinnariyoniyam nibbatti. Sā ekadivasam kinnarehi saddhim kilanti vicaramānā addasa aññataram paccekabuddham aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisinnam. Disvāna pasannamānasā upasamkamitvā pupphehi pūjam katvā vanditvā pakkāmi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyam Kosalarāṇño purohitabrāhmaṇassa gehe nibbattitvā viññutam pattā Jetavane paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā pacchā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā Rājagahe vasa-mānā ekadivasam pacchābhaddham Gijjhakūṭam abhirūhitvā divāvihāram nisinnā hatthārohassa abhirūhaṇatthāya pādam pasārentam hatthim⁴ disvā tam eva ārammaṇam katvā vipassanam vaddhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Candabhāgānaditire ahoṣim kinnarī tadā
addasam virajam buddham sayambhum aparajitam. 1.

¹ samāpajjīm, cd.

² ucchinā, cd.

³ buddhassuñña°, cd.

⁴ hattic, cd.

Pasannacittā sumanā vedajātā katañjali
 sālamālam¹ gahetvāna sayambhum abhipūjayim. 2.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agacchi 'haṃ. 3.
 Chattimsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim
² manasā patthitam mayhaṃ nibbattati yath' icchitam.² 4.
 Dasannaṃ cakkavattīnaṃ mahesittam akārayim.
² Ocittatā 'va hutvāna samsarāmi bhavesvahaṃ.² 5.
 Kusalam vijjate mayhaṃ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ
 pūjarahā ahaṃ ajja Sakyaputtassa sāsane. 6.
 Visuddhamanasā ajja apetaṃ amanapāpikā
 sabbāsavaparikkhīnā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 7.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ katam buddhassa sāsanan ti. 8.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā
 pītisomanassajātā udānavasena :

Divāvihārā nikkhamma Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate
 nāgaṃ ogāha-m-uttiṇṇaṃ nadītiraṃhi addasaṃ. 48.
 Puriso aṅkusaṃ ādāya "dehi pādaṃ" ti yācati.
 nāgo pasārayi pādaṃ, puriso nāgaṃ āruhi. 49.
 Disvā adantaṃ damitaṃ manussānaṃ vasaṃ gataṃ
 tato cittaṃ samādhemi khalu tāya vanam gatā ti. 50.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha nāgaṃ ogāha-m-
 uttiṇṇaṃ ti. hatthināgaṃ nadiyaṃ ogāhaṃ katvā
 ogayha tato uttiṇṇaṃ. Ogayha-m-uttiṇṇaṃ ti vā
 pātho. Makāro padasandhikaro. Nadītiraṃhi addasaṃ
 ti Candabhāgānadiyā tīre apassi. Karontī ti c'etaṃ
 dassetuṃ vuttaṃ puriso ti ādi. Tattha dehi pādaṃ
 ti rājavīthiārohanattham pādaṃ pasāretuṃ saññaṃ deti,
 yathā paricitaṃ saññaṃ dento idha yācati ti vutto.
 Disvā adantaṃ damitaṃ ti pakatiyā pubbe adantaṃ
 idāni hatthācariyena hatthisikkhāya damitadamitaṃ
 upagataṃ kiriyaṃ. Manussānaṃ vasaṃ gataṃ
 yaṃ yaṃ manussā ānāpentī taṃ taṃ disvā ti yojanā.

¹ nalamālam, A.

²—² Om. P.

Tato cittaṃ samādhemi khalu tāya vanam
gatā ti. Khalū ti avadhāraṇatthe nipāto. Tato
hatthidassanato pacchā. Tāya hatthino kiriyāya
hetubhūtāya vanam araṇṇam gatā cittaṃ samā-
dhemi yeva. Kathaṃ¹ ayaṃ pi tiracchānagato hatthi
hatthidamakassa vasena damanam gato? Kasmā manu-
ssabhūtāya cittaṃ purisadamakassa satthu vasena
damanam na gamissati ti samvegajātā vipassanam vad-
dhetvā aggamaggasamādhinā² mama cittaṃ samādhemi³
accantaṃ samādānena sabbaso kilese khepesi ti attho.

Dantikāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXXIII.

A m m a J i v ā 'ti ādikā Ubbiriyā theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ
pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava
vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalam upacinantī Padumuttarassa
bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatinagare kulagehe nibbattitvā
viññutam pattā ekadivasam mātāpitusu maṅgalam
anubhavitum gehantaragatesu adutiyaṃ sayam gehe ohinā
upakatthāya velāya bhagavato sāvakaṃ ekaṃ khināsa-
vattheram gehadvārasamīpena gacchantam disvā
bhikkham dātukamā bhante idha pavisathā 'ti vatvā
there geham pavitṭhe pañcapatitṭhitena theram vanditvā
goṇakādihi āsanam paññāpetvā adāsi. Nisidi thero
paññatte āsane. Sā pattam gahetvā piṇḍapātassa pūretvā
therassa hatthe ṭhapesi. Thero anumodanam katvā
pakkāmi. Sā tena puññakammena tāvatimsesu nibbattitvā
tattha yāvatāyukam ulāradibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā
tato cutā sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde
Sāvattiyaṃ gahapatimahāsālakule nibbattitvā Ubbiri ti⁴
nāma abhirūpā dassaniyā ahosi. Sā vayappattakāle
Kosalaraṇṇo attano gehe nītā katipayasamvaccharātikka-
mena ekaṃ dhītarāṃ labhi. Tassā Jīvantī ti nāmaṃ

¹ Katam, cd. ² samādhinam, cd. ³ samādemi, cd.

⁴ Ubbira ti, cd.

akamsu. Rājā tassā dhītaram disvā tuṭṭhamānaso Ubbiriyā abhisekaṃ adāsi. Dhītā pan' assā ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle kālaṃ akāsi. Mātā yattha tassā sariraṇikkhepo kato taṃ susānaṃ gantvā divase divase paridevesi. Ekadivasaṃ satthu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā thokaṃ nisīditvā gatā. Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīre ṭhatvā dhītaram ārabha paridevati.¹ Taṃ disvā satthā gandha-kuṭiyā yathā nisinno 'va attānaṃ dassetvā "kasmā vippalapasi" ti pucchi. "Mama dhītaram ārabha vippalapāmi² bhagavā" ti. "Imasmiṃ susāne jhāpitā tava dhitaro caturāsīti sahasamattā, tāsāṃ kataraṃ sandhāya vippalapasi" ti. Tāsāṃ taṃ taṃ alāhanaṭṭhānaṃ dassetvā:

Amma Jīvā ti vanamhi kandasī attānaṃ adhigaccha Ubbiri.

cūḷāsītisahasāni sabbā Jīvasanāmikā etamh' ālāhane daddhā tāsāṃ kaṃ anusocasi ti. 51.

upaddhagāthaṃ āha. Tattha amma Jīvā ti mātu-pacāraṇāmena dhītuyā ālapanāṃ. Idam c' assā vippalapānākāraddassanaṃ. Vanamhi kandasī ti vanamajjhe paridevasi. Attānaṃ adhigaccha Ubbirī ti Ubbiri tava attānaṃ eva tāva bujjhassu yathāvato jānāhi. Cūḷāsīti sahasānīti caturāsīti sahasāni. Sabbā Jīvasanāmikā ti tā sabbā pi Jīvantiyā samānanāmikā. Sahassamattā sukhaṃ sandhāya tvam anusocasi anusokaṃ³ āpajjasī ti. Evaṃ satthārā dhamme⁴ desite desanānūsārena ñāṇaṃ pesitvā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā satthu desanāvilāsena attano hetusampattiyaṃ yathā ṭhitā 'va vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyaṃ aggaphale arahattaṃ paṭiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne:

Nagare Hamsavatiyā ahosiṃ bālīka tadā
mātā ca me pitā ca⁵ me kammantaṃ agamamsu te. 1.

¹ paridevasi, cd.

² vippalapasi, cd.

³ anu anusokaṃ, cd. ⁴ dhamma, cd. ⁵ pitāpica, A.

Majjhantikamhi suriye addasaṃ samaṇaṃ ahaṃ
vithiyā anugacchantam. Āsanaṃ paññāpes'¹ ahaṃ. 2.
Goṇakavikatikāhi² paññāpetvā tad āsanaṃ³
pasannacittā sumanā idaṃ vacanam abravim. 3.
Santattā kuthitā⁴ bhūmi sūro majjhantike t̥hito
mālutā ca na vāyanti kālo c'ettha upat̥thito.⁵ 4.
Paññattam āsanaṃ idaṃ tav' atthāya mahāmuni
anukampaṃ upādāya nisīda mama āsane. 5.
Nisīdi tattha samaṇo sudanto⁶ suddhamānaso
tassa pattam gahetvāna yathārandham⁷ adās' ahaṃ. 6.
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agañchi 'haṃ. 7.
Tattha me sukataṃ brahmaṃ āsanena⁸ sunimmitaṃ
saṭṭhiyojanam ubbedham⁹ tiṃsajojanavittatam. 8.
Soṇṇamayā¹⁰ maṇimayā atho 'pi¹¹ phalikāmayā
lohitaṅkamayā¹² c'eva pallaṅkā vividhā mama. 9.
Tulikāvikatikāhi¹³ kaṭṭhissacittakāhi¹⁴ ca
uddhaekantalomī¹⁵ ca pallaṅkā me susaṇṭhitā. 10.
Yadā icchāmi gamaṇaṃ hāsakhiḍḍasamappitā¹⁶
saha pallaṅkaset̥thena gacchāmi mama pat̥thitaṃ.¹⁷ 11.
Asīti devarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim
sattati cakkavattīnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 12.
Bhavābhava saṃsarantī mahābhogaṃ labhām' ahaṃ
bhoga me ūnakā¹⁸ n'atthi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 13.
Duve bhava saṃsarāmi devatte¹⁹ atha mānuse
aññe bhava na jānāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 14.

¹ paññāpem', P. ; paññāpetvāna ās°, P.

² vikatikādihi, P. ³ mam' āsanaṃ, A.

⁴ kutitā, A₂ ; santakā kuṭikā, P.

⁵ kālo c'ev' ettha me hiti, A. ⁶ sunando, P.

⁷ yathāladham, P ; yathārantam, B. ⁸ āsane, P.

⁹ ubbiddham, A. ¹⁰ soṇṇamayā, P.

¹¹ atho 'si, P. ¹² lohitaṅgam°, A. ¹³ tulitāv°, P.

¹⁴ kattissacitt°, P. ; kaṭṭissāc°, A.

¹⁵ uddham ca kandalomīhi, P. ¹⁶ pasādinna°, P.

¹⁷ pat̥thitaṃ, B. ¹⁸ bhoge me ūnatā, A.

¹⁹ devatthe, A.

Duve kule pajāyāmi khattiye cāpi brāhmaṇe
uccā kulīnā¹ sabbattha, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 15.
Domanassam na jānāmi cittasantāpanaṃ² mama
vevaṇṇiyaṃ na jānāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 16.
Dhātiyo maṃ upaṭṭhanti³ khujjā celātakā⁴ bahū
aṅgena⁵ aṅgaṃ gacchāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 17.
Añña nhāpenti⁶ bhojenti añña ramanti⁷ me sadā⁸
añña gandhaṃ vilimpanti,⁹ ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 18.
Maṇḍape rukkhamaṇḍale vā suññāgāre vasantiyā
mama saṅkappaṃ aññaṃ pallaṅko me upaṭṭhahi.¹⁰ 19.
Ayaṃ pacchimako mayhaṃ¹¹ carimaṃ¹² vattate bhavo
ajjāpi rajjaṃ chaḍḍetvā¹³ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 20.
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadim tadā
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 21.
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
ti. 22.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano adhigataṃ visesaṃ pakā-
sentī :

Abbahi vata me sallaṃ duddasaṃ hadayanissitaṃ
yaṃ me sokaparetāya dhitu sokaṃ apānudi. 52.
Sājja¹⁴ abbūhasallāhaṃ nicchātā parinibbutā
buddhaṃ dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca upemi saraṇaṃ munim
ti. 53.

diyaddhagāthaṃ āha. Tattha abbahi vata me
sallaṃ duddasaṃ hadayanissitaṃ ti anupaci-
takusalasambhārehi yathāvato. Duddasaṃ¹⁵ mama cit-
tasannissitaṃ piḷājananato dunnihāranato anto nudakato ca

¹ kulikā, A. ² osantāsanam, P. ³ upaṭṭhenti, A.

⁴ celāpikā, A; celāyikā, B. ⁵ aṅga, P.

⁶ aññe tāpenti, P. ⁷ aññe ramanti, P.

⁸ dumentī maṃ, P. ⁹ aññe g^o vilepenti, P.

¹⁰ pallaṅko upatitṭhati, A. ¹¹ maññaṃ, P.

¹² carime, P. ¹³ chaḍḍetvā, A.

¹⁴ Sajja, cd. ¹⁵ duddassam, cd.

sallan ti laddhanāmam sokam tanham ca. Abba hi va ta
 nihari vata.¹ Ya m me so ka pa re t ā y ā ti ya sm ā so ke na
 abhibhūtāya mayham dhitu sokam vyapānudi anavasesato
 nihari, tasmā abba hi va ta me sallan ti yo ja n ā.
 S ā j ja a b b ū l ha sa l l ā h a n ti s ā a ha m a j ja sa b ba so
 uddhaṭatanhāsallā tato eva nic ch ā t ā pa ri ni b bu t ā.
 Mu ni n ti sa b ba ñ ñ u b u d d ha m. Tas sa de si ta m ma g ga
 pha la m ni b b ā n a p pa b he da na vi vi d ha m lo ku t ta ra d ha m ma m
 tattha pa ti ṭ ṭ hi ta m a ṭ ṭ ha a ri ya pu g ga la sa m ū ha sa m kh ā ta m
 sa m g ha ñ ca. An ut ta re hi te hi yo ja na to sa ka la va t ta d u k k ha m
 vi n ā sa na to sa ra ñ a m t ā ñ a m le na m pa r ā ya na n ti u pe mi
 u pa ga c ch ā mi² bu j j h ā mi se v ā mi c ā ti a t th o.

Ubbiriya theriya gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXXIV.

Ki m me³ ka t ā R ā j a ga he ti ā di k ā Su k k ā ya
 the ri y ā g ā th ā. A ya m pi pu ri ma bu d d he su ka t ā d hi k ā r ā
 tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayam kusalam upacinantī
 ku la ge he ni b ba t ti tv ā vi ñ ñ u ta m pa t t ā u p ā si k ā hi sa d d hi m
 vi h ā ra m gan tv ā satthu santike dhammam sutvā paṭilad
 dha sa d d h ā pa b ba ji tv ā ba hu s su t ā d ha m ma d ha r ā pa ṭ i b h ā ñ a
 va ti a ho si. S ā tattha ba h ū ni va s sa sa t ā ni bra h ma ca ri ya m
 ca ri tv ā pu th u j ja na k ā la ki ri ya m eva ka tv ā Tu si te ni b ba t ti.
 Ta th ā Vi pa s si sa bh a ga va to Ve s sa b hu s sa bh a ga va to k ā le
 ti e va m ti ṇ ṇ a m sa m m ā sa m hu d d h ā na m s ā sa ne s i la m
 ra k k hi tv ā⁴ ba hu s su t ā d ha m ma d ha r ā a ho si. Ta th ā
 Ka ku sa n d ha s sa Ko ṇ ā ga ma na s sa ca bh a ga va to s ā sa ne
 pa b ba ji tv ā vi su d d ha si l ā ba hu s su t ā d ha m ma ka th i k ā a ho si.
 E va m s ā tattha tattha ba hu pu ṇ ṇ a m u pa ci ni tv ā su ga ti su
 ye va sa m sa ra n ti i ma sm i m bu d d hu p p ā de R ā j a ga ha na ga re
 ga ha pa ti ma h ā s ā la ku le ni b ba t ti tv ā Su k k ā ti ' s s ā n ā ma m
 a ho si. S ā vi ñ ñ u ta m pa t t ā satthu R ā j a ga ha p pa ve sa ne

¹ nihari va jāyam, cd.

³ Ki me, cd.

² oga c ch ā, cd.

⁴ rak k he tv ā, cd.

laddhapasādā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge Dhammadinnāya
theriyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā samjātasamvegā tassā eva
santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī nacirass'
eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ
Apadāne :

Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako
uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammavipassako. 1.
Tadāhaṃ Bandhumatiyaṃ jātā aññatare kule
dhammaṃ sutvāna munino pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 2.
Bahussutā¹ dhammadharā paṭibhānavatī² tathā
vicittakathikā cāpi³ jinasāsanakārikā. 3.
Tadā dhammakathaṃ sutvā⁴ hitāya janataṃ bahum⁵
tato cutā 'ham Tusitaṃ upapannā yasassini. 4.
Ekatimse ito kappe Sikhī piyasikhī jino
tapanto yasasā loke⁶ uppajji vadataṃvaro. 5.
Tadāpi pabbajitvāna buddhasāsanakovidā⁷
jotetvā jinavākyāni ito pītdivaṃ⁸ gatā. 6.
Ekatimse 'va kappamhi Vessabhū nāma nāyako
uppajjittha⁹ mahāñāṇi tadā pi ca tath' ev' ahaṃ. 7.
Pabbajitvā dhammadharā jotayim jinasāsanam
gantvā marupuraṃ rammaṃ anubhosim mahāsukhaṃ. 8.
Imasmim bhaddake kappe Kakusandho anuttaro¹⁰
uppajji narasaraṇo tadā pi ca tath' ev' ahaṃ. 9.
Pabbajitvā munimatam jotayitvā yathāsukhaṃ¹¹
tato cutā 'haṃ tidivaṃ agaṃ sabhavanam¹² yathā. 10.
Imasmim yeva kappamhi Koṇāgamananāyako
uppajji lokasaraṇo¹³ araṇo amataṅgato. 11.
Tadā pi pabbajitvāna sāsane tassa tādino
bahussutā dhammadharā jotayim jinasāsanam. 12.
Imasmim yeva kappamhi Kassapo purisuttamo¹⁴

¹ bahutvātā, A.

² paṭibhānavasi, P.

³ cāsi, A. B. ⁴ katvā, A. B. ⁵ janasaṃ pari, P.

⁶ na patto 'yaṃ saha loke, P. ⁷ okovidhā, P.

⁸ tato pītido, A. ⁹ uppajjitvā, P. ¹⁰ jinuttamo, A. B.

¹¹ yathāyukaṃ, A. B. ¹² sasavanam, P.

¹³ uppajjitvā dīpavaro, B. ¹⁴ muni-m-uttamo, A. B.

uppajji lokanāyako ¹ saraṇo ² maraṇantagū. 13.
 Tassa pi naravīrassa pabbajitvāna sāsane
 pariyāpuṇi saddhammaṃ ³ paripucchāvisāradā. 14.
 Susilā lajjinī ⁴ c'eva tīsu sikkhāsu kovidā
 bahum dhammakathaṃ katvā yāvajīvaṃ mahāmune. 15.
 Tena kammavipākena cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
 jahitvā ⁵ mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tavatimsaṃ agañchi 'haṃ. 16.
 Pacchime 'va bhava dāni Giribbaje puruttame
 jātā setthikule phite mahāratanasañcaye. 17.
 Yadā bhikkhusahassena pareto ⁶ lokanāyako
 upāgami Rājagahaṃ sahaṣṣakkhena vaṇṇito, 18.
 Danto dantehi saha purāṇajaṭilehi ca ⁷
 vippamutto vippamuttehi siṅginikkhasavaṇṇo
 Rājagahaṃ pavisi bhagavā. 19.
 Disvā buddhānubhāvan taṃ sutvā 'va guṇasañcayam
 buddhe cittaṃ pasādetvā pūjayim taṃ yathābalaṃ. 20.
 Aparena ca kālena Dhammadinnāya santike
 agārā nikkhamitvāna pabbajim anagāriyam. 21.
 Kesesu chijjamānesu kilese jhāpayim ahaṃ
 uggahim sāsanaṃ sabbam pabbajitvā ciren'ahaṃ. ⁸ 22.
 Tato dhammaṃ adesesiṃ mahājanasamāgame
 dhamme desiyamānamhi ⁹ dhammābhisamayo ahū. 23.
 Nekapānasahassānaṃ taṃ viditvā ¹⁰ 'ti vimhito
 abhippasanno me yakkho bhamitvāna ¹¹ Giribbajam. 24.
 Kiṃ me ¹² katā Rājagahe manussā madhum pitā 'va acchare ¹³
 ye Sukkaṃ na upāsanti desentiṃ ¹⁴ amatam padaṃ. 25.
 Taṃ ca appaṭivāniyam ¹⁵ asecanakam ojavam
 pivanti maññe sappaññā valāhakam iv'addhagū. ¹⁶ 26.

¹ lokasaraṇo, A. B.² araṇo, A. B.³ pariyāpuṇasaddhammā, A. B.⁴ lajjihī, P.⁵ jahetvā, P.⁶ apareto, P.⁷ ca om. A.⁸ cirena taṃ, P.⁹ desiyamānehi, P.¹⁰ samviditvā, B.¹¹ bhavitvā hi, P. B.¹² ki me, A. P.¹³ acchaye, P.¹⁴ desenti, P. B.¹⁵ appaṭibhāniyam, B.¹⁶ valāhagām ivantagū, P. ; kanakam iva vantagū, B.

Iddhiyā¹ ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 cetopariyañāṇassa vasī homi mahāmune.² 27.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhūṃ visodhitāṃ
 sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 28.
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāṇe³ tath'eva ca
 ñāṇaṃ mama mahāvīra uppannaṃ tava santike. 29.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 30.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā pañcasatabhikkhunīparivārā ma-
 hādhammakathikā ahosi. Sā ekadivasaṃ Rājagahaṃ
 piṇḍāya caritvā katabhattakiccā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ pavi-
 sitvā⁴ sannisinnāya mahatiyā parisāya madhubhaṇḍaṃ pī-
 letvā sumadhuraṃ pāyanti viya amatena abhisīcanti viya
 dhammaṃ deseti. Parisā c'assā dhammakathaṃ ohitasotā
 avikkhittā sakkaccaṃ suṇāti. Tasmim̐ khaṇe theriyā
 caṅkamanakotiyāṃ rukke adhivatthā devatā dhammade-
 sanāya pasannā Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā⁵ rathiyāya rathiyaṃ
 siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ vicaritvā tassā guṇaṃ vibhā-
 ventī :

Kim me katā Rājagahe manussā madhu pītā'va acchare⁶
 ye Sukkaṃ na upāsanti desentiṃ buddhasāsaṇaṃ. 54.
 Tañ ca appaṭivāniyaṃ asecanakaṃ ojaṃ
 pivanti maññe sappaññā valāhakaṃ iv' addhagū ti. 55.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha kim me katā Rājagaha-
 manussā ti ime Rājagahamanussā kim katā⁷ kismim̐
 nāma kicce vyāvaṭā. Madhu pītā 'va acchare ti
 yathā bhaṇḍaṃ gahetvā⁸ madhuṃ pivantā⁹ visaññino¹⁰
 hutvā sīsaṃ ukkhipitūṃ na sakkonti evaṃ ime pi dham-
 masaññāya visaññino hutvā maññe sīsaṃ ukkhipitūṃ na
 sakkonti, kevalaṃ acchanti yevā 'ti attho. Ye Sukkaṃ

¹ iddhīsu, A. ² mahāmuni, P. ³ paṭibhāṇe, P.
⁴ pavisetvā, cd. ⁵ pavisetvā, cd.
⁶ acchaye, cd. ⁷ kikatā, cd.
⁸ gahetvā om. cd. ⁹ pivanto, cd. ¹⁰ vissaññino, cd.

na upāsanti desentim¹ buddhasāsanan ti
 buddhassa bhagavato sāsanaṃ yāthāvato desentim pakā-
 sentim Sukkatherim² na upāsanti na payirupāsanti. Te
 ime Rājagahe manussā kiṃ katā ti yojanā. Taṃ ca appa-
 tivāniya n ti tañ ca pana dhammaṃ anivattitabhāvāvaham
 niyyānikam³ abhikkantatāya thāsotujanāsavanamanohara-
 bhāvena avasecaniyaṃ a se c a k a ṃ anāsittakam pakatiyā
 'va mahārasam tato eva ojavantam. Osadha n ti pi pālī.
 Vattam dukkhavyādhihi kicchāya osadham bhūtam pivanti
 maññe. Sappaññā valāhakam iv'addha gū ti
 valāhakantarato nikkhantaudakam nirudakakantāre saṅ-
 hakā viya tam dhammaṃ sappaññā paṇḍitapurisā pivanti
 maññe pivantā viya sunanti.⁴ Manussā tam sutvā pasan-
 namānasā theriyā santikam upasamkamitvā sakkaccam
 dhammaṃ sunimsu. Aparabhāge theriyā āyupariyosāne
 parinibbānakāle sāsanaṃ niyyānikabhāvanattham⁵ aññaṃ
 vyākarontī :

Sukkā sukkehi dhammehi vītarāgā samāhitā
 dhārehi antimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ ti: 56.

Imaṃ gātham abhāsi. Tattha Sukkā ti Sukkā therī
 attānaṃ eva paraṃ viya dasseti. Sukkehi dhammehi
 ti suddhehi lokuttaradhammehi. Vītarāgā samāhitā
 ti aggamaggena sabbaso vītarāgā arahattaphale samādhinā
 samāhitā. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Sukkāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XXXV.

N'atthi nissaraṇaṃ loke ti ādikā Selāya theriyā
 gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha
 bhave vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī Haṃsavatīna-
 gare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā mātāpitūhi samā-

¹ desenti, P. ² desenti pakāsenti Sukkatheriye, cd.

³ niyānikam, cd. ⁴ sunanti, cd. ⁵ niyānika°, cd.

najātikassa kulaputtassa dinnā. Tena saddhim bahūni vasasatāni sukhasamvāsam vasitvā tasmim kalam kate sayam pi addhagatā vayo anuppattā samvegajātā kim kusalam gavesinī kalena kalam āramena āramam viharena viharam anuvicaranti “samanabrāhmaṇanam santike dhammam desessāmi” ti sā ekadivasam satthu bodhirukkham upasamkamitvā “yadi buddho bhagavā asamo samasamo appaṭipuggalo dassetu me ayam bodhipāṭihāriyan” ti nisīdi. Tassā tathā cittuppādasamaṇantaram eva bodhi pajjali, sabbasovannamayā sakhā upaṭṭhahimsu, sabbā disā virocimsu, sā tam pāṭihāriyam disvā pasannamānasā garucittikāram upaṭṭhapetvā sirasi añjalim paggayha satta rattindivam tattheva nisīdi. Sattame divase ulāram pūjāsakkāram akāsi. Sā tena puñṇakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Ālaviraṭṭhe Ālavikassa rañño dhītā hutvā nibbatti, Selā ti ’ssā nāmam ahosi. Ālavikassa pana rañño dhītā ti katvā Ālavikā ti pi nam voharanti. Sā viññutam pattā satthari Ālavikam¹ damitvā tassa hatthe pattacīvaram datvā tena saddhim Ālavim nagaram upagate dārikā hutvā raññā saddhim satthu santikam upagantvā dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā ahosi. Sā aparabhāge sañjātasamvegā bhikkhunisu pabbajitvā katapubbakiccā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā saṅkhāre sammasantī upanissaya-sampannattā paripakkañāṇā nacirass’ eva arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Nagare Hamsavatiyā cārikī² ās’ aham tadā
 āramena ca āramam³ carāmi kusalatthikā. 1.
 Kālapakkhamhi divase addasam bodhim uttamam
 tattha cittam pasādetvā⁴ bodhimūle nisīdi ’ham. 2.
 Garucittam paṭṭhapetvā⁵ sire katvāna añjalim⁶
 somanassam pavedetvā evam cintesi tāvade. 3.
 Yadi buddho amitagūṇo asamappaṭipuggalo
 dassetu pāṭihīram me, bodhi⁷ obhāsatu ayam. 4.

¹ Ālavakam, cd.

² cāriṇī, B.

³ āramena viharena, P.

⁴ uppādetvā, B.

⁵ upaṭṭhitvā, A.

⁶ añjali, P.

⁷ odhi, B.

Saha āvajjite mayhaṃ bodhi pajjali tāvade
 sabbasonṇamayā ¹ āsi disā sabbā virocati. 5.
 Satta rattindivaṃ tattha bodhimūle nīd'ahaṃ ²
 sattame divase patte ³ dīpapūjaṃ akās'ahaṃ. ⁴ 6.
 Āsaṇaṃ parivāretvā pañca dīpāni pajjalaṃ ⁵
 yāva udeti suriyo dīpā me ⁶ pajjalaṃ ⁷ tadā. 7.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
 jāhitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agañch' ahaṃ. 8.
 Tattha me sukataṃ brahmaṃ pañca dīpā ti vuccati ⁸
 satthiyojanaṃ ⁹ ubbiddhaṃ ¹⁰ timsayojanavittthataṃ. 9.
 Asamkhayāni dīpāni parivāre ¹¹ jalimsu me
 yāvatā devabhavanaṃ dīpā lokena jotati. 10.
 Parammukhā nīdīdītvā yadi icchāmi passitum
 uddhaṃ adho ca tiriyaṃ ¹² sabbam passāmi cakkhunā. 11.
 Yāvatā abhikañkhāmi dātthum sukataḍḍakāte
 tattha āvaraṇaṃ ¹³ n'atthi rukkesu pabbatesu vā. 12.
 Asīti devarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim
 satānaṃ ¹⁴ cakkavattinaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 13.
 Yaṃ yaṃ yo nūpapajjāmi devattam aha mānusaṃ
 dīpasatasahassāni parivāre ¹⁵ jalanti me. 14.
 Devalokā cavitvāna uppajji mātu kucchiyaṃ
 mātukucchigatā santi akkhi me na nīlīti. ¹⁶ 15.
 Dīpasatasahassāni puññakammaṣaṃgītā ¹⁷
 jalanti sūtike ¹⁸ gehe. Pañca dīpāni idam phalaṃ. 16.
 Pacchime bhavasampatte mānaṣaṃ vinivattayim ¹⁹
 aṇṇamātaṃ ²⁰ sītībhāvaṃ nibbānaṃ phassayim ²¹
 ahaṃ. 17.

¹ sabbasovaṇṇam°, P.² nīdīdayaṃ, P.³ sampatte, P.⁴ adās'ahaṃ, P.⁵ pajjalaṃ, P.⁶ divā me, P.⁷ pajjalaṃ, P.⁸ dīpītivuccati, P.⁹ oyojana, P.¹⁰ ubbedhaṃ, B.¹¹ parivāretvā, P.¹² adho tathā tiriyaṃ, P.¹³ me varaṇaṃ, B.¹⁴ sattannaṃ, P.¹⁵ parivāretvā, P.¹⁶ nīlīlīti, P. ; nīlīssati, B.¹⁷ saṃgīno, P.¹⁸ sūtīkā, P. B.¹⁹ vinivattayaṃ, P. B.²⁰ aṇṇamāraṇaṃ, P.²¹ passayim, A. ; phussayī, P.

Jātiyā sattavassāham¹ arahattam apāpunim
 upasampādayi buddho guṇam aññāya Gotamo. 18.
 Maṇḍape rukkhāmūle vā suññāgāre vasantiyā
 sadā pajjalate dipam. Pañca dipān' idam phalam. 19.
² Pacchime bhavasappañño 'gāre vasantiyā sadā
 sadā³ pajjalate dipam. Pañca dipān' idam phalam.² 20.
 Dibbacakkhu visuddham me samādhikusalā aham
 abhiññāpāramippattā. Pañca dipān' idam phalam. 21.
 Sabbe tepitake nānā⁴ katakiccā anāsavā
 pañca dipā mahāvira pāde vandāmi⁵ cakkhuma. 22.
 Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ dipam abhipūjayim⁶
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi. Pañca dipān' idam phalam. 23.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsa-
 nam ti. 24.

Arahattam pana patvā therī Sāvatthiyam viharati.⁷
 Ekadivasam pacchābhattam Sāvattthito nikkhamitvā divāvi-
 hāratthāya Andhavanam pavisitvā aññatarasmim rukkha-
 mūle nisīdi. Atha nam Māro vivekato vicchinitukāmo añ-
 ñātakarūpena upagantvā :

N'atthi nissaraṇam loke kiṃ vivekena kāhasi⁸
 bhuñjāhi kāmaratiyo māhu⁹ pacchānutāpinī ti. 57.

gātham āha. Tass' attho : imasmim loke sabbasamayesu
 pi uparikkhiyamānam nissaraṇanibbānam kiṃ vivekam nā-
 ma n'atthi. Tesam tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam chandaso
 paṭiññāyamānam vā chavatthum ev'etam, tasmā kiṃ vive-
 kena kāhasi evarūpe sampannapaṭhame vaye t̥hitā
 iminā kāyavivekena kiṃ karissasi? Atha kho b h u ñ j ā h i
 k ā m a r a t i y o vatthukāmakilesakāmasannissitā khid-
 dāratīyo paccanubhoḥi, tasmā m ā h u p a c c h ā n u t ā -

¹ sattavassāva, P.

^{2—3} Om. A. ³ sadā om. P. ⁴ sabbavositavosānā, A.

⁵ vandati, A.

⁶ yaṃ dipam adadim tadā, A.

⁷ theriyā Sāvatthiyam viharanti, cd.

⁸ vivekakāhasi, cd.

⁹ mātu, cd.

pīnī.¹ Nissarantaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, tad eva nibbānaṃ n'atthi, ten' eva taṃ nādhigataṃ kāmarāgo ca parihino anattho vata mayhan ti vippatīsārini² māhosī ti adhippāyo. Taṃ sutvā therī “bālo vatāyaṃ Māro yo mama paccakkhabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ paṭikkhipati kāmesu ca maṃ pavāreti, mama khīṇāsavabhāvaṃ na jānāti, handa naṃ taṃ jānāpetvā tajjessāmi” ti cintetvā:

Sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ adhikuṭṭanā³
yaṃ tvam kāmaratiṃ brūsi arati dāni sā mama. 58.
Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito
evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 59.

Imaṃ gāthādvayaṃ āha. Tattha sattisūlūpamā kāmāti kāmā nāma yena adhiṭṭhitā tassa sattassa vinivijhanato nisītasatti viya sūlaṃ viya ca datṭhabbā. Khandhāti upādānakkhandhā. N'atthi tesam adhikuṭṭanā⁴ ti khandhānudiṭṭhānaṃ⁵ accādānaṃ ti attho. Yato khandhe accādāya sattā kāmehi chijjabhijjaṃ pāpuṇanti. Yaṃ tvam kāmaratiṃ⁶ brūsi arati dāni sāmamaṇti⁷ “pāpima tvam yaṃ kāmaratiṃ ramitabbam sevitabbam katvā⁸ tvam vadasi, sā dāni mama niratijātikassa miḥhasadisā, na tāya mama koci attho atthi ti tattha kāraṇaṃ āha. Sabbattha vihatā nandi ti ādinā tattha evaṃ jānāhi ti sabbaso pahīnataṇhā vijjā ti maṃ jānāhi. Tato eva vālavidhamanavipassanātikkamehi⁹ antakā lāmaka¹⁰ vā Māra tvam mayā nihato bādrito. Asināhaṃ tayā bādhitabbā ti attho. Evaṃ theriyā Māro santajjito tatth' ev' antaradhāsi. Therī pi phalasamāpattisukhena Andhavane divasabhāgaṃ vītinaṃ etvā sāyaṇhe vasanaṭṭhānaṃ eva gatā.

Selāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ paccānutāpi, cd.

³ adhikuḍḍanā, cd.

⁵ candanudiṭṭhānaṃ, cd.

⁷ mamatā ti, cd.

⁹ vipassāti, cd.

² vippatīsāri, cd.

⁴ adhikuḍḍanā, cd.

⁶ kāmarati, cd.

⁸ kūmarati, cd.

¹⁰ lāmaka, cd.

XXXVI.

Ya m ta m i s i h i ¹ p a t t a b b a n t i ādikā Somāya
theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā
tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinaṃti
Sikhissa bhagavato kāle khattiyamahāsālakule nibbattitvā
viññutaṃ pattā Aruṇavato rañño aggamahesī ahosi. Sab-
baṃ atītavatthum Abhayatheriyā vatthusadisam. Paccup-
pannavatthum pana: ayam therī tathā devamanussesu
saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe Bimbisārassa
rañño purohitassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā Somā ti
nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā viññutaṃ pattā satthu Rājagahappavese
paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge saṃjāta-
saṃvegā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitvā katabuddhakiccā vipassa-
nāya kammaṃ karonti nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi
arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Nagare Aruṇavatiyā Aruṇavā nāma khattiyo

tassa rañño ahaṃ bhariyā cārikaṃ ² cārayāma' ahaṃ. 1.

Yāvatakaṃ b u d d h a s s a s ā s a n a n t i sabbam Abha-
yatheriyā Apadānasadisam. Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimut-
tisukhena Sāvattiya viharanti ekadivasaṃ divāvihā-
ratthāya Andhavanam pavisitvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle
nisidi. Atha naṃ Māro vivekato vicchinditukāmo adissa-
mānarūpo upagantvā ākāse thatvā :

Ya n ta m i s i h i p a t t a b b a m ṭhānaṃ ³ durabhisambhavaṃ
na ta m dvaṅgulisaññāya sakkā pappotum itthiya ti. 60.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Tass' attho: silakkhandhādīnaṃ
esanaṭṭhena isīhi ⁴ laddhanāmehi buddhādīhi mahāpaññehi
p a t t a b b a m, ⁵ ta m aññehi pana d u r a b h i s a m b h a -
v a m dunnipphādanīyaṃ ⁶ ya n ta m arahattasaṅkhātāṃ
paramassāsāṭṭhānaṃ. N a ta m d v a ṅ g u l i s a ṇ ṇ ā y a

¹ isīti vattabban, cd. ² vāditaṃ, P. ³ santam, cd.

⁴ isī ti, cd. ⁵ sattabbaṃ, cd. ⁶ nu duno, cd.

itthiyā pāpunitum sakkā. Itthiyo hi sattatṭhavassakālato paṭṭhāya sabbakālaṃ odanaṃ pacantiyo pakkuthite¹ uduke taṇḍule pakkhipitvā ettāvatā odanaṃ pakkān ti na jānanti. Pakkuthiyamāne pana taṇḍule dabbiyā uddharitvā dvihi aṅgulihi pīlitvā jānanti, tasmā dvaṅgulisaññāyā ti vuttā. Tam sutvā therī Māraṃ apasādentī :

Itthibhāvo no kiṃ kayirā cittamhi susamāhite
ñāṇamhi vattamānamhi sammā dhammaṃ vipassato. 61.
Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito
evaṃ jānāhi pāpima, nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 62.

Itarā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha itthibhāvo no kiṃ kayirā ti mātugāmabhāvo amhākaṃ kiṃ kareyya² arahattapattiyā kīdisaṃ bandhanaṃ³ uppādeyya. Cittamhi susamāhite ti citte aggamaggasamādhinā suṭṭhu samāhite. Ñāṇamhi vattamānamhi ti tato arahattamaggañāṇe pavattamāne. Sammā dhammaṃ vipassato ti catusaccadhammaṃ pariññādhividdhinā sammad eva passato, ayaṃ h'ettha saṃkhepo. Pāpima itthi vā hotu puriso vā hotu aggamagge adhigate arahattaṃ hatthagataṃ evā ti. Idāni tassa attano adhigatabhāvaṃ ujukataṃ eva dassenti sabbattha vihatā nandi ti gāthaṃ āha. Tam vuttatthaṃ eva.

Somāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Tikanipātavaṇṇanā nitṭhitā.

XXXVII.

Catukkanipāte putto buddhassa dāyādo ti ādikā Bhaddāya Kapilāniyā theriyā gāthā. Sā kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā satthu⁴ santike dhammaṃ suṇanti satthāraṃ ekaṃ⁵ bhikkhunim pubbenivāsaṃ

¹ pakkudhite, ed.

² kareyyum, ed.

³ kīdisavibandhaṃ, ed.

⁴ satthā, ed. ⁵ etaṃ, ed.

anussarantīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikāra-kammaṃ katvā sayam pi taṃ ṭhānaṃ patthetvā yāvajivaṃ puññāni katvā tato cutā¹ devamanussesu samsarati.² Anuppatte buddhe Vārānasiyaṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā patikulam gantvā ekadivasaṃ attano nanandāya saddhiṃ kalahaṃ karonti tāya paccekabuddhassa piṇḍapāte dinne “ayaṃ imassa dānaṃ datvā ulārasampattiṃ labhissatī” ti paccekabuddhassa hatthato pattaṃ gahetvā bhattaṃ chaḍḍetvā kalalassa pūretvā adāsi. Mahājano garahi: “Bāle paccekabuddho te kiṃ aparajjhi” ti. Sā tesam vacanena lajjamānā puna pattaṃ gahetvā kalalam niharitvā dhovitvā gandhacunṇena ubbatṭetvā³ catumadhurassa pūretvā upari āsittena padumagabbhavaṇṇena sappinā vijjotamānaṃ paccekabuddhassa hatthe ṭhapetvā “yathā ayaṃ piṇḍapāto obhāsadāto, evaṃ obhāsadātaṃ me sarīraṃ hotū” ti patthanaṃ ṭhapesi. Sā tato cavitvā sugatisu⁴ yeva samsaranti Kassapabuddhakāle Bārānasiyaṃ mahāvibhavaṃ setṭhino dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Pubbakammaphalena duggandhasarīrā manussehi jigucchitabbā hutvā samvegajātā attano ābharanehi suvaṇṇiṭṭhakaṃ karetvā bhagavato cetiye ṭhapesi uppalahatthena ca pūjaṃ akāsi. Ten’ assā sarīraṃ tasmim yeva bhava sugandhaṃ manoharaṃ jātā. Sā patino piyā manāpā hutvā yāvajivaṃ kusalam katvā tato cutā sagge nibbatti, tatthāpi yāvajivaṃ dibbasukhaṃ anubhavitvā tato cutā Bārānasirañño dhītā hutvā tattha devasampattisadisam sampattiṃ anubhavanti cirakālam paccekabuddhe upaṭṭhahitvā tesu parinibbutesu samvegajātā tāpasapabbajjāya pabbajitvā uyyāne vasanti jhānāni bhāvetvā brahmaloke nibbattitvā tato cutā Sāgalanagare Kosiyagottassa brāhmaṇakulassa gehe nibbattitvā mahatā parihārena vaddhitvā vayappattā Mahātitthagāme Pippalikumārassa gehānitā. Tasmim pabbajitum nikkhante mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya pabbajjatthāya nikkhamitvā pañca vassāni Titthiyārāme vasitvā aparabhāge Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbaji

¹ cuto, cd.² samsaranti, cd.³ ubbiritvā, cd.⁴ suggatisu, cd.

upasampadañ ca labhivā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā nacirass'
eva arahattam pāpunī. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Tadāhu ¹ Hamsavatiyam Videho nāma nāmako
setthi pahūtaratano tassa jāyā ahosi 'ham. 2.
Kadāci so narādiccam upecca ² saparijano
dhammam assosi buddhassa sabbadukkhabhayappaham. ³ 3.
Sāvakam dhutavādānam aggam kittesi nāyako
sutvā sattāhikam dānam datvā buddhassa tādino. 4.
Nipacca ⁴ sirasā pāde tam thānam abhipatthayi
pahāsanto sapisam ⁵ tadāha narapuṅgavo. 5.
Setthino anukampāya imā gāthā abhāsatha :
lacchasi patthitam ⁶ thānam nibbuto hohi ⁷ puttaka. 6.
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 7.
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmito
Kassapo nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako. 8.
Tam sutvā mudito hutvā yāvajīvam tadā jīnam
mettacitto paricari paccayehi vināyakam. 9.
Sāsanam jotayitvāna so madditvā kutitthiye ⁸
veneyye ⁹ vinayitvāna nibbuto so sasāvako. 10.
Nibbuto tamhi lokagge pūjanatthāya satthuno
ñātimitte samānetvā saha tehi akārayim 11.
Sattayojanikam ¹⁰ thūpam ubbiddham ¹¹ ratanāmayaṃ
jalantam sataramsi va sālārājam ¹² va pupphitam. ¹³ 12.
Sattasatasahassāni pātiyo tattha kārayim
naḷaggi viya jotante ¹⁴ rataneh' ¹⁵ eva sattahi. ¹⁶ 13.
Gandhatelena pūretvā dīpā 'nujjalayim ¹⁷ tahim

¹ tadāti, P.

² upacca, B. ; uppajja, P.

³ dukkhakkhayā aham, P.

⁴ nipajja, P.

⁵ pahāsayanto, B. ; pahāsaranto parisam tadā so nara°, P.

⁶ patthitam, B.

⁷ hoti, P.

⁸ kulitthiye, P.

⁹ veneyyam, A.

¹⁰ tattha yojo°, P.

¹¹ ubbedham, P.

¹² sālārājāva, P.

¹³ phullitam, P.

¹⁴ jātante, P.

¹⁵ rataneva soya,

¹⁶ sattati, P.

¹⁷ divānujjalayi, P.

pūjanatthāya mahesissa sabbabhūtānukampino. 14.
 Sattasatasahassāni punṇakumbhāni ¹ kārāyīm
 rataneḥ' eva punṇāni pūjatthāya mahesino. 15.
 Majjhe sattatṭha ² kumbhāni ussitā kañcanagghiyo
 atirocanti vaṇṇena ³ sarade va divākaro. 16.
 Catudvāresu sobhanti toraṇā ratanāmayā ⁴
 ussitā phalakā rammā sobhanti ratanāmayā. 17.
 Virocanti parikkhittā avatamsā ⁵ sunimmitā
 ussitāni paṭākāni ⁶ ratanāni virocire. 18.
 Surattaṃ sukattaṃ cittaṃ ⁷ cetiyaṃ ratanāmayā
 atirocati vaṇṇena sasimajjhe ⁸ divākaro. 19.
 Thūpass' imādi pātiyo ⁹ haritālena pūrayīm
 ekaṃ manosilāy'ekaṃ ¹⁰ añjanena ¹¹ ca ekikaṃ. 20.
 Pūjaṃ etādisaṃ rammaṃ ¹² kāretvā varavādino
 adāsi dānaṃ saṅghassa yāvajīvaṃ yathābalaṃ. ¹³ 21.
 Sahā'va ¹⁴ setṭhinā tena tāni puñṇāni sabbaso
 yāvajīvaṃ karitvāna sahā'va sugatiṃ ¹⁵ gatā. ¹⁶ 22.
 Sampattiyo 'nubhotvāna devatte atha mānuse
 chāyā viya sarirena saha ten'eva saṃsariṃ. ¹⁷ 23.
 Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako
 uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammavipassako. 24.
 Tadāyaṃ ¹⁸ Bandhumatiyaṃ brāhmaṇo sādhusammato
 andho santo guṇenāpi dhanena ca suduggato. 25.
 Tadā pi tassāhaṃ āsiṃ brāhmaṇi samacetasa ¹⁹
 kadāci so dijavaro ²⁰ saṅgamesi ²¹ mahāmunim. 26.

¹ so'haṃ satasahassāni punṇakumbhā paṇāmikā, P.

² atṭhatṭha kumbhīnaṃ, A.

³ vaṇṇāni, P.

⁴ ratanāmayā, P.

⁵ bhāvitamsā, P.

⁶ dassitāni satākāni, P.

⁷ cetā, P.

⁸ sasañchāva, A.

⁹ sātiyo, B.; pātiyo, P.

¹⁰ ekā manosilāyeka, P.

¹¹ añcayena, P.

¹² pūjīyaṃ tādīsaṃ kammaṃ, P.

¹³ yathāphalaṃ, P.

¹⁴ sahāya, B.; pahāya, P.

¹⁵ sugatī, P.

¹⁶ ahaṃ, P.

¹⁷ saṃsari, P.

¹⁸ tadā hi, P.

¹⁹ sammac°, B.; mama c°, P.

²⁰ divāgantvā, P.

²¹ saṃgame pi, P.

Nisinnam janakāyamhi desentam ¹ amatam padam
 sutvā dhammam pamudito adāsi ekasātakam. 27.
 Gharam ekena vatthena gantvānedam mam abravi ²
 anumoda mahāpuññe ³ dinnam buddhassa sātakam. 28.
 Tadāham añjalim katvā anumodim supīṇitā
 sudinno sātako sāmi ⁴ buddhasettḥassa tādino. 29.
 Sukhito pabbajito hutvā ⁵ samsaranto bhavābhavē
 Bārāṇasipure ramme rājā āsi ⁶ mahipati. 30.
 Tadā tassa mahesī 'ham itthigumbassa uttamā
 tassātidayitā ⁷ āsim pubbasnehena c'uttari. ⁸ 31.
 Piṇḍāya vicarante ⁹ te atṭha paccekānāyake
 disvā pamuditā hutvā datvā piṇḍam mahāraham 32.
 Puna nimantayitvāna katvā ratanamandapam
 kammārehi katam pattam sovaṇṇam vata tattakam ¹⁰ 33.
 Samānetvāna te sabbe ¹¹ tesam dānam adāsi so
 senāsane ¹² pavitṭhānam pasanno sehi pāṇihi. ¹³ 34.
 Tam pi dānam sahadāsīm Kāsirājen' aham tadā
 punāham ¹⁴ Bārāṇasiyam rājā pi dvāragāmake. ¹⁵ 35.
 Kuṭimbikakule phīte sukhito so sabhātuko
 jetṭhassa bhātuno jāyā ahosi supatibbatā. 36.
 Paccekabuddham disvāna mama bhattu kaṇiyasā ¹⁶
 bhāgannam tassa datvāham āgate tamhi ¹⁷ pāvadim. 37.
 Nābhinandittha ¹⁸ so dānam ¹⁹ tato tassa adās' aham
 ukhā āniya tam annam puno ²⁰ tass' eva so adā. 38.
 Tad annam chaddayitvāna dutṭhā ²¹ buddhass' aham tadā
 pattam kalalapuṇṇam tam adāsim tassa tādino. 39.

-
- | | |
|---|--|
| ¹ desenti, P. | ² gantvānetam samabravi, A. |
| ³ opuñña, P. | ⁴ sāpi, P. ⁵ sajjito hutvā, A. |
| ⁶ rājā āhu, P. | ⁷ tassā hi dayitvā, P. |
| ⁸ bhattari, P. ; uttarā, B. | ⁹ vicarantesu, P. |
| ¹⁰ sovaṇṇasatahatthakam, B. ; vata hatthakam, P. | |
| ¹¹ tam sabbam, P. | ¹² soṇṇāsane, A. B. |
| ¹³ pāṇibhi, A. | ¹⁴ puna pi, P. |
| ¹⁵ ajānetvāna kāmato, P. | ¹⁶ khānīyasā, P. |
| ¹⁷ āgate tassa, P. | ¹⁸ ābhin°, P. |
| ¹⁹ buddhā aniyatam dānam, B. | ²⁰ puna, P. |
| ²¹ utṭhā, P. | |

Dāne ca gahaṇe c'eva apace paduse pi ca ¹
 samacittamukhaṃ ² disvā tadāhaṃ samvijim ³ bhusaṃ. 40.
 Puno ⁴ pattaṃ gahetvāna sodhayitvā sugandhinā
 pasannacittā pūretvā ⁵ saghaṭaṃ sakkāraṃ adāṃ. 41.
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi surūpā homi dānato
 buddhassa apakārena duggandhā vadanena ca. 42.
 Puna Kassapadhīrassa ⁶ niṭṭhāpentamhi ⁷ cetiye
 sovaṇṇaṃ iṭṭhakaṃ varaṃ ⁸ adāsim muditā ahaṃ. 43.
 Catujjātena gandhena nicayitvā ⁹ taṃ iṭṭhakaṃ
 muttā duggandhadosaṃhā sabbāṅgasamupāgataṃ. ¹⁰ 44.
 Satta pāṭisahassāni ¹¹ rataneḥ' eva sattaḥi
 kāretvā ghaṭapūrāni vaṭṭini ¹² ca saḥassaso. ¹³ 45.
 Pakkhipitvā padīpetvā ¹⁴ ṭhapayim satta pantiyo ¹⁵
 pūjatthaṃ lokanāthassa vipprasannena cetasa. 46.
 Tadāpi tamhi puññaṃhi ¹⁶ bhāgini 'haṃ visesato
 puna Kāsisu sañjāto Sumitto iti vissuto. 47.
 Tassāhaṃ bhariyā āsim sukhitaṃ sajjitā piyā ¹⁷
 tadāhaṃ paccekamune ¹⁸ adāsi ghanaveṭṭhanaṃ. ¹⁹ 48.
 Tassāpi bhāgini ²⁰ āsim moditvā dānaṃ uttamaṃ
 puna pi Kāsiraṭṭhaṃhi jātā ²¹ Koliyajātiyā. 49.
 Tadā Koliyaputtānaṃ satehi saha pañcaḥi
 pañca paccekabuddhānaṃ satāni samupaṭṭhaḥi. 50.
 Temāsaṃ tappayitvāna ²² adamsu ²³ ca ticivare
 jāyā tassa tadā āsim puññaṃkammaṭṭhānugā. 51.
 Tato cuto ahū rājā Nando nāma mahāyaso
 tassāpi mahesī āsim sabbakāmasamiddhinī. 52.

¹ amacce manase pi ca, B.

² samacittam sukhaṃ, P.

³ samvijjhim, P.

⁴ puna, P.

⁵ pūritvā, P.

⁶ Kassapavīrassa, A.

⁷ nidhāyantamhi, A.

⁸ iṭṭhakagharaṃ, B.

⁹ necayitvā, P.

¹⁰ ^osusamāgataṃ, A. B.

¹¹ pāṭiso, P.

¹² vadḍhīni, P.

¹³ saḥassayo, P.

¹⁴ pasīditvā, P.

¹⁵ paniyo, B.

¹⁶ tasmim kule, P.

¹⁷ siyā, P.

¹⁸ paccekabuddhassa, P.

¹⁹ gana^o, B.

²⁰ bhagini, P.

²¹ jāto, A.

²² tapayitvāna, P.

²³ adāsi, P.

Tadā rājā bhavitvāna ¹ Brahmadatto mahīpati
 Padumavatīputtānaṃ paccekamuninaṃ tadā. 53.
 Satāni pañc' anūnāni yāvajīvaṃ upatṭhahim
 rājuyyāne nivāsetvā nibbutāni ca pūjayim. 54.
 Cetiyaṇi ca kāretvā pabbajitvā ubho mayam
 bhāvetvā appamaññāyo brahmalokaṃ agamhase. 55.
 Tato cuto mahātitthe Sujāto Pippalāyano ²
 Mātā Sumanadevī ti Kosigotto dijo pitā. 56.
 Ahaṃ Madde janapade Sāgalāyaṃ ³ puruttame
 Kapilassa ⁴ dijassāsīm dhītā, ⁵ mātā Sucīmatī. 57.
 Ghanakaṇṇa cana bimbena ⁶ nimminivāna maṃ pitā
 adā Kassapadhīrassa kāmehi ⁷ vajjitassa maṃ. ⁸ 58.
 Kadāci so kāruṇiko gantvā kammaṇṭapekkhako
 kākādikeyhi ⁹ khajjante paṇe disvāna saṃvihi. 59.
 Ghare vāhaṃ ¹⁰ tile jāte ¹¹ disvānātapatāpane ¹²
 kimikākeyhi khajjante saṃvegāṃ alabhim tadā. 60.
 Tadā so pabbajī dhiro ahaṃ taṃ anupabbajim
 pañca vassāni nivasim ¹³ paribbājavate ahaṃ. 61.
 Yadā pabbajitā āsi Gotamī jinaposikā ¹⁴
 tadāhaṃ taṃ upagantvā ¹⁵ buddhena anusāsītā. 62.
 Naciren' eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpunim
 aho kalyāṇamittataṃ Kassapassa sirimato. 63.
 Suto ¹⁶ buddhassa dāyādo Kassapo susamāhito
 pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyaṇaṃ ca passati. 64.
 Ato jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito muni
 etāhi tihi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brahmaṇo. 65.
 Tath'eva Bhaddā Kapilāni ¹⁷ tevijjā maccuhāyini ¹⁸
 dhāreti antimāṃ dehaṃ jetvā ¹⁹ Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. 66.

¹ tato ahū cavitvāna, P.² ajāto Pippale kule, P.³ Sākalāya, A.⁴ Kappilassa, A.⁵ dijassāpi ṭhitvā, P.⁶ dhammena, B.⁷ kāmāhi, P.⁸ oṭassa me, P.⁹ kākādikeyhi, P.¹⁰ vā sā, B.¹¹ jāto, P.¹² oṭapane, P. ; disvāna tapanāsane, B.¹³ nivāsi, B.¹⁴ opositā, A. B.¹⁵ samupagā, B.¹⁶ sutto, P.¹⁷ Kāpilāni, A.¹⁸ maccuhāyini, P. ; maccuhārinī, A.¹⁹ jītā, A.

Disvā ādinavaṃ loke ubho pabbajitā mayaṃ
 ty amha ¹ khīṇāsavā dantā sītibhūt' amha nibbutā. 67.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— katamaṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 68.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā pubbe nivāsañāne ciṇṇavasī ahosi,
 tattha sātisaṃ katādhikārattā. Aparabhāge taṃ satthā
 Jetavane ariyagaṇamajjhe nisinno bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā
 ṭhānantaressu ṭhapento pubbenivāsaṃ anussarantīnaṃ
 aggatṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā ekadivasaṃ Mahākassapaṭtherassa
 guṇābhittavanapubbakaṃ attano katakiccatādivibhāva-
 nāmukhena udānaṃ udānenti :

Putto buddhassa dāyādo Kassapo susamāhito
 pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyaṃ ca passati. 63.
 Ato jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito muni
 etāhi tihi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo. 64.
 Tath'eva Bhaddā Kapilānī tevijjā maccuhāyini ²
 dhāreti antimam dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. 65.
 Disvā ādinavaṃ loke ubho pabbajitā mayaṃ
 ty amhā khīṇāsavā dantā sītibhūt' amha ³ nibbutā ti. 66.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha putto buddhassa dā-
 yādo ti buddhānaṃ buddhabhāvato sammāsambuddhassa
 anujātabhūto. Tato eva tassa dāyādabhūtassa navalokut-
 taradhammassa ādānena dāyādo Kassapagotto lokiya-
 lokuttarehi samādhīhi suṭṭhu samāhitacittatāya susa-
 māhito. Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī ti yo Mahā-
 kassapaṭthero pubbenivāsaṃ attano paṇesaṃ ca nivutthak-
 khandhasattānaṃ pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena pākaṭaṃ katvā
 a vedī aññāsi patibujjhati. Saggāpāyaṃ ca pas-
 sati ti chabbāsati devalokato saggam catubbidhaṃ apā-
 yaṃ ca dibbacakkhunā hatthatale āmalakaṃ viya passati.
 Ato jātikkhayaṃ patto ti tatoparam jātikkhaya-
 saṅkhātā arahattaṃ patto. Abhiññāya abhivisuddhena
 ñāṇena abhiññāya dhammaṃ abhijānitvā pariññeyyaṃ

¹ tamhā, P.² paccuho, cd.³ amhi, cd.

parijānitvā pahātabbam pahāya sacchikātabbam sacchikatvā. Vosito nitthappatto katakicco āsavakkhayapaññāsaṅkhātāṃ monaṃ pattattā muni. Tath' eva Bhaddakapilānī ti yathā Mahākassapo etāhi yathāvuttāhi tihi vijjāhi teviḷḷo maccuḥāyī¹ ca, tath' eva Bhaddakapilānī teviḷḷā maccuḥāyini² ti. Tato eva dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanan ti attānaṃ eva paraṃ viya katvā dasseti. Idāni yathā therassa paṭipattiādimajjhāpariyosānakalyāṇaṃ evaṃ amhasi ti dassenti disvā ādīnavan ti osānagāthaṃ āha. Tattha ty amhā khīṇāsavā dantā ti te mayaṃ Mahākassapatthero ahañ ca uttāmena damanena dantā sabbaso khīṇāsavā³ ca amha sītibhū^t amha nibbutā ti. Tato eva kilesaparilāhābhāvato sītibhūtā saupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā nibbutā ca.

Bhaddakapilānitheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā. Catukkanipātavaṇṇanā nitṭhitā.

XXXVIII.

Pañcakanipāte paṇṇavīsati vassānī ti ādikā aññatarāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Devadahanagare Mahāpajāpatigotamīdhātī hutvā Vaddhesi nāma, gottato pana apaññātā ahosi. Sā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā pabbajitakāle sayam pi pabbajitvā pañcavīsati saṃvaccharāṇi kāmarāgena upaddutā accharāsaṃghātāmatthaṃ pi kālaṃ cittekaḡgataṃ alabhanti bāhā paggayha kandamānā Dhammadinnattheriyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā kāmehi vinivattitāmanasā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahe tvā bhāvaṇaṃ anuyuñjanti na cīrass' eva chaḡabhiññā hutvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

¹ paccuḥāyī, cd.

² paccuho, cd.

³ khīṇaso khīṇāsavā, cd.

Paṇṇavīsati vassāni yato pabbajitā ahaṃ
n'accharāsaṃghātamattam¹ pi cittass' upasam' ajjha-
gam. 67.

Aladdhā cetaso santim kāmārāgen' avassutā
bāhā paggayha kandaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisim ahaṃ. 68.
Sā bhikkhunim² upāgacchi yā me saddhāyikā ahu
sā me dhammaṃ adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo. 69.

Tassā dhammaṃ sunivāna ekamante upāvisim
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhu visodhitam. 70.

Ceto paricca ñāṇaṃ ca sotadhātu visodhitā
iddhi pi me sacchikatā patto me āsavakkhaya.

Cha me 'bhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan
ti. 71.

Ime gāthā abbhāsi. Tattha accharāsaṃghātamattam³ pi khaṇaṃ aṅgulipoṭhanamattam⁴ pi kālan ti attho. Cittass' upasam' ajjhaganta ti cittassa upasamaṃ cittekaggam na ajjhaganta ti yojanā. Na paṭilabhi ti attho. Kāmārāgen' avassutā ti kāmagaṇasaṅkhātesu vatthukāmesu dāhatarābhinivesitāya bahulena⁵ chandarāgena tintacittā. Sā bhikkhunin⁶ ti Dhammadinnattherim sandhāya vadati. Cetoparicca ñāṇaṃ ca ti cetopariyañāṇaṃ ca visodhitaṃ ti sambandho. Adhigataṃ ti attho. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Aññatarāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā sammattā.

XXXIX.

Mattāvaṇṇena rūpenā ti ādikā Vimalāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmim budhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ aññatarāya rūpupajiviniyā itthiyā dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Vimalā ti'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā vayappattā tato duccintitaṃ⁶ kappenti ekadivasaṃ āyasmantaṃ Mahā-

¹ accharā°, cd.

² bhikkhunī, cd.

³ ghaṭikam°, cd.

⁴ bahalena, cd.

⁵ bhikkhunī ti, cd.

⁶ ducintitaṃ, cd.

moggallānaṃ Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā paṭibaddhacittā¹ hutvā therassa vasaṇatṭhānaṃ gantvā theram uddissa palobhanakammam kātum ārabhi. Titthiyehi uyyojitā tathā akāsi ti keci vadanti. Thero tassā asubhavi-bhāvanāmukhena² santajjanaṃ katvā ovādaṃ adāsi. Taṃ heṭṭhā theragāthāhi āgataṃ eva. Tathā pana therena ovāde dinne sā samvegajātā hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā sāsane paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge bhikkhuniṣu pabbajitvā ghaṭentī vāyamaṇṭī hetusampannatāya na cirass' eva arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ³ pacca-vekkhitvā udānavasena :

Mattā vaṇṇena rūpena sobhaggena yasena ca
yobbanena c' upatthaddhā aññā samatimaññi⁴ 'haṃ. 72.
Vibhūsitvā imaṃ kāyaṃ sucittam bālālapanaṃ⁵
atṭhāsi vesidvāramhi luddo pāsaṃ iv' odḍiya.⁶ 73.
Pilandhanaṃ vidadṃsentī⁷ guyhaṃ pakāsikaṃ bahum
akāsi vividhaṃ māyaṃ ujjhagghantī⁸ bahum janaṃ. 74.
Sājja piṇḍaṃ caritvāna muṇḍā saṅghātipārutā
nisinnā rukkhamūlamhi avitakkassa lābhini. 75.
Sabbe yogā samucchinā ye dībhā ye ca mānusa
khepetvā āsava sabbe sītībhūt' amhi nibbutā ti. 76.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha mattā vaṇṇena rūpenā ti guṇavaṇṇena c'eva rūpasampattiya ca. Sobhaggenā ti subhagabhāvena. Yasenā ti parivārasampattiya. Mattā vaṇṇamadarūpamadasobhaggamadaparivāramadavasena maḍaṃ āpannā ti attho. Yobbanena c' upatthaddhā ti yobbanamadena uparūparitthaddhā yobbanena nimittena ahaṃkārena upatthaddhacittā anupasantamānasā. Aññā samatimaññi⁹ 'haṃ ti aññā itthiyo attano vaṇṇādiguṇehi sabbathā pi atikkamitvā maññi. Ahaṃ aññāsaṃ vā itthīnaṃ vaṇṇādiguṇa atimaññi. Atikkamitvā aññāsavamaṇaṃ akāsiṃ.

¹ vibhāvana°, cd.

³ bālālapanaṃ, cd. m.

⁵ pi ghaṃsanti, cd.

² paṭipatti, cd.

⁴ odḍiyaṃ, cd. m.

⁶ ujjhāyanti, cd.

Vibhūsitvā imaṃ kāyaṃ sucittaṃ bālā-lapanan¹ ti imaṃ nānāvidhaasucibharitaṃ jegucchaṃ ahaṃ mamā ti bālānaṃ lapāpanato vacanato bālālapanaṃ² mama kāyaṃ chavirāgakāraṇaṃ kesathapanādinā sucittaṃ vatthābharanehi vibhūsitvā sumaṇḍitapasādhitaṃ katvā. Atthāsi vesidvāramhi luddo pāsaṃ iv'oddiyaṃ³ ti migaluddo viya migānaṃ bandhanatthāya daṇḍa-vāgurādimigapāsaṃ Mārāpāsabhūtaṃ yathāvuttaṃ mama kāyaṃ vesidvāramhi vesiyā gharadvāre odḍiyitvā atthāsi. Pīlandhanaṃ vidamsenti⁴ guyhaṃ pakāsikaṃ⁵ bahū ti ūrujaghanadassanādikaṃ guyhañ c'eva pādajānūsirādikaṃ pakāsañ cā ti guyhaṃ pakāsikañ ca bahuṃ nānappakārapīlandhanaābharanaṃ dassenti.⁶ Akāsi vividhaṃ māyaṃ ujjhagghantī bahum jananti yobbanamadamattaṃ bahu bālajanaṃ vippalambhetuṃ hasanti gandhamālavatthābharanādihi sarirasabhāvapaticchādanena yāva vilāsabhāvākādihi tehi ca vividhaṃ nānappakāraṃ vañcanaṃ akāsi.

Sājja piṇḍaṃ caritvā na—pa—avitaṃ kassa lābhini ti sā ahaṃ evaṃ samāvihāriṇi samānā ajja idāni ayyassa Mahāmoggallānattherassa ovāde thatvā sāsane pabbajitvā muṇḍā saṅghātipārutā hutvā piṇḍaṃ caritvāna bhikkhāhāraṃ bhuñjitvā. Rukkhamaṃ lābhini rukkhamaṃle vivittāsane nisinnā dutiyajjhānapāḍakassa aggaḥḥalassa adhigamena avitaṃ kassa lābhini amhi ti yojanā. Sabbe yogā ti kāmayogādayo cattāro pi yogā samuccinnā ti paṭhamamaggādinā yathārahaṃ sammad eva ucchinnā pahinā. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Vimalāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XL.

Ayoniso manasikārā ti ādikā Sīhāya theriyā

¹ bālālapanaṃ, cd.

² bālālapana, cd.

³ iv'addiyaṃ, cd.

⁴ vidhamsenti, cd.

⁵ pakāsitaṃ, cd.

⁶ dassanti, cd.

gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ Sīhasenāpatino bhagīniyā dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā “mātulassa nāmaṃ karoṭhā” ti Sīhā ti nāmaṃ akamsu. Sā viññutaṃ pattā ekadivasaṃ satthari ¹ Sīhassa senāpatino dhamme desiya-māne taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā mātāpitaro anujānāpetvā pabbaji. Pabbajitvā ca vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā pi bahiddhāsubhārammaṇe vidhāvantaṃ cittaṃ nivattetuṃ asakkontī satta samvaccaraṇāni micchāvitaṃkehi dhāvīya-mānā cittassaḍaṃ alabhanti “kim me iminā pāpajīvītena ubbandhitvā ² marissāmi” ti pāsaṃ gahetvā rukkhāsākhāya laggitvā taṃ attano kaṇṭhe paṭimuñcanti pubbāciṇṇavasena vipassanāya cittaṃ abhinīhari. Antimabhavikatāya pāsassa bandhanaṃ gīvattāhāne ahosi nāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā sā tāvad eva vipassanaṃ vaddhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ pattasamakālam eva ca pāsabandho gīvato muñcītvā vinivatti. Sā arahatte pa-tiṭṭhitā udānavasena :

Ayoniso manasikārā kāmārāgena aṭṭitā
ahosi uddhaṭā pubbe citte avasavattinī. 77.

Pariyutṭhitā kilesehi sukhasaṇṇānuvattinī
samaṃ cittassa nālabhi ³ rāgacittavasānugā. 78.

Kisā paṇḍuvivaṇṇā ca satta vassāni cāri 'haṃ
nāhaṃ divā vā rattim vā sukhaṃ vindi sudukkhitā. 79.

Tato rajjumaṃ gahetvāna pāvīsi vana-m-antaraṃ
varam me idha ubbandhaṃ yaṇ ca hīnaṃ pun' ācare. 80.

Daḷhaṃ pāsaṃ karitvāna rukkhāsākhāya bandhiya ⁴
pakkhipi pāsaṃ gīvāyaṃ atha cittaṃ vimucci me ti. 81.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ayo n i s o m a n a s i k ā r ā
ti anupāyamanasikārena asubhe subhaṇ ti vipallāsaggā-
hena. K ā m a r ā g e n a a ṭ ṭ i t ā ti k ā m a g u ṇ e s u c h a n d a -
rāgena pīlītā. A h o s i u d d h a ṭ ā ⁵ p u b b e c i t t e
a v a s a v a t t i n ī ti p u b b e m a m a c i t t e m a y h a m v a s e

¹ satthārā, cd. ² ubandhitvā, cd. ³ nāma lābhi, cd.

⁴ bandhiya om. cd. ⁵ uddhaṭā, cd.

avattamāne uddhatā nānārammaṇe vikkhittacittā asamāhitā ahoṣi. Pariyuṭṭhitā kilesehi sukhasaññānūvattinī ti pariyuṭṭhānapattehi kāmarāgādikilesehi abhibhūtā rūpādisu sukhappattāya¹ kāmasaññāya anuvattanasīlam samam cittassa² nālabhirāgacittavasānugā kāmarāgasampayuttacittassa³ vasam anugacchanti isakam pi cittassa samam cetosamathacittakaggatam nālabhi. Kisā paṇḍuvivanna ca evam ukkaṇṭhitabhāvena kisā dhamanisanthatagattā uppaṇḍupaṇḍukajātā tato eva vivanna vigatachavivanna ca hutvā. Satta vassānī ti satta samvaccharāni cārī ti cari aham. Nāham divā vā rattim vā sukham vindi sudukkhita ti evam sattasu samvacchareshu evam kilesadukkhena dukkhita ekadā pi divā vā rattim vā samaṇasukham na paṭilabhi. Tato ti kilesapariyuṭṭhānena samaṇasukhālābhabhāvato.

Rajjum gahetvāna pāvīsi vanamantarān ti pāsam rajjum ādaya vanantaram pāvīsi. Kim attham pāvīsi ti ce aham? Varam me idha ubbandham yañ⁴ ca hīnam pun'ācare ti yadāham samaṇadhammam kātum asakkonti hīnam gīhibhāvam puna ācareyyam anutittheyyam tato sataguṇesu sahaṣṣaguṇesu imasmim vanantare ubbandhanam bandhitvā maraṇam varam seṭṭhan ti attho. Atha cittaṃ vimuccime ti yadā rukkhasākhāya baddhapāsam⁵ gīvāyam pakkhipi atha tadanantaram eva vuṭṭhānagāminivipassanāmaggena ghaṭitattā maggapaṭipāṭiyā sabbāsavehi mama cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti.

Sihāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XLI.

Āturaṃ asucin ti ādikā Sundarīnandāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle

¹ sukhantipp°, cd.

² mama cittaṃ, cd.

³ °yuttacitassa, cd.

⁴ ubbandhayañ, cd.

⁵ bandhapāsam, cd.

Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā satthu santike dhammam suṇanti satthāram¹ ekam bhikkhunim jhāyinīnam aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentam disvā adhikārakammam katvā tam ṭhānantaram patthetvā kusalam upacinantī kappasatasahassam devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Sākyarājakule nibbatti. Nandā ti 'ssā nāmam akāmsu. Aparabhāge rūpasam-pattiya Sundarīnandā Janapadakalyāṇī ti ca paññāyittha. Sā amhākam bhagavati sabbaññutam patvā anupubbena Kapilavatthusmim gantvā Nandakumāraṇ ca Rāhulakumāraṇ ca pabbājetvā gate Suddhodanamahārāje ca parinibbute Mahāpajāpatīgottamīyā Rāhulamātāya ca pabbajitāya cintesi: "Mayham jeṭṭhabhātā cakkavattirajjam pahāya pabbajitvā loke aggapuggalo buddho jāto, putto pi 'ssa Rāhulakumāro pabbaji, bhātā² pi me Nandarājā mātā pi Mahāpajāpatīgottamī bhaginī pi Rāhulamātā pabbajitā. Idānāham gehe kiṃ karissāmi pabbajissāmi" ti bhikkhunūpassayam gantvā ñāṭisinehena pabbaji no saddhāya. Yasmā³ pabbajitvā pi rūpam nissāya uppannamadā, satthā rūpam vivaṇṇeti garahati anekapariyāyena rūpe ādinavam dasseti ti buddhupaṭṭhānam na gacchati ti ādi sabbam hetthā Abhirūpanandāya vatthusmim vuttanayen' eva veditabbam. Ayam pana viseso: satthārā nimmitam itthirūpam anukkamena jarābhibhūtam disvā aniccato dukkhato manasikarontiyā theriyā kammaṭṭhānābhikṣukam cittam ahosi. Tam disvā satthā tassā sappāyavasena dhammam desento:

Āturam asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Nande samussayam
asubhāya cittam bhāvehi ekaggam susamāhitam. 82.

Yathā idam tathā etam yathā etam tathā idam
duggandham pūtikam vāti bālānam abhinanditam. 83.

Evam etam avekkhanti rattindivam atanditā
tato sakāya paññāya abhinibbijja dakkhisan ti.⁴ 84.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Sā desanānusārena ñāṇam

¹ satthārā, cd.

² bhātā, cd.

³ tasmā, cd.

⁴ rakkhāsī ti, cd. (see pp. 85, 86.)

pesetvā sotāpatti-phale patitṭhahi. Tassā upari maggatthā-
ya kammattṭhānaṃ āciṅkhanto “Nande imasmiṃ sarīre
appamattako pi saro n’atthi maṃsalohitalepano jarādīnaṃ
āvāsabhūto atṭhipuñjamatto evāyaṃ ” ti dassetum :

Atṭhīnaṃ nagaraṃ kataṃ maṃsalohitalepanaṃ
yattha jarā ca maccu ca māno makkho ca ohito ti.

Dhammapade imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Sā desanāvasāne
arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Ovādako viññāpako tāraṃ sabbapāṇīnaṃ
desanākusalo buddho tāresi janataṃ bahum. 2.
Anukampako kāruṇiko hitāya ¹ sabbapāṇīnaṃ
samppatte titṭhiye sabbe pañcasīle patitṭhahi.² 3.
Evaṃ nirākulam āsi suññatam ³ titṭhiyehi ca
vicittam arahantehi vasībhūtehi tādihi. 4.
Ratanān’ atṭhapaññāsam ⁴ uggato ⁵ ’va mahāmuni
kañcanagghiyasāṅkāso battimsavaralakkhaṇo. 5.
Vassasatasahassāni ⁶ āyu vijjati tāvade
tāvata titṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahum. 6.
Tadāham Hamsavatiyaṃ jātā setṭhikule ahum
nānāratanapajjote mahāsukhasamappitā. 7.
Upagantvāham ⁷ Mahāviraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ
amataṃ paramassādaṃ paramatthanivedakaṃ. 8.
Tadā nimantayitvāna sasamghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ ⁸
datvā tassa mahādānaṃ pasannā sehi pāṇihi.⁹ 9.
Jhāyīnīnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ aggatṭhānaṃ apatṭhayaṃ ¹⁰
nipacca sirasā viraṃ ¹¹ sasamghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. 10.

¹ hitesi, P. ² patitṭhasi, A. ³ saññatam, P.

⁴ °paññāsa, P. ⁵ uggato so, P. ; uggaho, B.

⁶ tassasata°, P. ⁷ upetvā tam, A. B.

⁸ sasamghaṃ tam bhagavantaṃ, P. ⁹ pāṇibhi, A. B.

¹⁰ apatṭhayaṃ, B. ¹¹ dhīraṃ, A.

Tadā anāntadamako tilokasaraṇo pabhū
 vyākāsi naraśārathi : lacchās' etaṃ supatthitaṃ.¹ 11.
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 12.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 Nandā ti nāma nāmena hessasi² satthu sāvika. 13.
 Taṃ sutvā muditā³ hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ
 mettacittā paricarimā paccayehi vināyakaṃ. 14.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agañchi 'haṃ. 15.
 Tato cutā Yāmasaggaṃ⁴ tato 'haṃ Tusitaṃ saggaṃ⁵
 tato ca Nimmānaratiṃ Vasavattipuraṃ gatā.⁶ 16.
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi tassa kammaṃ thāmasā⁷
 tattha tattheva rājūnaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayim. 17.
 Tato cutā manussatte rājūnaṃ⁸ cakkavattiṇaṃ
 maṇḍalīnaṃ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayim. 18.
 Sampattiṃ anubhūtvāna devesu manujesu ca
 sabbattha sukhitā hutvā nekaḥkappesu saṃsarim. 19.
 Pacchime bhavasampatte surāme Kapilavhaya
 rañño Suddhodanassāhaṃ⁹ dhītā āsim aninditā. 20.
 Sīriyā rūpinim¹⁰ disvā nanditaṃ āsi taṃ kulā
 tena Nandā ti me nāmaṃ sundaraṃ pavaraṃ¹¹ ahu. 21.
 Yuvatināṃ ca sabbāsaṃ kalyāṇi ti¹² ca vissutā
 tasmim pi nagare ramme ṭhapetvā hi Yasodharaṃ.¹³ 22.
 Jeṭṭho bhātā ti lokaggo pacchimo arahā tathā
 ekākinī gahatṭhāhaṃ¹⁴ mātara¹⁵ paricoditā : 23.
 Sākiyaṃhi kule jātā putte¹⁶ buddhānujā tuvaṃ¹⁷
 Nandena pi vinā bhūtā agāre kiṃ na acchasi.¹⁸ 24.

¹ laccham evaṃ upatṭhitam, P. ; sumatṭhitam, B.

² hessati, A. B.

³ mudikā, P.

⁴ Yāmaṃ agaṃ, A.

⁵ Tusitaṃ agaṃ, A.

⁶ puram tato, A.

⁷ vāhasā, A. B.

⁸ rājānaṃ, A.

⁹ Suddhodanassīha, P.

¹⁰ siri ca rūpinī, P.

¹¹ tena Nandā ti nāmena sundarā pavara, P.

¹² kalyāṇihi, P.

¹³ ṭhapetvā taṃ yaso dhanam, P.

¹⁴ gahatṭhāhu, P.

¹⁵ mātuyā, P.

¹⁶ putto, P. B.

¹⁷ buddhānujātiyaṃ, B.

¹⁸ kiṃ na lajjasi, P. B.

Jarāvasānaṃ ¹ yobbaññaṃ rūpaṃ asucisammataṃ
 rogantam api cārogyaṃ ² jivitaṃ maraṇantikaṃ. 25.
 Idaṃ pi te subhaṃ rūpaṃ sasikantaṃ ³ manoharaṃ ⁴
 bhūsanānaṃ alaṃkāraṃ sirisaṅghāṭasannibhaṃ. ⁵ 26.
 Puñjitaṃ ⁶ lokasāraṃ va ⁷ nayanānaṃ rasāyanaṃ
 puññānaṃ kittijānaṃ Okkākakulanandanaṃ. 27.
 Naciren' eva kālena jarāyaṃ adhisessati ⁸
 vihāya gehaṃ kāruṇṇa ⁹ cara dhammam anindite. ¹⁰ 28.
 Sutvāhaṃ mātu vacanaṃ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ
 dehena na tu cittaṇa rūpayobbanalālita. ¹¹ 29.
 Mahatā ca payattena ¹² jhānajjhānaparaṃ ¹³ mama
 kātuṇ ca vadate ¹⁴ mātā na cāhaṃ tattha ¹⁵ ussukā. 30.
 Tato mahākāruṇiko disvā maṃ kāmālālasaṃ
 nibbindanattamaṃ rūpasmiṃ mama cakkhupathe jino 31.
 Sakena ānubhāvena itthim ¹⁶ māpesi sobhaṇim
 dassaniyaṃ suruciraṃ mamato pi surūpinim. ¹⁷ 32.
 Tam ahaṃ vimhitaṃ disvā ativimhitadehinim ¹⁸
 cintayim saphalaṃ me ti ¹⁹ nettalābhaṃ ca mānusaṃ. ²⁰ 33.
 Tam ahaṃ "ehi subhage yen' attho taṃ vadehi me
 kulaṇ te nāmagottaṃ ca vada me yadi te piyaṃ." 34.
 Navañ ca ²¹ kālo subhage ucchaṅge maṃ nivāsaya ²²
 nisīdanti ²³ maṃ'āṅgāni pasuppaya muhuttakaṃ. ²⁴ 35.
 Tato sīsaṃ maṃ'āṅge sā ²⁵ katvā sayi sulocaṇā
 tassā naḷāṭe patitā ²⁶ luddā paramadāruṇā. ²⁷ 36.

¹ rājāvasānaṃ, B.² ārogyaṃ, P.³ pasikantaṃ, B.⁴ parikantamanorahaṃ, P.⁵ sirisaṅketasaṃ, P. ; sirisaṅkatasaṃ, B.⁶ piṇḍitaṃ, P.⁷ lokasāraṇ ca, P.⁸ jarāya saṅkhārāsati, P.⁹ kāruṇṇa, P.¹⁰ vara dhammam atandite, B.¹¹ olālita, A. ; oḷālita, P.¹² va sayattena, P.¹³ jhānajjhena, A.¹⁴ kattu ca vasate, P. B.¹⁵ nāvāhaṃ tatra, P. ; na cāha tattha, A.¹⁶ itthi, P.¹⁷ visurūpini, P.¹⁸ odehini, P.¹⁹ neti, B.²⁰ mānasaṃ, P.²¹ napaṇca, P.²² maṃ nivesa taṃ, P²³ sīdanti 'va, A.²⁴ sasupiyaṃ muh, P. ; passapiyaṃ, B.²⁵ sīsaṃ mama kesā, P.²⁶ paṇitā, P.²⁷ latā par, P.

Saha tassā nipātena piḷakā upapajjatha.¹
 Paggharim̐su pabbinnā ca kuṇapā pubbalohitā. 37.
 Pabbinnam̐ vadanam̐ cāpi kuṇapam̐ pūtigandhikam̐²
 uddhumātam̐ vinīlañ ca pubbañ cāpi³ sarīrakam̐. 38.
 Sā pavedhitasabbañgī⁴ nissasantī muhum̐ muhum̐
 vedayantī sakam̐ dukkham̐ karuṇam̐ paridevayi.⁵ 39.
 Dukkheṇa dukkhitā homi phusayanti ca vedanā
 mahādukkhe nimugg' amhi saraṇam̐ hohi me sakhī. 40.
 Kuhiṃ vadanasobhan te kuhin te tuṅganāsikā
 tambabimbavarotṭhan⁶ te vedanan te kuhiṃ gatam̐. 41.
 Kuhiṃ sasīnibham̐ vattam̐ kambugīvā⁷ kuhiṃ gatā
 dolātulā va⁸ te kaṇṇā vevaṇṇam̐⁹ samupāgatā. 42.
 Maḷakḥārakākārā kalasā¹⁰ va payodharā
 pabbinnā pūtikūṇapā duṭṭhagandhitvam̐ āgatā. 43.
 Vedimajjhā¹¹ 'va sussoṇi sunā vaṇitakibbisā¹²
 jātā amajjhabharitā.¹³ Aho rūpam̐ asassatam̐. 44.
 Sabbam̐ sarīrasañjātam̐ pūtigandham̐ bhayānakam̐
 susānam̐ iva jeguccham̐¹⁴ ramante yattha bālīsā.¹⁵ 45.
 Tadā mahākāruṇiko bhātā me lokanāyako
 disvā samviggaḥcittam̐ maṃ imā gāthā abhāsatha : 46.
 Āturam̐ asucim̐ pūtim̐ passa Nande samussayam̐
 asubhāya cittam̐ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitam̐. 47.
 Yathā idam̐ tathā etam̐ yathā etam̐ tathā idam̐
 duggandham̐ pūtikam̐ vāti bālānam̐ abhinanditam̐. 48.
 Evaṃ etam̐ avekkhanti rattindivam̐ atanditā
 tato sakāya paññāya abhinibbijja dakkhisam̐.¹⁶ 49.
 Tato 'ham̐ abhisamviggaṃ sutvā gāthā subhāsitā
 tatra ṭhitā vipassanti¹⁷ arahattam̐ apāpuṇim̐. 50.

¹ piḷakam̐ udapajjatha, P.² pūtigandhanam̐, A.³ sabbañ cāpi, P.⁴ sā saveditā sabbaṅga, P.⁵ paridevati, P.⁶ tampa°, A.⁷ kampug°, A.⁸ dolakelā va, B. ; dolalullā, A.⁹ vevaṇṇā, P.¹⁰ kalakā, A.¹¹ vedimajjhā, A. ; vedimajjha puthusātī, P.¹² vanita°, A. ; sunakhinītakib°, P.¹³ amajjabh°, A.¹⁴ susāna-r-iva, P. ; iva vebhaccam̐, A.¹⁵ bāliyā, A.¹⁶ dakkhasi, B. ; dakkhayi, A.¹⁷ ṭhitā 'va haṃsanti, A. B

Yattha yattha nisinnāhaṃ sadā jhānaparāyaṇā
jino tasmim guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ. 51.
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
ti. 52.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā
udānavasena : Āturaṃ asucin ti ādinā satthārā
desitātihi gāthāhi saddhim :

Tassā me appamattāya vicinantiyā yoniso
yathābhūtaṃ ayaṃ kāyo diṭṭho santarabāhiro. 85.
Atha nibbindi 'haṃ kāye ajjhattañ ca virajj' ahaṃ
appamattā visamyuttā upasanta hi nibbutā ti. 86.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha evaṃ etaṃ avek-
khaṇti—pa—dakkhisaṃ¹ ti etaṃ āturādisabhāvaṃ
kāyaṃ. Evaṃ yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ ti ādikā
vuttappakārena rattindivaṃ sabbakālaṃ atanditā
hutvā parato ghosahetukaṃ sutamayañāṇaṃ muñcetvā
tato taṃ nimittaṃ attaniyaṃ bhūtattā manasikārabhāvanā
mayā yāya paññāya yāthāvato ghanavinibbhogakaraṇena
abhinibbijja. Kathaṃ nu kho dakkhisaṃ pas-
sissaṃ ti ābhogapurecārikena pubbabhāgañāṇacakkhunā
avekkhanti vicinanti ti attho.

Tenāha : Tassā me appamattāyā ti ādi. Tass'
attho tassā me satīavippavāseṇa appamattāya. Yoniso
upāyena aniccādivasena vipassanāpaññāya. Vicinanti-
yā vīmaṃsantiyā. Ayaṃ khandhapañcakasāṅkhāto kāyo
sasantānaparasantānavibhāgato santarabāhiro ya-
thābhūtaṃ diṭṭho. Atha tathā dassanato pacchā.
Nibbind' ahaṃ kāye vipassanāpaññāya sahitāya
maggapaññāya attabhāvena nibbisesato ajjhattasantāne
virajjim virāgaṃ āpajjim. Ahaṃ tathābhūtaṃ appa-
mādapāṭipattiyā matthakappattiyā appamattā sabbaso
saṃyojanānaṃ samucchinnattā visamyuttā upa-
santa ca nibbutā ca amhī ti.

Sundarīnandāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ padakkhiyan, cd.

XLII.

Aggiṃ¹ candam cā ti ādikā Nanduttarāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayam kusalam upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Kururatthe Kammāssadammānigame brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā ekaccānam vijjāttānāni sippāyatanāni ca uggahetvā nigaṇṭhapabbajjam upagantvā vādasutā jambusākham gahetvā Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesī viya Jambudīpatale vicarantī Mahāmoggallānatheram upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchitvā parājayam pattā therassa ovāde thatvā sāsane pabbajitvā samaṇadhammam karontī nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Aggiṃ² candam ca suriyam ca devatā ca namassi 'ham nadititthāni gantvāna udakam oruhāmi 'ham. 87.

Bahūvatasamādānā³ addham⁴ sisassa olikhi chamāya seyyam kappemi rattibhattam na bhuñji⁵ 'ham. 88.

Vibhūsanamaṇḍanaratā nhāpanucchādanehi ca upakāsi imam kāyam kāmarāgena atṭhitā. 89.

Tato saddham labhitvāna pabbajim anagāriyam divā kāyam yathābhūtam kāmarāgo samūhato.⁶ 90.

Sabbe bhavā samucchinnā icchā ca patthanā pi ca sabbayogavisamyuttā santim pāpuṇi cetaso ti. 91.

Imā pañca gāthā abhāsi. Tattha aggiṃ⁷ candāñ ca suriyañ ca devatā ca namassi 'ham ti aggisammukhā devā ti indānam devānam ārāghanattham āhutim⁸ paggaḥetvā aggiṃ ca māse māse sukkapakkhassa dutiyāya candam ca divase sāyampātam suriyañ ca aññañ ca bāhirahiraññagabbhādayo devatā ca visuddhimaggam gavesanti namassi aham namakkāram aham akāsim.

¹ aggi, cd.² aggi, cd.³ bahuv°, cd.⁴ ada, cd.⁵ abhuñji, cd.⁶ samohato, cd.⁷ aggi, cd.⁸ ahuti, cd.

Nadititthāni gantvāna udakaṃ oruhāma haṃ ti gaṅgādinam pūjātittthāni upagantvā sāyampātaṃ udakaṃ otarāmi. Uda ke nimujjitvā aggisiñcanaṃ karomi. Bahūvatasa mā dānā ti pañcātapatappanādibahuvīdhavatasamādānā.¹ Gāthāsukhattham bahū ti digbhakaraṇam. Addham sīsassa olikhin² ti mayham pi sīsassa addham eva muṇḍemi. Keci addham sīsassa olikhin³ ti kesakalāpassa addham jaṭābandhanavasena bandhitvā addham vissajjesin ti attham vadanti. Chamāya seyyam kappemī ti thaṇḍilasāyini hutvā antarahitāya bhūmiyā sayāmi. Rattibhattam na bhuñji⁴ 'han ti rattūparatā hutvā rattiyam bhojanam na bhuñjim.

Vibhūsanamaṇḍanaratā ti cirakālam attakila-mathānuyogena kilantakāyā evaṃ sarirassa kilamanena n'atthi paññāsuddhi. Sace pana indriyaṇam tosanavasena sarirassa kampanena suddhi siyā ti? Mantā imaṃ kāyaṃ anugaṇhanti vibhūsayam maṇḍane ca ratā vatthālāṅkārehi alaṅkaraṇe gandhamālādīhi maṇḍane ca abhiratā. Nhāpanuccādanehi cā ti sambāhanādini⁵ kāretvā nhāpanena ucchādanena ca. Upakāsi imaṃ kāyaṃ ti imaṃ mama kāyaṃ anugaṇhim santappesim. Kāmarāgena aṭṭitā ti evaṃ kāyadaḥhibahulā hutvā ayoniso-manasikārapaccayā pariyutṭhitena kāmarāgena aṭṭitā ti abhiṇham upaddutā ahoṣim. Tato saddham labhittvānā ti evaṃ samādinnavatāni bhinditvā kāyadaḥhibahulā vādapasutā hutvā tattha tattha vicaranti tato pacchā aparabhāge Mahāmoggallānattherassa santike laddhovādānusāsanaṃ saddham paṭilabbhitvā. Disvā kāyaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ti saha vipassanāya maggapaññāya imaṃ mama kāyaṃ yathābhūtaṃ disvā. Anāgāmi maggena sabbaso kāmarāgo samūhato. Tato param aggamaggena sabbe bhavā samucchinna icchā ca patthanā pi cā ti paccuppannavisayābhilāpasāṅkhātā icchā āyatibhavābhilāpasāṅkhātā patthanā pi sabbā samuc-

¹ pañcātapakapp°, cd.² olikhan, cd.³ olikan, cd.⁴ abhuñji, cd.⁵ ati sammāhanādini, cd.

chinnā ti yojanā. Santiṃ¹ pāpuni cetaso ti accantasantiarahattaphalaṃ pāpuniṃ² adhigacchin ti attho. Nanduttarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XLIII.

Saddhāya pabbajitvānā ti ādikā Mittakālikātheriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī imasmim buddhuppāde Kururaṭṭhe Kammāssadammanigame brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā Mahāsatiṭṭhānadesanāya paṭiladdhasaddhā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitvā satta saṃvaccharāṇi lābhasakkāragiddhikā hutvā samaṇadhammaṃ karontī tattha tattha vivaditvā aparabhāge yoniso uppajjantī saṃvegajātā hutvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattim³ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Saddhāya pabbajitvāna agārasmānagāriyaṃ vicari 'haṃ tena tena lābhasakkāraussukā. 92.
 Riñcitvā paramaṃ atthaṃ hīnaṃ atthaṃ asevi 'haṃ kilesānaṃ vasam gantvā sāmāññatthaṃ nirajji 'haṃ. 93.
 Tassā me ahu saṃvego nisinnāya vihārake ummaggaṭṭipann' amhi taṇhāya vasam āgatā. 94.
 Appakaṃ jivitaṃ mayhaṃ jarā vyādhi vimaddati purāyaṃ bhijjati kāyo na me kālo pamajjitum. 95.
 Yathābhūtaṃ avekkhantī khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ vimuttacittā utthāsi kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 96.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha vicari 'haṃ tena tena lābhasakkāraussukā ti lābhe ca sakkāre ca ussukā yuttapayuttā hutvā tena tena bāhusaccadhammakathādinā lābhuppāda hetunā vicariṃ ahaṃ. Riñcitvā paramaṃ atthaṃ ti jhānavipassanāmaggaṭṭipattiṃ atthaṃ jahitvā chadditvā. Hīnaṃ atthaṃ asevi

¹ santi, cd.² pāpuni, cd.³ paṭipatti, cd.

'h a n ti catupaccayasāṅkhātāāmisabhāvato nihinaṃ lāma-
kaṃ atthaṃ ayonisopariyesanā pariseviṃ ahaṃ. Kile-
s ā n a ṃ v a s a ṃ g a n t v ā ti mānamadatanhādināṃ kile-
sānaṃ vasaṃ upagantvā s ā m a ñ ñ a t t h a ṃ¹ samāṇakic-
caṃ nirajji na jānim ahaṃ.

Nisinnāya vihāra ke ti mama vasanakaovarake
nisinnāya a h u s a ṃ v e g o. Kathaṇ ti ce āha u m m a g-
g a p a ṭ i p a n n' a m h i ti. Tattha ummaggaṭṭipannaṃ
amhī ti yāva eva anupādāya parinibbānattham idaṃ
sāsanaṃ tattha sāsane pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ amana-
sikaṇṭhī tassa ummaggaṭṭipannā amhī ti. T a ṇ h ā y a
v a s a ṃ ā g a t ā ti paccayuppādanatanhāya vasaṃ upa-
gatā.

A p p a k a ṃ j i v i t a ṃ m a y h a ṃ ti paricchinnakālā
jivito bahūpaddavato ca mama jivitaṃ appakaṃ parittaṃ
lahukaṃ. J a r ā v y ā d h i c a m a d d a t i ti tañ ca
samantato apatitvā nippothento pabbatā viya jarā ca
vyādhi ca maddati nimmathati. M a d d a t e ti ca pāṭho.
J a r ā y a ṃ b h i j j a t i k ā y o ti ayaṃ kāyo bhijjati jarā-
yaṃ.² Yasmā tassa ekamsiko bhedo tasmā n a m e k ā l o
p a m a j j i t u ṃ ayaṃ kālo aṭṭhakkaṇavajjito, navamo
khaṇo so pamajjitum na yutto ti. Tassāhu samvego ti
yojanā.

Y a t h ā b h ū t a m a v e k k h a n t i ti evaṃ jātasamvego
vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā aniccādimanasikārena yathābhū-
taṃ avekkhantī. Kiṃ avekkhantī ti āha. K h a n d h ā-
n a ṃ u d a y a b b a y a ṃ ti avijjāsamudayaṃ rūpasamudayo
ti ādinā samapaññāsabhedam pañcannaṃ upādānakkhan-
dhānaṃ uppādanīrodhañ ca udayabbayānupassanāya avek-
khantī vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā maggaṭṭipāṭiyā sabbaso
kilesehi ca vimuñcitvā u ṭ ṭ h ā s i ubhato upaṭṭhānena
maggena bhavattayato pi vuṭṭhitā ahoṣim. Sesam vutta-
nayaṃ eva.

Mittākāliya theriya gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ sāmāññattaṃ, cd.

² jarā, cd.

XLIV.

Agārasmiṃ¹ vasantī ti ādikā Pakulāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatīnagare Ānandassa² rañño dhītā hutvā nibbattā satthu vemātikabhaginī Nandā ti nāmena. Sā viññutam patta ekadivasam satthu santike dhammam suṇantī satthāraṃ ekam bhikkhunim dibbacakkhukinam³ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentam disvā ussāhadevatā adhikārakammam katvā sayam pi tam ṭhānantaram⁴ patthentī paṇidhānam akāsi. Sā tattha yāvajīvam bahum ulāraṃ kusalaṃ kammam katvā devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparam sugatisu yeva saṃsarantī Kassapassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā paribbājakapabbajjam pabbajitvā ekacārini vicarantī ekadivasam telabhikkhāya āhiṇḍitvā telam labhitvā tena telena satthu cetiye sabbarattim dipapūjam akāsi. Sā tato cutā Tāvatiṃse nibbattitvā suvisuddhadibbacakkhukā hutvā ekam buddhantaram devesu yeva saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbatti. Pakulā 'ti 'ssā nāmam ahosi. Sā viññutam patvā satthu Jetavanapattiggaḥaṇe paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge aññatarassa khīṇāsavattherassa santike dhammam sutvā samjātasamvegā pabbajitvā vipassanam ṭhapetvā ghatentī vāyamantī nacirass' eva arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apādāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Hitāya sabbasattānam sukhāya vadatam varo
atthāya purisājañño paṭipanno sadevake. 2.
Yasaggappatto sirimā kittivaṇṇagato jino
pūjito sabbalokassa disā sabbā suvissuto. 3.
Uttiṇṇavicikiccho so vitivattakathamkatho
sampunṇamanasaṅkappo⁵ patto sambodhim uttamam. 4.
Anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā naruttamo
anakkhātā ca akkhāsi asaṅjātā ca saṅjani. 5.

¹ agārasmā, cd. ² Ānanassa, cd. ³ °cakkhukānam, cd.

⁴ ṭhānantam, cd.

⁵ sampannam°, P.

Maggaññū ca maggavidū maggakkhāyī narāsabho
 maggassa kusalo ¹ satthā sārathinaṃ varuttamo. 6.
 Tadā mahākāruṇiko ² dhammaṃ desesi nāyako
 nimugge kāmapaṇkamhi ³ samuddharati paṇino. 7.
 Tadāhaṃ Hamsavatiyaṃ jātā khattiyanandanā
 surūpā sadhanā cāpi dayitā ca sirīmatī. 8.
 Ānandassa mahārañño dhītā paramasobhaṇā
 vemātā bhaginī cāpi Padumuttaranāmino. 9.
 Rājakaññāhi sahita sabbābharanābhūsitā
 upāgama ⁴ Mahāviraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ. 10.
 Tadā hi so lokagaru bhikkhuniṃ dibbacakkhukim ⁵
 kittayaṃ parisāmajjhe aggatthāne thapesi taṃ. ⁶ 11.
 Sunitvā taṃ ahaṃ haṭṭhā dānaṃ datvāna satthuno ⁷
 pūjetvāna ca sambuddhaṃ dibbacakkhūṃ apatthayaṃ. 12.
 Tato avoca maṃ satthā Nande lacchasi patthitaṃ
 padīpadhammadānānaṃ ⁸ phalaṃ etaṃ yathicchitaṃ. ⁹ 13.
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loka bhavissati. 14.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 Pakulā ¹⁰ nāma nāmena hessasi ¹¹ satthu sāvikā. 15.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agaṇchi 'ahaṃ. 16.
 Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. 17.
 Paribbājikini āsiṃ tadāhaṃ ekacārini
 bhikkhāya vicarivāna alabhiṃ telamattakam. ¹² 18.
 Tena dipam padīpetvā upatthiṃ sabbasaṃvarim
 cetiyaṃ dvīpadaggassa vipasannena cetasā. 19.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 20.

¹ maggakusalo, P.² mahākāruṇiko satthā, A.³ nimuggaṃ mohapaṇko, P.⁴ uppagamma, P.⁵ cakkhukī, P.⁶ thapesi 'haṃ, P.⁷ 'bhinanditvāna satthuno, A.⁸ dānena, P.etaṃ sunicchitaṃ, A. ¹⁰ Sakulā, A.¹¹ hessati, A.¹² tena mattakam, B.

Agārasmiṃ vasantī 'haṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna bhikkhuno
addasaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ nibbānapadam accutaṃ. 97.
Sāhaṃ puttā ca dhītaṃ ca dhanadhaññaṃ ca chaddiya
kese chedāpayitvāna pabbajī anagāriyaṃ. 98.

Sikkhamānā ahaṃ santi bhāventi maggaṃ añjasam
pahāsi rāgadosaṃ ca tadekaṭṭhe ca āsave. 99.

Bhikkhunī upasampajja pubbajātiṃ anussarim
dibbacakkhu visodhitaṃ vimalaṃ sādhu bhāvitaṃ. 100.

Saṅkhāre parato disvā hetujāte palokine
pahāya āsave sabbe sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti. 101.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha agārasmiṃ vasantī
'haṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna bhikkhuno ti ahaṃ
pubbe agāramajjhe vasamānā aññatarassa bhinnakilesassa
bhikkhuno santike catusaccagabbhaṃ¹ dhammakathaṃ
sutvā. Addasaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ nibbā-
napadam accutaṃ ti rāgarajādinaṃ abhāvena vira-
jaṃ vānato nikkhantattā nibbānaṃ maccunābhāvato adhi-
gatānaṃ accutahetukāya ca nibbānaṃ accutaṃ padan ti ca
laddhanāmasaṅkhātadhammaṃ sahasanayapatimanditena
dassanasāṅkhātena dhammacakkhunā addasaṃ passim.

Sāhan ti sā ahaṃ vuttappakārena sotāpannā homi.
Sikkhamānā ahaṃ santi ti ahaṃ sikkhamānā
vasamānā pabbajitvā vasse aparipunṇe evaṃ bhāventi
maggaṃ añjasan ti majjhimaṇḍipattibhāvato añja-
saṃ uparimaggam uppādentī. Tadekaṭṭhe ca² āsave
ti rāgadosehi sahaṇekatthe pahānekatthe ca tatiyamagga-
majjhe āsave pahāsi samucchindi.³

Bhikkhunī upasampajjā ti vasse paripunṇe
upasampajjitvā bhikkhunī hutvā. Vimalan ti aviṇṇjādihi
upakkilesehi vimuttatāya vigatamalaṃ sakkacca-d-eva
mama bhāsitaṃ. Sādhū ti vā buddhādihi bhāvitaṃ
uppāditaṃ dibbacakkhum visodhitan ti sam-
bandho. Saṅkhāre ti tebhūmakasaṅkhāre. Parato
ti anattato. Hetujāte⁴ ti paccuppanne. Palokine

¹ catusaccam go, cd.

² ca om. cd.

³ samucchini ti, cd.

⁴ hetujāto, cd.

ti palujjanasabhāve pabhaṅgurena paññācakkhunā disvā. Pahāsi āsave sabbe ti aggamaggena avasiṭṭhe sabbe pi āsave pajahim khepesin ti attho. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Pakulāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XLV.

Dasa putte vijāyitvā ti ādikā Soṇāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatinagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā ekadivasam satthu santike dhammam sunantī satthāram¹ ekam bhikkhunim āradbhaviriyānam bhikkhunīnam aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentam disvā adhikārakammaṃ katvā sayam pi tam ṭhānantaram patthetvā yāvajīvam puññāni katvā, tato cutā kappasatasahassam devamanussesu saṃsaritvā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyam kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā patikulam gatā dasa puttadhitaro labhitvā Bahuputtikā ti paññāyittha. Sā sāmike pabbajite puttadhitaro gharāvāse patiṭṭhāpetvā sabbam dhanam puttānam vissajjetvā adāsi, na kiñci attano ṭhapesi. Tam puttā ca puttabhariyā ca katipāham eva upaṭṭhahitvā paribhavam akamsu. “Kim mayham imehi paribhavāya ghare vasantiyā” ti bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā pabbajjam yāci. Tam bhikkhuniyo pabbājesum. Sā laddhūpasampadā “aham mahallikakāle pabbajitvā appamattāya bhavitabban” ti bhikkhunīnam vattapativattam karontī “sabbarattim samaṇadhammam karissāmi” ti hetṭhā pāsāde ekam thambham hatthena gahetvā tam avijjamānā samaṇadhammam karontī caṅkamamānā pi “andhakāre ṭhāne rukkhādisu yattha tatthaci me sīsam patihaññeyyā” ti rukkham hatthena gahetvā tam avijhamānā ’va samaṇadhammam karoti. Tato paṭṭhāya sā āradbhaviriyatāya pākāṭā ahosi. Satthā tassā nānapari-

¹ satthārā, cd.

pākam disvā gandhakūṭiyam nisinno 'va obhāsam pharitvā
sammukhe nisinno viya attānam dassetvā :

Yo ca vassasatam jīve apassam dhammam uttamam
ekāham jīvitam seyyo passato dhammam uttaman ti.

gātham abhāsi. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattam pāpuṇi.
Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Tadā ¹ setthikule jātā sukhitā pūjitā piyā ²
upetvā ³ tam munivaram assosim madhuram vacam. 2.
Āraddhavariyān' aggam vaṇṇentam bhikkhunim jinam
tam sutvā muditā hutvā karam katvāna satthuno 3.
Abhivādiya sambuddham tam thānam ⁴ patthayim tadā.
Anumodi mahāviro "sijjhatam paṇidhī tava." ⁵ 4.
Satasahasse ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 5.
Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
Sonā ti nāma nāmena hessasi ⁶ satthu sāvikā. 6.
Tam sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajīvam tadā jinam
mettacittā paricarim paccayehi vināyakam. 7.
Tena kammena sukatena cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
jahitvā mānusaṃ deham Tāvatisam agaṇchi 'ham. 8.
Pacchime ca bhava dāni jātā setthikule aham
Sāvatthiyam puravare iddhe phīte mahaddhane. 9.
Yadā ca yobbanappattā gantvā patikulam aham
dasa puttāni ajanim surūpāni visesato 10.
Sukhedhitā ⁷ ca te sabbe jananettamanoharā
amittānam pi rucitā mama pag eva te piyā ⁸ 11.
Tato mayham akāmāya dasaputtapurakkhato
pabbajittha sa me satthā devadevassa sāsane. 12.

¹ tadāham, P. ² dassitā siyā, P. ³ thapetvā, P.
⁴ thānam tam, A. ⁵ paṇidhihi ca, P.
⁶ hessati, A. ⁷ sukhe thitā, P. ⁸ te siyā, P.

Tad ekikā vicintesiṃ : jīvitenaḷam atthu me
 jināya ¹ paṭiputtehi ² vuddhāya ca varākiyā. ³ 13.
 Ahaṃ pi tattha gacchissam sampatto ⁴ yattha me pati ⁵
 evāham cintayitvāna pabbajim anagāriyam. 14.
 Tato ca maṃ ⁶ bhikkhuniyo ekaṃ bhikkhunūpassaye
 vihāya gacchum ⁷ ovādam “ tāpehi udakam ” iti. 15.
 Tadā udakam āhitvā okiritvāna kumbhiyā
 cūle ṭhapetvā āsinā ⁸ tato cittaṃ samādahim. ⁹ 16.
 Khandhe aniccato disvā dukkhato ca anattato
 chetvāna ¹⁰ āsave sabbe arahattaṃ apāpunim. 17.
 Tadāgantvā bhikkhuniyo uṇhodakam apucchisum ¹¹
 tejodhātuṃ adhitthāya khippam santāpayim ¹² jalam. 18.
 Vimhitā tā jinavaram etam attham abhāvayum ¹³
 tam sutvā mudito nātho imaṃ gātham abhāsatha : 19
 “ Yo ca vassasataṃ jive kusito hīnaviriyo
 ekāham jivitaṃ seyyo viriyam ārabhato daḷham. ” 20.
 Ārādhito mahāvīro mama suppaṭipattiyā ¹⁴
 āradhaviyān’ aggaṃ mahāpañño mahāmuni. 21.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanā
 ti. 22.

Atha naṃ bhagavā bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā ṭhānantare
 ṭhapento āradhaviyānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā ekadi-
 vasam attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Dasa putte vijāyitvā asmiṃ rūpasamussaye
 tato ’ham dubbalā jiṇṇā ¹⁵ bhikkhunim upasaṃkamim. 102.
 Sā me dhammaṃ adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo
 tassā dhammaṃ suṇitvāna kese chetvāna ¹⁶ pabbajim. 103.

¹ jināya, MSS.

³ buddhāya ca parākiyā, P.

⁵ sattha me sati, P.

⁷ gacche, P.

⁹ pasādayim, P. ; samādayi, P.

¹¹ odakasamucchisum, P.

¹³ pasāvayum, P.

¹⁵ ciṇṇā, cd.

² paṭiputtehi, P.

⁴ passuto, B.

⁶ mama, P.

⁸ asinā, P.

¹⁰ khepetvā, A. B.

¹² santapayim, A.

¹⁴ mama sūpapavattiyā, P.

¹⁶ hitvāna, cd.

Tassā me sikkhamānāya dibbacakkhu visodhitam.
pubbenivāsam jānāmi yattha me vusitam pure. 104.

Animittam ca bhāvēmi ekaggā susamāhitā
anantarāvimokkhāsim anupādāya nibbutā.¹ 105.

Pañca kkhandhā parinñatā tiṭṭhanti chinnamūlakā
tṭhitivatthuj' anej' amhi n'atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. 106.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha rūpasamussaye ti
rūpasāṅkhāte samussaye. Ayaṃ rūpasaddo cakkhum ca
paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇan ti ādisu rūpāya-
tane āgato. Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannam
ti ādisu rūpakkhandhe piyarūpe sātārūpe rajjati ti ādisu
sabhāve bahiddhā rūpāni passati ti ādisu kasināyatane rūpi
rūpāni passati ti ādisu rūpajjhāne atṭhiñ ca paṭiccanhāruṃ
ca paṭicca cammam ca paṭicca mamsam ca paṭicca ākāso
parivārito rūpan tveva saṅkham gacchati ti ādisu rūpakāye
idhāpi rūpakāyo 'va daṭṭhabbo. Samudayasaddo pi atṭhi-
nam sarīrassa pariyāyo satan ti samudayo ti ādisu atṭhi-
pariyāye āturam asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Nande
samussayan ti ādisu sarīre idhāpi sarīro² eva daṭṭhabbo.
Tena vuttam rūpasamussaye ti rūpasāṅkhāte samus-
saye sarīre ti attho. Thatvā ti vacanaseso.

Asmiṃ rūpasamussaye ti imasmim rūpasamus-
saye thatvā imaṃ rūpakāyaṃ nissāya dasa putte vijāyitvā
ti yojanā. Tato ti tasmā dasaputtavijāyanahetu. Sā hi
paṭhamavayaṃ atikkamitvā puttake vijāyanti anukkamena
dubbala sarīrā jīṇṇā 'va ahoṣim. Tena vuttam: Tato
'ham dubbalā jīṇṇā ti. Tassā tato tassā ti vā tassā
santike. Puna vā tassā ti karaṇe sāmivacanam. Tāyā ti
attho. Sikkhamānāyā ti tisso pi sikkhā sikkhamānā.
Anantarāvimokkhāsin ti aggamaggassa anantarā
uppannavimokkhā āsim. Rūpi rūpāni³ passati ti ādayo hi
atṭha pi vimokkhā⁴ anantaravimokkhā nāma na honti.
Maggānantaram anuppattā⁵ ti phalavimokkhā pana samā-
pattikāle⁶ pavattamānā pi paṭhamamaggānantaram eva

¹ nibbuti, cd.

² sarīre, cd.

³ rūpā rūpāni, cd.

⁴ vimokkhānam, cd.

⁵ anuppatto, cd.

⁶ phalavikkhāpanasamāpattikāle, cd.

samuppattito taṃ upādāya anantaravimokkho nāma. Yathā¹ maggasamādhī anantarikasamādhī ti vuccati. Anupādāya nibbutā ti rūpādisu kiñci pi agahetvā kilesaparinibbānena nibbutā āsiṃ. Evaṃ vijjāttayaṃ vibhāvetvā arahattaphalena kūtaṃ gaṇhin ti udānetvā idāni jarāya cirakālaṃ upaddutā garahitaṃ vigarahanti saha vatthunā tassā samatikkantibhāvaṃ vibhāvetuṃ pañca kkhandhā pariññātā ti osānagāthaṃ āha. Tattha ṭhitavattuj'anej'amhī ti aṅgānaṃ sithilabhāva-karaṇādinā jammi lāmake jane tuyhaṃ dhi atthu tava dhikāro hotu. N'atthi dāni punabbhavo ti tasmā tvam mayā atikkantā abhibhūtā sī ti adhippāyo.

Soṇāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XLVI.

Lūnakesī ti ādikā Bhaddāya Kuṇḍalakesāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā ekadivasam satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇantī satthāraṃ² ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ khippābhiññānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikārakammaṃ katvā taṃ ṭhanantaraṃ³ patthetvā yāvajīvaṃ puññāni katvā kappasatasahassaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaritvā Kassapabuddhakāle Kikissa Kāsirañño gehe sattannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ abbhantarā hutvā vīsati vassasahassāni dasa sīlāni samādāya komārabrahmacariyaṃ carantī saṅghassa ca pana pariveṇaṃ kāretvā ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ sugatīsu yeva saṃsaritvā imasmim budhuppāde Rājagahe setṭhikule nibbattitvā Bhaddā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā mahatā parivārena vaḍḍhamānā vāyapattā tasmim yeva nagare purohitassa puttā Satthukaṃ nāma coraṃ sahodhaṃ gahetvā rājānāya⁴ nagaraguttikena⁵ māretuṃ āghātanaṃ⁶ niyamānaṃ sīhapañjare olokontī

¹ yato, cd.

² satthārā, cd.

³ ṭhanantaraṃ, cd.

⁴ rājānāya, cd.

⁵ nagaraguttikānaṃ, cd.

⁶ āghātaṃ, cd.

disvā patibaddhacittā hutvā “sace taṃ labhāmi jīvissāmi no ce marissāmi” ti sayane adhomukhā nipajji. Ath’ assā pitā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā ekadhītāya balavasineho saḥassa-lañcam¹ datvā upāyena coram vissajjāpetvā gandhodakena nhāpetvā sabbābharaṇapapaṭimaṇḍitam kāretvā pāsādaṃ pesesi. Bhaddā pi paripuṇṇamanorathā atirekālaṅkārena alaṅkaritvā taṃ paricarati. Satthuko katipāhaṃ vītina-metvā tassā ābharaṇesu uppannalobho “Bhadde ahaṃ nagaraguttikena gahitamatto² va corapapāte adhivatthāya devatāya sac’ ahaṃ jīvitaṃ labhāmi tuyhaṃ balikammaṃ upasaṃharissāmi ti patthanam ayāciṃ tasmā balikammaṃ sajjāpehi” ti. Sā “tassa maṇaṃ pūressāmi” ti balikammaṃ sajjāpetvā sabbābharaṇavibhūsitā sāmikena saddhiṃ ekaṃ yānaṃ abhiruyha “devatāya balikammaṃ karissāmi” ti corapapātaṃ abhirūhitum³ āradhā. Satthuko cintesi “sabbesu abhirūhantesu⁴ imissā ābharaṇaṃ gahetum na sakk’amhi” ti parivārajanam tatth’ eva ṭhapetvā taṃ eva balibhājanam gāhāpetvā pabbataṃ abhirūhanto tāya saddhiṃ piyakatham na kathesi. Sā iṅgiten’ eva tassādhīpāyaṃ aṇṇāsi. Satthuko “Bhadde tava uttarisātaṃ omuñcitvā kāyārūḥapasādhanaṃ bhaṇḍikaṃ karohi” ti. Sā pi “mayhaṃ ko aparādhho” ti. “Kiṃ bāle balikammatthaṃ⁵ āgato ti saṇṇaṃ karosi?” Balikammāpadesena pana tava ābharaṇaṃ gahetum āgato’ ti. “Kassa pana ayya pasādhanaṃ kassa⁶ ahan” ti. “Nāhaṃ etaṃ vibhāgaṃ jānāmi⁶” ti. “Hotu ayya, ekaṃ pana me adhippāyaṃ pūrehi, alaṅkataniyāmena ālīngitum dehi” ti. So “sādhū” ti sampaticchi. Sā tena sampaticchitabhāvaṃ ñatvā purato ālīngitvā pacchato ālīnganti viya pabbatapapāte pātesi. So patitvā cunṇavicunṇaṃ ahosi. Tāya kataṃ acchariyaṃ disvā pabbate adhivatthā devatā kosallaṃ vibhāventi imā gāthā abhāsi :

Na so sabbesu ṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito
itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti tattha tattha vicakkhaṇā.

¹ olañcam, cd.

² abhiruyhitum, cd.

³ abhiruyhantesu, cd.

⁴ balikammaṃ, cd.

⁵ kissa, cd.

⁶ jānāmi, cd. om. ti.

Na so sabbesu ṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito
itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti muhuttam api cintaye ti.

Tato Bhaddā cintesi: “Na sakkā mayā iminā niyāmena
gehaṃ gantum, ito gantvā ekaṃ pabbajjaṃ pabbajissāmi”
ti nigaṇṭhārāmaṃ gantvā nigaṇṭhapabbajjaṃ yāci. Atha
naṃ te āhaṃsu: “Kena niyāmena pabbajjā hotū” ti? “Yaṃ
tumhākaṃ pabbajjāya uttamam, tad eva karoṭhā” ti. Te
“sādhū” ti tassā tālpaṭṭhinā kesa luṇcivā pabbājesuṃ. Puna
kesā vaddhantā kuṇḍalavattā¹ hutvā vaddhesuṃ. Tato
paṭṭhāya sā Kuṇḍalakesā nāma jātā. Sā, tattha uggahē-
tabbam samayaṃ, vādamaggañ ca uggahetvā “ettakaṃ
nāma ime jānanti, ito uttarim viseso n’atthi” ti ñatvā, tato
apakkamitvā yattha yattha paṇḍitā atthi tattha tattha
gantvā, tesam jānanaṣippaṃ uggahetvā, attanā saddhim
kathetum samattham adisvā, yaṃ yaṃ gāmaṃ vā, nigamaṃ
vā pavisati, tassa dvāre vālikarāsimaṃ katvā, tasmim² jambu-
sākhaṃ ṭhapetvā, “yo mama vādaṃ āropetum sakkoti so
imaṃ sākhaṃ maddatu” ti samipe ṭhitadārakānaṃ saññaṃ
datvā, vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati. Sattāhaṃ pi jambusākhaṃ
tath’ eva ṭhitāya taṃ gahetvā pakkamati.

Tena ca samayena, amhākaṃ bhagavā loke uppajjitvā
pavattavaṇṇadhammacakko anupubbena Sāvattthim upanis-
sāya Jetavane viharati. Kuṇḍalakesā pi vuttanayena
gāmaṇigamaṇārājadhānisu vicaranti, Sāvattthim patvā, nagara-
dvāre vālikarāsimihi jambusākhaṃ ṭhapetvā, dāra-kānaṃ
saññaṃ datvā, Sāvattthim pāvisi.

Ath’ āyasmā dhammaṣeṇāpati ekako ’va nagaraṃ pavi-
santo, taṃ sākhaṃ disvā, taṃ dametukāmo, dāra-ke pucchi:
“Kasmāyaṃ sākha³ evaṃ ṭhapitā[?]” ti[?]. Dāra-kā taṃ
attham ārocesuṃ. Thero: “yadi evaṃ, imaṃ sākhaṃ
maddathā” ti āha. Dāra-kā taṃ maddimsu. Kuṇḍalakesā
katabhattakiccā nagarato nikkhamanti, taṃ sākhaṃ mad-
ditam disvā, “ken’ idaṃ madditan[?]” ti pucchitvā, therēna
maddāpitaḥbhāvaṃ ñatvā, “apakkhiko vādo na sobhati” ti
Sāvattthim pavisitvā, viṭhito viṭhimaṃ vicaranti “passeyyātha

¹ kundalāvattā, cd.

² tassa, cd.

³ sakhaṃ, cd.

samaṇehi Sākyaputtiyehi saddhim mayham vādan" ti ugghosetvā mahājanaparivutā¹ aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ dhammasenāpatim upasaṅkamitvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā ekamantaṃ ʔhitā "kiṃ tumhehi mama jambusākhā maddāpitā" ti āha? "Āma mayā maddāpitā" ti. "Evaṃ sante, tumhehi saddhim mayham vādo hotū" ti. "Hotu bhadde." "Kassa pucchā? kassa vissajjana?" ti? "Pucchā nāma amhākaṃ pattā, tvaṃ yaṃ attanā jānanakam pucchā" ti. Sā sabbam eva attanā jānanavādam pucchi. Thero sabbam vissajjesi. Sā uparīpucchitabbam ajānanti tuṇhī ahoṣi. Atha naṃ thero āha: "Tayā bahum pucchitaṃ, ahaṃ pi taṃ ekaṃ pañhaṃ pucchissāmi" ti. "Pucchatha bhante" ti. Thero "ekaṃ nāma kin" ti imaṃ pañhaṃ pucchi. Kuṇḍalakesā n'eva antaṃ na koṭim passantī andhakāraṃ pavittā viya hutvā "na jānāmi bhante" ti āha. "Tvam ettakaṃ pi ajānanti aññaṃ kiṃ jānissasi" ti vatvā dhammaṃ desesi. Sā therassa pādesu patitvā "bhante tumhe saraṇaṃ gacchāmi" ti āha. "Mā maṃ tvaṃ Bhadde saraṇaṃ gaccha, sadevake loke aggapuggalaṃ bhagavantaṃ eva saraṇaṃ gacchā" ti. "Evaṃ karissāmi bhante" ti. Sā sāyaṇhasamayā dhammadesanavelāya satthu santikaṃ gantvā pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Satthā tassā nānaparipākam űatvā:

Sahassam api ce gāthā anattapadasamhitā
ekaṃ gāthāpadaṃ seyyo yaṃ sutvā upasammatī ti

imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Gāthāpariyosāne yathā ʔhitā 'va saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne:

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Tadāhaṃ Haṃsavatīyaṃ jātā setṭhikule ahuṃ
nānāratanapajjote mahāsukhasamappitā. 2.
Upetvā taṃ Mahāviraṃ assosim dhammadesanaṃ

¹ °parivuto, cd.

tato jātapaśādāhaṃ upesiṃ ¹ saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.
Tadā mahākāruṇiko Padumuttaraṇāmaḥ ²
khippābhinnānamaggante ³ t̥hapesi bhikkhuṇiṃ subhaṃ. 4.
Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā dānaṃ datvā mahesino
nipacca siraśā ⁴ pāde taṃ t̥hānaṃ abhipatthayiṃ. 5.
Anumodi mahāvīro Bhadde yaṇ te 'bhipatthitaṃ ⁵
samijjhissasi ⁶ taṃ sabbhaṃ sukhinī hohi nibbutā. 6.
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 7.
Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā ti hessasi ⁷ satthu sāvika. 8.
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 9.
Tato cutā Yāmasaggaṃ ⁸ tato ca Tusitaṃ gatā
tato ca Nimmānaratiṃ Vasavattipuraṃ gatā. 10.
Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi tassa kammassa vāhasā
tattha tatth'eva rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. 11.
Tato cutā manussesu rājūnaṃ cakkavattinaṃ
maṇḍalināṇ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. 12.
Sampattiṃ anubhotvāna ⁹ deveṣu mānuseṣu ca
sabbattha sukhitā hutvā nekakappesu saṃsariṃ. 13.
Imasmiṃ bhaddake kappe brahmacariyaṃ mahāyaso
Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatāṃ varo. 14.
Upatthāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro
Kāsirajā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 15.
Tassa dhītā catutthāsiṃ Bhikkhadāyī ¹⁰ ti vissutā
dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayiṃ. ¹¹ 16.
Anujāni ¹² na no tāto agāre 'va tadā mayāṃ ¹³
vīsaṃ ¹⁴ vassasahassāni vicarimha atanditā 17.
Komāriṃ brahmacariyaṃ ¹⁵ rājakañṇā sukhedhitā
buddhopatthānaniratā muditā satta dhītaro. 18.

¹ upemi, P. ² onāyako, A. ³ khippābhinnāya, P.

⁴ siraśā, MSS. ⁵ yaṇ te si p°, P. ⁶ samijjhissati, A.

⁷ hessati, MSS. ⁸ Yāmasaggaṃ, A. ⁹ anubhutvāna, P.

¹⁰ Bhikkhudāyī, A. ¹¹ mama rocayī, P.

¹² anujānāmi, P. ¹³ agāre tadā mayāṃ, P.

¹⁴ vīsa, A. ¹⁵ komārabrahmacariyā, P.

Samanī Samanaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā ¹
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṃghadāyikā 19.
 Kkemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārā ahan tadā ²
 Kisāgotamī Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti sattamī. 20.
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agaṇhi 'haṃ. 21.
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni Giribbajapuruttame
 jātā setṭhikule phīte yadāhaṃ yobbane tṭhitā 22.
 Coraṃ vadhatthaṃ niyaṇtaṃ disvā rattā tahiṃ ahaṃ
 pitā me taṃ sahasseṇa ³ mocayitvā vadhā tato 23.
 Adāsi tassa maṃ tātō veditvāna maṃ mama
 tassāhaṃ āsi vissatthā ⁴ atīva dayitā ⁵ hitā. 24.
 So me bhūsanalobhena balimajjhāsayo ⁶ diso
 corapapātāṃ netvāna pabbatā cetayī ⁷ vadhā. 25.
 Tadāhaṃ paṇamitvāna ⁸ Satthukaṃ ⁹ sukatañjali
 rakkhanti attano paṇaṃ idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim : 26.
 Idaṃ suvaṇṇakeyūraṃ muttāvelūriyā bahū
 sabbāṃ varassu ¹⁰ bhaddā te mañcadāsī ¹¹ ti sāvaya. ¹² 27.
 Oropayassu kalyāṇi mā bālhaṃ paridevayī ¹³
 na cāhaṃ abhijānāmi ahantvā ¹⁴ dhanā abhatā. 28.
 Yato sarāmi attānaṃ yato patto 'smi viññutaṃ
 na cāhaṃ abhijānāmi aññaṃ piyatarāṃ tayā. ¹⁵ 29.
 Ehi taṃ upagūhissāṃ ¹⁶ katvāna taṃ padakkhiṇaṃ
 na ca dāni puno atthi ¹⁷ mama tuyhaṃ ca saṅgamo. 30.
 Na hi sabbesu tṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito
 itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti tattha tattha vicakkhaṇā. 31.
 Na hi sabbesu tṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito
 itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti lahaṃ atthavicintikā. ¹⁸ 32.

¹ Bhikkhudāyī° A.² ayan tadā, P.³ sahassehi, P.⁴ vissatthā, A. P.⁵ dassitā, P.⁶ balipaccāharaṃ, B. ; balimajjhāsarā, P.⁷ cetasi, P.⁸ paṇam°, P.⁹ Sattukaṃ, A.¹⁰ sādassa, B. ; varasu, P.¹¹ mañcadāsīti, P.¹² sāvassa, P.¹³ bahū pari°, P. ; paridevasi, A.¹⁴ ahaṃ tvā, P.¹⁵ tassa, P.¹⁶ upagayhissāṃ, P.¹⁷ dāni punapatti, P.¹⁸ °vicintitā, P.

Lahuñ ca vata khippañ ca nikatthe ¹ samacetayim ²
 migam punñāyaten' eva ³ tadāham Satthukam vadhim. 33.
 Yo ce ⁴ uppatitam ⁵ attham na khippam anubujjhati
 so haññate mandamati coro'va girigabbhare. 34.
 Yo ce ⁶ uppatitam attham khippam eva nibodhati ⁷
 muccate sattusambādha ⁸ tadāham Satthukā ⁹ yathā. 35.
 Tadāham pātayitvāna giriduggamhi Satthukam ¹⁰
 santikam setavattānam upetvā pabbajim aham. 36.
 Saṇḍāsena ca kese me ¹¹ luñcitvā sabbaso tadā
 pabbajitvāna samayam ācikkhimsu nirantaram. 37.
 Tato tam uggahetvāham nisīditvāna ekikā
 samayam tam vicintesim ¹² suvānā mānussam ¹³ karam. 38.
 Chinnaṃ gayha ¹⁴ samīpe me pātayitvā apakkami
 disvā nimittam alabhim attham tam pulavākulam. ¹⁵ 39.
 Tato utthāya ¹⁶ samvigga apucchim sahadhammike
 te avocum "vijānanti tam attham Sakyabhikkhavo." 40.
 Sāham tam attham pucchissam upetvā buddhasāvake
 te mam ādāya ¹⁷ gacchimsu buddhasetthassa santikam. ¹⁸ 41.
 So me dhammam adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo
 asubhāniccadukkhā ti anattā ti ca nāyako. 42.
 Tassa dhammam sunītvāham dhammacakkhum ¹⁹ viso-
 dhayim
 tato viññātasaddhammā pabbajjam upasampadam. 43.
 Āyācito tadā āha ²⁰ "ehi Bhadde" ti nāyako
 tadāham upasampannā parittam toyam addasam. 44.
 Pādapakkhālanenāham ²¹ ñatvā saudayabbayam
 tathā sabbe pi samkhāre īdisam ²² cintayim tadā. 45.

¹ nikante, P.

² samacetasi, P.

³ migamunñā yathā evam, A. P.

⁴ Yo ca, P.

⁵ upattitam, P.

⁶ yo ca, P.

⁷ nibodhayi, P.

⁸ satthus°, P.

⁹ Sattukā, A.

¹⁰ Sattukam, A.

¹¹ kesam me, P.

¹² vicintemi, P.

¹³ mānussam, P.

¹⁴ Chinnagayham, B. P.

¹⁵ hitthan tam mutthivālukam, P.

¹⁶ tato—m—utthāya, P.

¹⁷ te samādāya, P.

¹⁸ santike, P.

¹⁹ dibbacakkhum, P.

²⁰ tadā aham, P.

²¹ pādapakkhālitenaṃham, P.

²² itisam, P.

Tato cittaṃ vimucci me anupādāya sabbaso
 khippābhiniññānamaggaṃ me tadā paññāpayi jino.¹ 46.
 Iddhīsu ca vasi homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 paracittāni jānāmi ² satthu sāsana-kārikā. 47.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi ² dibbacakkhūṃ visodhitāṃ
 khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddhāsiṃ ³ sunimmalā. 48.
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 49.
 Yass' atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ
 so me attho anupatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya. 50.
 Atthadhammaniruttīsu paṭibhāṇe tath'eva ca
 ñānaṃ mevipulaṃ ⁴ suddhaṃ buddhasettḥassa sāsane.⁵ 51.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 52.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā tāvad eva pabbajjāṃ yāci.
 Satthā tassā pabbajjāṃ anujāni. Sā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ
 gantvāna pabbajitvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena vitinā-
 menti attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Lūnakesī paṅkadharī ekasāti ⁶ pure cari
 avajje vajjamatini vajje cāvajjadassini. 107.
 Divāvihārā nikkhamma Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate
 addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghapurakkha-
 taṃ. 108.
 Nihacca jānuṃ ⁷ vanditvā sammukhā pañjali ahaṃ
 ehi Bhadde ti maṃ āvaca. Sā me ās' upasampadā. 109.
 Cīṇṇā ⁸ Aṅgā ca Magadhā Vajjī Kāsī ca Kosalā
 ananā paṇṇāsavassāni ⁹ ratṭhapinḍaṃ abhuñji 'haṃ. 110.
 Puññaṃ ca pasaviṃ ¹⁰ bahū sappañño vatāyaṃ upāsako
 yo Bhaddāya cīvaram adāsi vippamuttāya sabbagandhehi
 ti. 111.

¹ khibbābh°, A.; °ābhiniññāyamaggaṃ te tadā viññāpayi, P.

²—² om. A.

³ visuddhāpi, P.

⁴ vimalaṃ, A.

⁵ vāhasā, P.

⁶ ekasāti, cd.

⁷ jānuṃ, cd.

⁸ cinnā, cd.

⁹ paṇṇāpav°, cd.

¹⁰ vata passaviṃ, cd. m.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha lūnakasī ti lūnā luñcitā kesā mayhan ti lūnakasī. Nigaṇṭhesu pabbajitā ¹ latṭhinā luñcitasā, taṃ sandhāya vadati. paṇkadharī ti ² dantakatṭhassa akhādanena dantesu malapaṇkadhāraṇato paṇkadharī. Ekasāṭī ti nigaṇṭhacārittavasena ³ ekasāṭakā. Pure carin ti nigaṇṭhī hutvā evaṃ vicari. Avajje vajjamatinī ti nhānuchādanadanta-katṭhakhādanādike ⁴ anavajje sāvajjasāññā. Vajje cāvajjadassinī ti mānamakkhapalāsavipallāsādike sāvajje anavajjadiṭṭhī.

Divāvihārā nikkhammā ti attano divāvihāra-ṭṭhānato nikkhamitvā. Ayaṃ hi majjhantikavelāyaṃ therena sahaḡatā tassa paṇhassa visajjanena dhamma-desanāya ca nihaṭamānadappā ⁵ pasannamānasā hutvā satthu santikaṃ upasaṇkamtukāmā 'va attano vasana-ṭṭhānaṃ gantvā divāṭṭhāne nisīditvā sāyaṇhasamayē satthu santikaṃ upasaṇkamtivā. Nihacca ⁶ jānuṃ vanditvā ti jānudvayaṃ ⁷ paṭhaviyaṃ nihantvā pati-ṭṭhapetvā paṇcapatitṭhitena vanditvā. Sammukhā paṇjalī ⁸ ahaṇ ti satthu sammukhā dasanakhasa-modhānasamujjalaṃ aṇjalim akāsi.

Ehi Bhadde ti maṃ avaca. Sā me ās' upasampadā ti yaṃ maṃ bhagavā arahattaṃ patvā pabbajjaṇ ca upasampadaṇ ca yācitvā ṭṭhitam "ehi Bhadde bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ santike pabbaj-jaṃ upasampajjassū" ti avaca, āṇāpesi. Sā satthu āṇā mayhaṃ upasampadāya kāraṇattā upasampadā āsi ahoṣi.

Ciṇṇā ti ādikā dve gāthā aṇṇavyākaraṇagāthā. Tattha ciṇṇā Aṅgā ca Magadhā ti ye ime Aṅgā Magadhā ca Vajji ca Kāsi ca Kosalā ca janapadā pubbesaraṇāya mayā raṭṭhapinḡaṃ bhuṇjantiyā ciṇṇā caritā, tesu yeva satthārā samāgamato paṭṭhāya anaṇā ⁹ niddosā apaga-takilesā hutvā paṇṇāsaṃ vaccharāni raṭṭha-

¹ pabbajjiyatā, cd.

² paṇkadharin ti, cd.

³ °cārita°, cd.

⁴ ṇhaṇ°, cd.

⁵ °dabbā, cd.

⁶ nihajacca, cd.

⁷ °tvābhi jānu°, cd.

⁸ aṇjalī, cd.

⁹ aṇaṇā, cd.

piṇḍaṃ abhuñji 'haṃ. Yena atha pasannamānasena upāsakena attano cīvaraṃ dinnam tassa puññavisesakittanamukhena aññaṃ vyākaronti.

Puññaṃ vata pasaviṃ¹ bahun ti osānagāthaṃ āha, sā suviññeyyā² eva.

Bhaddāya Kuṇḍalakesāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XLVII.

Na ṅgalehi kaṣaṃ khettaṇ ti ādikā Paṭācārāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ hi Padumuttaraṣṣa bhagavato kāle Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā ekadivasam satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇantī satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhunim vinayadharānaṃ aggatthāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikāraṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthesi. Sā yāvajivaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranti Kassapabuddhakāle Kikissa Kāsikarañño gehe paṭisandhim gahevā sattannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ abbhantarā hutvā vīsati vassasahassāni brahmacariyaṃ acari, bhikkhusaṅghassa pariveṇaṃ akāsi. Sā devaloke nibbattā ekaṃ buddhantaṃ dibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ seṭṭhigehe nibbattitvā vayappattā attano gehe ekena kammakārena saddhim kilesasanthavaṃ akāsi. Taṃ mātāpitāro samajātikassa kumārassa dātum divasaṃ gaṇhāpesum.³ Taṃ ñatvā sā hatthisāraṃ⁴ gahevā tena katasanthavena purisena saddhim aggadvārena nikkhamitvā ekasmiṃ gāmake vasantī gabbhinī ahosi. Sā paripunṇe gabbhe “kiṃ idha anāthavāseṇa, kulagehe gacchāma sāmī” ti vatvā, tasmim “ajja gacchāma sve gacchāma” ti kālavikkhepaṃ karonte “nāyaṃ bālo maṃ nessatī” ti tasmim bahi gate gehe paṭisāmetabbaṃ paṭisāmetvā “kulagharaṃ gatā ti mayhaṃ sāmikassa kathetā” ti paṭivissakagharavāsīnaṃ ācikkhitvā “ekikā va kulagharaṃ gamissāmī” ti mag-

¹ passavi, cd. ² suviññeyyam, cd. ³ gaṇhāpesum, cd.

⁴ hatthasāraṃ, cd., and Jāt. i. 114.

gaṃ paṭipajji. So āgantvā gehe taṃ apassanto paṭivissake pucchitvā “kulagharaṃ gatā” ti sutvā “maṃ nissāya kuladhītā anāthā jātā” ti padānupadaṃ gantvā sampāpuṇi. Tassā antarāmagge eva gabbhavuṭṭhānaṃ ahosi. Sā pasūtakālato paṭṭhāya paṭippassaddhā gamāṃ anuyuttā sāmikāṃ gahetvā nivatti. Dutiyavāraṃ pi gabbhinī ahosī ti ādi sabbāṃ purimaṇayen’ eva veditabbāṃ. Ayaṃ pana viseso: Yadā tassā antarāmagge kammajavātā calimsu tadā mahāakālaṃmegho udapādi, samantato vijjulatāhi ādittāṃ viya meghadhanitehi bhijjamānaṃ viya dhārānipātānirantaraṃ nabhaṃ ahosi. Sā taṃ disvā “sāmi me anovassakaṃ ṭhānaṃ jānāhi” ti āha. So ito c’ito ca olokento ekaṃ tiṇasaṃchannaṃ gumbaṃ disvā tattha gantvā hatthagatāya vāsīyā tasmim gumbhe daṇḍake chinditukāmo tiṇehi sañchādītavammikāsīsante uṭṭhitarukkhadaṇḍakāṃ chindi. Tāvad eva ca naṃ tato vammikato nikkhamitvā ghoraviso āsiviso dāmsi. So tatth’ eva patitvā kālaṃ akāsi. Sā mahādukkhaṃ anubhavanti tassa āgamaṇaṃ olokenā dve pi dārake vātavutṭhiṃ asahamāne viravante urantare katvā dvihi jāṇukehi dvihi hatthehi ca bhūmim¹ uppilītvā yathā ṭhitā ’va rattim vitināmetvā vibhātāya rattiyā maṃsapesivannaṃ ekaṃ puttāṃ pilotikācumbātake² nipajjāpetvā hatthehi urehi ca pariggahetvā itaraṃ “ehi tāta pitā te ito gato” ti vatvā sāmikena gatamaggena gacchanti taṃ vammikasamīpe³ kālaṃ katāṃ nisinnaṃ disvā “maṃ nissāya mama sāmiko mato” ti rodanti paridevanti sakalarattiṃ⁴ devena vuṭṭhattā jaṇṇukappamāṇaṃ tanuppamāṇaṃ udakaṃ savantiṃ⁵ antarāmagge nadim⁶ patvā attano mandabuddhitāya dubbalatāya ca dvihi dārakehi saddhim udakaṃ otarituṃ avisahanti jeṭṭhaputtaṃ orimatire ṭhapetvā itaraṃ ādāya paratīraṃ gantvā sākhaḥhaṅgaṃ attharītvā tattha pilotikācumbātake⁷ nipajjāpetvā “itarassa santikāṃ gamissāmi” ti bālaputtakaṃ pahātuṃ asakkonti punappunaṃ nivattitvā olokayamānā⁸ nadim otarati.

¹ bhūmi, cd.² pilotikac°, cd.³ vammikāṃ s°, cd.⁴ sakalaratti, cd.⁵ savanti, cd.⁶ nadī, cd.⁷ pilotikac°, cd.⁸ olokiyamānā, cd.

Ath' assā nadimajjhaṃ gatakāle eko seno taṃ dāraṃ disvā mamsapesī ti saññāya ākāśato gami. Sā taṃ disvā ubho hatthe ukkhipitvā su sū ti tikkhattuṃ mahāsaddaṃ nicchāresi. Seno dūrabhāvena taṃ anādiyanto kumāra-kaṃ gahetvā vehāsaṃ uppati. Orimatīre t̥hito putto ubho hatthe ukkhipitvā mahāsaddaṃ nicchārayamaṇaṃ¹ disvā maṃ sandhāya vadati ti saññāya vegena udake pati. Iti bālaputtako senena, jeṭṭhaputto udakena hato. Sā “eko putto senena gahito, eko udakena vūlho, panthe me pati mato” ti rodanti paridevanti gacchanti Sāvatt̥hito āgaman-taṃ ekaṃ purisaṃ disvā pucchi: “Kattha vāsiko sī” ti. “Sāvatt̥hivāsiko 'mhi amma” ti. “Sāvatt̥hiyaṃ asukavithi-yaṃ asukakulaṃ nāma atthi, taṃ jānāsi² tātā” ti. “Jānāmi amma, taṃ pana mā puccha, aññaṃ pucchā” ti. “Aññaṇa me payojanaṃ n'atthi, tad eva pucchāmi tātā” ti. “Amma tvaṃ attano ācikkhituṃ na desi.³ Ajja te sabbarattim⁴ devo vassanto diṭṭho” ti. “Diṭṭho me tātā, mayhaṃ eva so sabbarattim vuṭṭho, taṃ kāraṇaṃ pacchā kathessāmi; etasmim tava me setṭhigehe pavattim⁵ kathehi” ti. “Amma ajja rattiyaṃ setṭhim ca bhariyañ ca setṭhiputtañ ca tayo pi jane avattharamāne gehe⁶ patite ekacitakāyaṃ jhāpenti,⁷ svāyaṃ⁸ dhūmo paññāyati amma” ti. Sā tasmim khāṇe nivatthavatthaṃ pi patamaṇaṃ na sañjāni, sokummattakaṃ nāma patvā. Jātarūpen' eva:

Ubho puttā kālaṇkatā, panthe mayhaṃ pati mato
mātā pitā ca bhātā ca ekacitakasmim dayhare ti.

vilapanti paribbhamanti tato paṭṭhāya tassā nivāsana-mattena pi vatthena patitenācārattā⁹ Paṭācārā tveva sam-añña ahoṣi. Taṃ disvā manussā “gaccha ummattike” ti

¹ nicchāriyaṃ°, cd. ² taṃ janāti, cd. ³ demi, cd.

⁴ sabbaratti, cd.

⁵ pavatti, cd.

⁶ avattharamāṇaṃ geḥaṃ, cd.

⁷ jhāyanti, cd.

⁸ tvāyaṃ, cd.

⁹ °mattena pi vatthena pi vatthena ācarato patitācārattā, cd.

keci kacavaram matthake khipanti, aññe paṃsum okiranti, apare leḍḍū khipanti. Satthā Jetavane mahāparisamajjhe nisīditvā dhammaṃ desento taṃ tathā paribbhamanti¹ disvā ñānaparipākaṇ ca oloketvā yathā vihārābhimukhī āgacchati tathā akāsi. Parisā taṃ disvā “imissā ummat-tikāya ito āgantum² mā datthā” ti āha. Bhagavā “mā naṃ vārayitthā” ti vatvā avidūratthānam āgatakāle “satiṃ³ paṭilabha⁴ bhaginī” ti āha. Sā tāvad eva buddhānubhāvena satiṃ⁵ labhitvā nivatthavattassa patitabhāvaṃ sallakkhetvā hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ sampatinipajjāya nisīdi. Eko puriso uttarisātakam khipi. Sā taṃ nivāsetvā satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañcapaṭiṭṭhi-tena vanditvā “bhante avassayo me hotha. Ekam me puttam seno gaṇhi, eko udakena vūlho, panthe pati mato, mātāpitāro bhātā ca gehena avatthata māta ekacitikasmim jhāyanti” ti sā sokakāraṇaṃ ācikkhi. Satthā “Paṭācāre mā cintayi, tava avassayo bhavitum samatthass’ eva santi-kam āgatā si. Yathā hi tvaṃ idāni puttādīnaṃ maraṇa-nimittam assūni pavattesi, evaṃ anamatagge saṃsāre puttā-dīnaṃ maraṇahetu pavattitaṃ assu catunnaṃ mahāsamud-dānaṃ udakato bahutaran” ti dassento :

Catusu samuddesu jalam parittakam
tato bahum assujalam anappakam
dukkhena phutthassa narassa socato⁶
kimkāraṇa socavasā pamajjasī ti

gātham abhāsi. Evaṃ satthari anamataggapariyāyaka-tham kathente tassā soko tanutarabhāvaṃ⁷ agamāsi. Atha naṃ tanubhūtasokam ñatvā “Paṭācāre⁸ puttādayo nāma pa-ralokam gacchantassa tānaṃ vā lenaṃ vā saraṇaṃ vā bha-vitum na sakkonti ti. Vijjamānā pi te na santaye va.”⁹

¹ paribbhamanti, cd.² āgantu, cd.³ sati, cd.⁴ paṭilabhi, cd.⁵ sati, cd.⁶ socatā, cd.⁷ tanutaram, cd.⁸ Paṭācārī, cd.⁹ si te na santi evaṃ, cd.

Tasmā paṇḍitena attano sīlaṃ visodhetvā nibbānagāmi maggo yeva sādhetabbo " ti dassento :

Na santi puttā tāṇāya na pitā na pi bandhavā
antakenādhīpannassa n'atthi ñātīsu tāṇatā.
Etaṃ atthavasam ñatvā paṇḍito silasamvuto
nibbānagamanarū maggaṃ khippaṃ eva visodhaye ti.

Imāhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi. Desanāvasāne Paṭācārā satāpattiphale patitthāpitā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Satthā taṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ santike netvā pabbājesi. Sā laddhūpa-sampadā uparimaggaṭṭhāya vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī ekaṃ divasaṃ¹ ghaṭena udakaṃ ādāya pāde dhovantī udakaṃ pi āsiñcitam thokaṃ thānaṃ gantvā pacchijji. Dutiyavāraṃ āsittam tato dūraṃ agamāsi. Tatiyavāraṃ āsittam tato pi dūrataṃ agamāsi. Sā tad eva ārammaṇaṃ gahetvā tayo vāre paricchinditvā "mayā paṭhamam āsittam udakaṃ viya ime sattā paṭhamavaye pi maranti tato dūraṃ gataṃ dutiyavāraṃ āsittam udakaṃ viya majjhimavaye pi, tato dūrataṃ gataṃ tatiyavāraṃ āsittam udakaṃ viya pacchimavaye pi maranti yevā" ti cintesi. Satthā gandhakuṭiyam nisinna va obhāsaṃ pharitvā tassā sammukhena kathento viya: "Evaṃ eva Paṭācāre sabbe pīme sattā maraṇadhammā tasmā pañcanaṃ khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ apassantassa vassasataṃ jīvato² taṃ passantassa ekāhaṃ pi ekakkhaṇaṃ pi jīvitaṃ seyyo ti imaṃ atthaṃ dassento :

Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassam udayabbayaṃ
ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo passato³ udayabbayaṃ ti.

gāthaṃ āha. Gāthāpariyosāne Paṭācārā saha paṭisaṃbhīdāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.

¹ ekaṃ ti divasaṃ, cd. ² jīvanato, cd. ³ passante, cd.

Tadāham Hamsavatiyaṃ jātā setṭhikule ahuṃ
 nānāratanapajjote ¹ mahāsukhasamappitā. 2.
 Upetvā taṃ mahāviraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ
 tato jātappasādāham ² upesiṃ ³ saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.
 Tato vinayadhāriṇaṃ aggamaṃ vaṇṇesi nāyako
 bhikkhuniṃ ⁴ lajjiniṃ ⁵ tādiṃ kappākappavisāradam. 4.
 Tadā muditacittāham taṃ tṭhānaṃ abhikaṅkhiṇi ⁶
 nimantetvā dasabalaṃ sasamaṅghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ 5.
 bhojayitvāna sattāham daditvā 'va ticivaraṃ
 nipacca ⁷ sirasā pāde idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim : 6.
 yā tayā vaṇṇitā vira ito aṭṭhamake muni
 tādisāham bhavissāmi yadi sijjhasi ⁸ nāyaka. 7.
 Tadā avoca maṃ satthā bhadde mā bhāsi assasa ⁹
 anāgataṃhi addhāne lacchas' etaṃ manorathaṃ. 8.
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 9.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 Paṭācārā ti nāmena hessasi ¹⁰ satthu sāvika. 10.
 Tadāham muditā ¹¹ hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ
 mettacittā paricaṇṇaṃ sasamaṅghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. 11.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhī hi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 12.
 Imasmim bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaśo
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. 13.
 Upaṭṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro
 Kāsirājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasīpuruttame. 14.
 Tassāsim ¹² tatiyā dhītā Bhikkhuni itī vissutā
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayim. 15.
 Anujāni na no tāto, agāre 'va tadā mayaṃ
 viṣaṃ vassasahassāni vicarimha atanditā. ¹³ 16.
 Komāriṃ ¹⁴ brahmacariyaṃ rājakaṇṇā sukhedhitā
 buddhopaṭṭhānaniratā muditā satta dhītaro. 17.

¹ opajjoto, P. ² opasādāyaṃ, P. ³ upemi, P.

⁴ bhikkhuni, P. ⁵ lajjiniṃ om. A.; lajjini tādi, P.

⁶ abhikaṅkhaṇi, P. ⁷ nipajja, P. ⁸ sijjhati, A.

⁹ bhāsi avassayaṃ, P. ¹⁰ hessati, A. ¹¹ pamudī, A.

¹² tassāpi, P. ¹³ atandikā, A. ¹⁴ Komāraṃ, P.

Samaṇi Samaṇaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhudāyikā
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṃghadāyikā. 18.
 Ahaṃ Uppalavaṇṇā ca Khemā Bhaddā ca bhikkhunī
 Kisāgotamī Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti sattamī. 19.
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agamhase.¹ 20.
 Pacchime ca bhava dāṇi² jātā seṭṭhikule ahaṃ
 Sāvatthiyaṃ puravare³ iddhe phīte mahaddhane. 21.
 Yadā ca⁴ yobbanūpetā vitakkavasagā ahaṃ
 naraṃ jārapatiṃ disvā tena saddhiṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 22.
 Ekaputtapasūtāhaṃ dutiyo kucchiyā mamaṃ
 tadāhaṃ mātāpitaro dakkhāmī⁵ ti sunicchitā. 23.
 Nārocesi pati⁶ mayhaṃ. Tadā tamhi pavāsīte⁷
 ekikā niggatā gehā gantū⁸ Sāvattthim uttamam. 24.
 Tato me sāmī⁹ āgantvā sambhāvesi¹⁰ pathe mamaṃ
 tadā me¹¹ kammajā vātā uppannā atidāruṇā. 25.
 Uṭṭhito ca mahāmegho pasūtisamaye mama
 dabbatthāya tadāgantvā sāmī sappena¹² mārito. 26.
 Tadā vijātadukkhena anāthā kapaṇā ahaṃ¹³
 kunnadīṃ pūritam¹⁴ disvā gacchanti sakulālayam 27.
 bālam ādāya atariṃ¹⁵ pārakule ca ekikā
 pahatvā¹⁶ bālakaṃ puttam itaraṃ taraṇāya 'haṃ 28.
 nivattā, ukkuso hāsi¹⁷ taruṇam vilapantakaṃ
 itaraṇ ca vahi soto, sāhaṃ sokasamappitā. 29.
 Sāvattthinagaraṃ gantvā assosiṃ sajane¹⁸ mate
 tadā avoca sokattā mahāsokasamappitā : 30.

¹ agacchi 'haṃ, A.² pacchime ca tad evāhi, P.³ pure vare, A.⁴ yadā 'va, P.⁵ okkhāmī, A. ; okkāmī, B.⁶ narocesim patim, A.⁷ mamhi pav°, P.⁸ gantam, P.⁹ te sāmī, P.¹⁰ sambhāsesi, P.¹¹ tadā mam, P.¹² sabbena, A.¹³ kapaṇā maham, A.¹⁴ kunnadipūritam, B. ; kunnadipurisam, P.¹⁵ balam ādāya acari, P.¹⁶ pāhetvā, P. ; pāyetvā, B. ; pātetvā, A.¹⁷ dasi, P.¹⁸ sajane pi, P.

Ubho puttā kālaṅkatā¹ panthe mayhaṃ pati mato
pitā mātā ca bhātā ca ekacitamhi dayhare. 31.
Tadā kisā ca paṇḍū ca anāthā dinamānasā
ito tato gamenti'ham² addasaṃ naraśārathim. 32.
Tato avoca maṃ satthā putte mā soci assasa
attānaṃ te gavesassu³ kiṃ niratthaṃ vihaññasi.⁴ 33.
Na santi puttā tānāya na ñāti nāpi⁵ bandhava
antakenādhīpannaṃ n'atthi ñātisu tānatā.⁶ 34.
Taṃ sutvā munino vākyam paṭhamam phalam ajjhagam
pabbajitvāna naciraṃ arahattam apāpuṇim. 35.
Iddhisu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārikā. 36.
Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam
khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddh' amhi⁷ sunimma. 37.
Tato'ham Vinayaṃ sabbam santike sabbadassino
uggahim⁸ sabbavittāraṃ vyāharim ca yathā tathaṃ. 38.
Jino tasmim guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ
aggam vinayadhāriṇam Paṭācārā 'va ekikā. 39.
Paricīṇṇo⁹ mahāsatthā kaṭam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā.¹⁰ 40.
Yass'atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyam
so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya. 41.
Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kaṭam buddhassa sāsana-
ti. 42.

Arahattam pana paṭvā sekkhakāle attano paṭipattim
paccavekkhitvā uparivisesassa nibbattitākāraṃ vibhāventi
udānavasena :

Naṅgalehi kaṣaṃ¹¹ khettaṃ bijāni pavapaṃ¹² chamā
puttadārāni posentā¹³ dhanam vindanti mānavā. 112.

¹ kālakatā, P. ; mato panthe pati mama, P.

² gamenti'ham, A.

³ bhava sassu, P.

⁴ ki niratta viññasi, P.

⁵ na pitā nāpi, P.

⁶ tānatā, P.

⁷ visuddhāsim, A.

⁸ uggahetvā, P.

⁹ paricīṇṇo, P.

¹⁰ samohatā, P.

¹¹ kaṭam, cd.

¹² pavasaṃ, cd.

¹³ posento, cd. m.

Kim ahaṃ ¹ silasampannā satthu sāsana-kārikā
 nibbānaṃ nādhigacchāmi akusitā anuddhatā. 113.
 Pāde paṅkhaḷayitvāna udakesu karoma'haṃ
 pādodakaṃ ca disvāna thalato ninnama āgataṃ.
 tato cittaṃ samādhesi ² assaṃ bhaddraṃ va jāniyaṃ. ³ 114.
 Tato dīpaṃ ⁴ gahetvāna vihāraṃ pāvisi ahaṃ
 seyyaṃ olokayitvāna mañcakamhi upāvisi. 115.
 Tato sūciṃ ⁵ gahetvāna vaṭṭiṃ ⁶ okassayaṃ' ahaṃ
 paḍipassa' eva nibbānaṃ ⁷ vimokkha ahu cetaso ti. 116.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ka sa n ti kasikammaṃ
 karontā. Puthutthe hi idaṃ ekavacanamaṃ. ⁸ Pa va pa n ⁹
 ti bijāni vapantā. Cha mā ti chamāyaṃ. Bhummatthe hi
 idaṃ paccatthavacanamaṃ, ayaṃ h'ettha saṃkhepattho.
 Ime dhanavanto ¹⁰ sapattā naṅgalehi phalehi khettaṃ
 kasantā yathādhippāyaṃ khettaṃ bhūmiyaṃ pubbantā-
 parantabhedāni bijāni vapantā taṃ hetuṃ ¹¹ taṃ nimittaṃ
 attānaṃ putta dārā dīni pi po sentā ¹² hutvā dhanam
 paṭilabhanti. ¹³ Evaṃ imasmiṃ loke yoniso payuttā pac-
 catthaparisakkāro nāma saphalo saudayo.

Tattha kiṃ ahaṃ silasampannā satthu
 sāsana-kārikā nibbānaṃ nādhigacchāmi
 akusitā anuddhatā ¹⁴ ti ahaṃ suvisuddhasilā
 āradhaviyāyā akusitā ajjhattaṃ susamāhitacittatā ca
 anuddhatā ¹⁵ ca hutvā catusaccakammaṭṭhāna-bhāvanā-
 saṃkhātāṃ satthu sāsanaṃ karonti kasmā nibbānaṃ
 nādhigacchāmi nādhigamissāmi? ¹⁶ evā ti evaṃ pana
 cintenti ¹⁷ vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti ekadivasaṃ
 pādadhovane udake nimittaṃ gaṇhiṃ. ¹⁸ Tenāha : pāde

¹ kimahā, cd.² samādesi, cd.³ asso bhaddro va jāniyo, cd.⁴ divaṃ, cd.⁵ suci, cd.⁶ vaddi, cd.⁷ parisayo nibbānaṃ, cd.⁸ ekaṃ vacanaṃ, cd.⁹ pavasaṃ, cd.¹⁰ dhānavā, cd.¹¹ taṃ sotuṃ, cd.¹² posento, cd.¹³ paṭilabbati, cd.¹⁴ anuddhatā, cd.¹⁵ anuddhatā, cd.¹⁶ adhigamissāmi, cd.¹⁷ cinto, ed.¹⁸ gaṇhi, cd.

pa k k h ā l a y i t v ā n ā ti ādi. Tass' attho : ahaṃ pāde dhovanti pādapakkhālanahetu¹ 'va tikkhattum āsittesu udakesu thalato ninnam āgatam pādodakam disvā mimittam karomi. Yathā sariraṃ udakam khayadhammam vayadhammam² evaṃ sattānaṃ āyusaṅkhārā ti. Evaṃ aniccalakkhaṇam tadanusārena dukkhalakkhaṇam anantalakkhaṇaṃ ca upadhāretvā vipassanaṃ vaddhenti. Ta to pi cittaṃ samādhesi assaṃ bhaddraṃ va jāniyaṃ. Kusalo sārathi sukhena sāreti evaṃ ahaṃ³ cittaṃ sukhen' eva samādhesi vipassanāsamādhinā samāhitam akāsi. Evaṃ pana vipassanaṃ vaddhenti utusappāya nijigimsāya ovarakam pavisantī andhakāra-vidhamanattam pa dī pa m ga he tv ā mañcake nisin- namattā 'va dīpaṃ vijjhāpetum⁴ aggaḷasūciyā dīpavattim⁵ ākaḍḍhi. Tāvad eva utusappāyalābhena cittaṃ samāhitam ahosi. Vipassanā vidhim⁶ otarati magge ghaṭṭesi, tato maggapaṭipāṭiyā sabbaso āsavānaṃ khayā ahosi. Tena vuttam : ta to sū ci m⁷ ga he tv ā na —pa— vimokkho cetaso a hū ti. Tattha seyyaṃ oloka y i t v ā n ā ti dīpālokena seyyaṃ passitvāna. Sū ci n ti aggaḷasūciṃ⁸ gahe tv ā na va ṭ ṭ i m⁹ o k a s s a y ā m i ti dīpaṃ vijjhāpetum¹⁰ telābhimukhaṃ dīpavattim¹¹ ākaḍḍhemī ti. Vi m o k k h o ti¹² kilesehi vimokkho. So pana yasmā¹³ paramatthato cittassa tasmā vuttam cetaso ti. Yathā pana vaṭṭitelādi- ke paccaye sati uppajjanato padīpo tad abhāve anuppajjanato¹⁴ nibbuto ti vuccati, evaṃ kilesā dipaccaye sati uppajjanāra- ham tad abhāvena anuppajjanato¹⁵ cittaṃ vimuttan ti vuccati ti āha : pa dī pa s s' eva ni b b ā n a m vi m o k k h o a h u cetaso ti.

Paṭācārāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ °pakkhālaheta, ed. ² viyadh, ° ed. ³ maham, ed.

⁴ vijjhāpetum, ed. ⁵ dīpavaḍḍhi, ed. ⁶ vidhi, ed.

⁷ tato dīpaṃ, ed. ⁸ aggaḷasūci, ed. ⁹ vaḍḍhi, ed.

¹⁰ vijjhāpetum, ed. ¹¹ °vatti, ed.

¹² °mokkhā ti, ed. ¹³ panāyasmā, ed.

¹⁴ anupajj°, ed. ¹⁵ anuppajjato tato, ed.

XLVIII.

Musalāni gahetvānā ti ādikā timsamattānam therīnam gāthā. Tā pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantiyo anukkamena¹ upacitavimokkhasambhārā imasmim bud-dhuppāde sakammasaṇcōditā tattha tattha kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā² Paṭācārāya theriyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitvā parisuddha-silā vattapaṭivattaṃ paripūrentiyo viharanti. Ath' ekadivasaṃ Paṭācārā therī tāsāṃ ovāde denti :

Musalāni gahetvāna dhaññaṃ koṭṭenti māṇavā puttadārāni posentā³ dhanam vindanti māṇavā. 117.
Karotha buddhasāsanam yaṃ katvā nānutappati khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisidatha, cetosamatham anuyuttā⁴ karotha buddhasāsanam ti. 118.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tatthāyaṃ saṅkhepattho : ime sattā jivitaḥetu musalāni gahetvā paresaṃ dhaññaṃ koṭṭenti udukkhalakammaṃ karonti. Aññaṃ pi ekadivasaṃ nisinnaṃ kammaṃ katvā puttadāraṃ posentā⁵ yathācāraṃ dhanam pi saṃharanti. Taṃ pana tesāṃ kammaṃ hinakammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anattasaṃhitāñ ca, tasmā edisaṃ saṃkilesikapapañcaṃ vajjetvā karotha buddhasāsanam sikkhattayasāṅkhātāṃ sammāsambuddhasāsanam karotha sampādettha. Attano santāne nibbattitvā tattha kāraṇam āha. Yaṃ katvā nānutappatī ti yassa karaṇaḥetu etarahi āyatiñ ca anutāpaṃ nāpajjati. Idāni tassākarāṇe pubbakiccaṃ anuyogavidhiṃ ca dassetuṃ khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha yasmā adhovitapādassa avikkhālitamukhassa ca nisajja sukhaṃ utusappāyālābho ca na hoti. Pāde pana dhovitvā mukhañ ca vikkhāletvā ekamante nisinnassa tad ubhayaṃ labbhati. Tasmā khippaṃ imaṃ yathāladham khaṇam

¹ anukkamo, cd.² pattā cd.³ posento, cd.⁴ anuyutto, cd.⁵ posento, cd.

avirādhentiyo pādāni attano pāde dhovitvā ekamante vivitte okāse nisīdatha nipajjatha. Attha-timsāya ārammaṇesu yattha katthaci cittāruciye ārammaṇe attano cittaṃ upanibandhitvā cetosamatham anuyuttā samāhitena cittaṃ catusaccakammaṭṭhānabhāvanāvasena buddhassa bhagavato sāsanaṃ ovādaṃ anudittim¹ karotha sampādetthā ti. Atha tā bhikkhuniyo tassā theriyā ovāde thatvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanāya kammaṃ karontiyo nānassa paripākam gatattā hetusampannatāya ca saha patisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattim² paccavekkhitvā ovādagāthāhi sadhim :

Tassā³ tā vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭācārāya sāsanaṃ pāde pakkhālayitvāna ekamantaṃ upāvisum.⁴
 cetosamatham anuyuttā akamsu buddhasāsanaṃ.⁵ 119.
 Rattiyā purime yāme pubbajātīm⁶ anussarum.⁷
 rattiyā majjhime yāme dibbacakkhum visodhayum
 rattiyā pacchime yāme tamokkhandham padālayum. 120.
 Uṭṭhāya pāde vandimsu katā te anusāsani
 Indaṃ va devā tidasā saṃgāme aparājitaṃ
 purakkhatvā vihariyāma⁸ tevijj' amha anāsavā ti.⁸ 121.

Imā gāthā abhāsimsu. Tattha tassā tā vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭācārāya sāsanaṃ ti tassā Paṭācārāya theriyā kilesapaṭipattim⁹ sāsanaṭṭhena sāsanaabhūtaṃ ovādavacanaṃ tā timsamattā bhikkhuniyo sutvā paṭisutvā sirasā sampaṭicchitvā uṭṭhāya pāde vandimsu. Katā te anusāsani ti yathā sampaṭicchitaṃ tassā sāsanaṃ¹⁰ atthikatvā manasikatvā yathā phāsukaṭṭhāne nisīditvā bhāventiyo bhāvanaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā attano adhigatavisesaṃ ārocetum nisinnā āsanato¹¹ uṭṭhāya tassā

¹ anudittim, cd. ² patipatti, cd. ³ tassāsā, cd.

⁴ upāvisi, cd. ⁵ katam buddhassa, cd.

⁶ pubbejātīm, cd. ⁷ anussaram, cd.

⁸—⁸ om., cd. ⁹ °paṭipatti, cd. ¹⁰ tassāsanaṃ, cd.

¹¹ nisinnāsanato, cd.

santikam gantvā “mahātherī tathānūsāsati yathānūsittham amhehi katan”¹ ti vatvā tassā pāde pañcapatitthitena vandimsu. Indam ca devā tidasā saṅgāme aparājitam ti devasaṅgāme² aparājitam jita Indam Tāvatisa devā viya mahātherim³ mayan tam purak-khātvā vihariyāma. Aññassa kattabbassa abhāvato tasmā teviṃjj’ amhā anāsavā ti attano kataññūbhāvam pavedenti, idam eva gātham aññam vyākaraṇam ahosi, yam pan’ ettha atthato avibhattam, tam hetthā vuttanayam eva.

Timsamattānam therīnam gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XLIX.

Duggatāham pure āsim ti ādikā Candāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭupanissayam kusalam upacinanti anukkamena sambhāvitavimokkhasambhārā paripakka-ñānā imasmim buddhuppāde aññatarasmim brāhmaṇagāme apaññātassa brāhmaṇassa gehe paṭisandhim gaṇhi. Tassā nibbattito paṭṭhāya tam kulam bhogehi parikkhayam gatam. Sā anukkamena viññutam pattā dukkhe jivati. Atha tasmim gehe ahivātarogo uppajjati, ten’ assā sabbe pi nātakā maraṇavyasanam⁴ pāpuṇimsu. Sā nātikhaye jāte aññattha jivitum asakkonti kapālahattā kule kule vicaritvā laddhena bhikkhāhārena yāpentī ekadivasam Paṭācārāya theriyā bhattavissaggaṭṭhānam agamāsī. Bhikkhuniyo tam dukkhitam khudhābhibhūtam disvāna sañjātakāruṇṇāpiyasamudācārena saṅgahetvā tattha vij-jamānena upacāramanosārena āhārena santappesum.⁵ Sā tāsam ācārasile pasīdetvā theriyā santikam upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantam nisīdi, tassā theridhammam kathesi. Sā tam dhammam sutvā sāsane abhippasannā samsāre ca

¹ katā, cd. ² devasusaṅgāme, cd. ³ mahātherī, cd.

⁴ parimaraṇavyasanam, cd. ⁵ santappesum, cd.

sañjātasamvegā pabbaji, pabbajitvā ca theriyā ovāde thatvā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanam anuyuñjanti katādhikāratāya ñānassa ca paripākam gatattā nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā attano paṭipattim¹ pacca-vekkhitvā :

Duggatāham pure āsi vidhavā ca aputtikā
vinā mittehi ñātihi bhattacolassa nādhigam.² 122.
Pattam daṇḍam ca gaṇhitvā bhikkhamānā kulā kulam
sītuṇhena ca dayhanti satta vassāni cārīham. 123.
Bhikkhunim³ pana disvāna annapānassa lābhinim⁴
upasaṅkamma avoca : pabbaja⁵ anagāriyam. 124.
Sā ca maṃ anukampāya pabbājesi Paṭācārā
tato maṃ ovaditvāna paramatthe niyojayi. 125.
Tassā taṃ vacanam sutvā akāsi anusāsanim⁶
amogho ayyāya ovādo tevijj' amhi anāsavā ti. 126.

Udānavasena imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha duggatā ti daliddā. Pure ti pabbajitato pubbe, pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya hi idha puggalo bhogehi addho daliddo ti na vattabbo. Guṇehi pana ayaṃ therī addhā yeva, tenāha : duggatāham pure āsin ti. Vidhavā ti. Dhavo vuccati sāmiko, tad abhāvā vidhavā matapatikā ti attho. Aputtikā ti puttarahitā. Vinā mittehi ñātihi ti mittehi bandhavehi ca paribhīnā rahitā. Bhattacolassa nādhigan ti bhattassa colassa ca pāripūrim⁷ nādhigacchi, kevalam pana bhikkhāpiṇḍassa pilotikākhaṇḍassa ca vasena ghāsacchādanamattam eva alatthan ti adhippāyo.

Tenāha : pattam daṇḍaṇ ca gaṇhitvā ti ādi. Tattha pattan ti mattikābhājanam.⁸ Daṇḍan ti gonasunakhādipariharadaṇḍakam. Kulā kulanti kulato kulam. Sītuṇhena ca dayhanti ti vasana-gehābhāvato sītena ca uṇhena ca piḷiyamānā.

¹ paṭipatti, ed. ² nādhikam, ed. ³ bhikkhunī, ed.

⁴ lābhini, ed. ⁵ pabbajja, ed. ⁶ anusāsani, ed.

⁷ pāripūri, ed. ⁸ mattikabh°, ed.

Bhikkhunī¹ ti Paṭācārātherim² sandhāya vadati.
 Punā ti pacchā sattaṣaṃvaccharato aparabhāge. Para-
 matthe ti parame uttame atthe nibbānagāminiyā paṭipa-
 dāya nibbāne ca. Niyojaya³ ti kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācik-
 khantī yojesi. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Candāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Pañcanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

L.

Chakkanipāte yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi ti ādikā
 pañcasatamattānaṃ therīnaṃ gāthā. Imā pi purimabud-
 dhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭūpanissayaṃ
 kusalaṃ upacinantīyo anukkamena upacitavimokkhasam-
 bhārā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde tattha tattha kulagehe
 nibbattitvā vayappattā mātāpitūhi patikulaṃ ānītā tattha
 putte labhitvā gharāvāsaṃ vāsantiyo samāna-jātikassa⁴
 tādissaṃsa kammasa katattā sabbe ca mataputtā hutvā
 puttasokena abhibhūtā Paṭācārāya theriyā santikaṃ upa-
 saṅkamitvā vanditvā nisinnā attano sokākāraṃ⁵ ārocesuṃ.
 Therī tassaṃ sokaṃ vinodenti :

Yassa⁶ maggaṃ na jānāsi āgatassa gatassa vā
 taṃ kuto āgataṃ sattaṃ mama putto ti rodasi. 127.

Maggaṃ ca kho 'ssa⁷ jānāsi⁸ āgatassa gatassa vā
 na naṃ samanusoceṣi evaṃdhammā hi paṇino.⁹ 128.

Ayācito¹⁰ tato gacchi ananuññāto ito gato
 kuto pi nūna āgantvā vasitvā katipāhakaṃ.¹¹ 129.

Ito pi aññena gato tato aññena gacchati
 peto manussarūpena saṃsaranto gamissati.

yathāgato tathāgato kā tattha paridevanā ti. 130.

¹ Bhikkhunī, cd.

² otherī, cd.

³ niyojasi, cd.

⁴ jātiyassa, cd.

⁵ sokokāraṃ, cd.

⁶ yassaṃ, cd.

⁷ kho 'sa, cd.

⁸ jānāmi, cd.

⁹ dhammāna pāpino, cd.

¹⁰ āyācito, cd.

¹¹ katipāhataṃ, cd.

Imāhi catūhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi, tā tassā dhammaṃ sutvā sañjātasamvegā theriyā santike pabbajimsu. Pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontiyo vimuttiparipācaniyanam¹ dhammānam paripākaṃ gatattā nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ paṭiṭṭhahimsu. Atha tā adhigatārahattā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena "yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi" ti ādikāhi ovādagāthāhi saddhiṃ :

Abbahi vata me sallam duddasaṃ hadayanissitam
yā me sokaparetāya² puttasaṃ apānudi. 131.

Sājja abbūlhasallāham³ nicchātā parinibbutā
buddham dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca upemi⁴ saraṇaṃ
munin ti. 132.

Imā gāthā visuṃ visuṃ abhāsimsu. Tattha yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi āgataṃ gatassa vā ti yassa sattaṃ idha āgataṃ āgataṃ gatassa⁵ vā ito gatassa gatamaggaṃ vā taṃ na jānāsi anantarā atitānāgata idhūpapattiyo sandhāya vadati. Taṃ kuto āgataṃ sattaṃ ti taṃ evaṃ abhiññāgataṃ kuto pi gatito āgataṃ gatamaggaṃ gacchantena antarāmagge sabbeṇa sabbam āgata-paricayasamāgata-purimasadisam sattaṃ. Kevalam mama taṃ uppādetvā mama putto ti kuto kena kāraṇena rodasi? appaṭikārato mama puttassa ca akātabbato na ettha rodanakāraṇaṃ atthi ti adhippāyo.

Maggañ ca kho'ssa jānāsi ti⁶ ayam tava put-tābhimatassa⁷ sattaṃ āgataṃ āgataṃ gatassa⁸ gatamaggañ ca atha jāneyyāsi. Na naṃ samanusocesi ti evaṃ pi naṃ na samanusocceyyāsi. Tasmā evaṃ dhammāhi pāṇino.⁹ Itthadhammo¹⁰ hi sattaṃ sabbehi piyehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo tattha vasavat-titāya abhāvato pag eva abhisamparāyaṃ. Ayācito tato

¹ °paripācaniyā, cd.

² °paretassa, cd.

³ sambūlha°, cd.

⁴ upesi, cd.

⁵ āgataṃ m°, cd.

⁶ jānāsīti ti, cd.

⁷ °ābhimattassa, cd.

⁸ gatassa om. cd. ⁹ pāṇino, cd. ¹⁰ itthadhamme, cd.

gacchī ti tato paralokato kena yācito¹ idha āgacchi. Āgato ti pi pāli. So ev' attho āgato. Ananuññāto ito gato ti idha lokato kenaci ananuññāto paralokaṃ gato. Kuto pi nirayādito yato kutoci gato.² Nūnā ti parisamkāyaṃ. Vasitvā katipāhakaṃ ti katipaya-divasamattam³ idha vasitvā.

Ito pi aññena gato ti ito pi bhavato aññena gato aññaṃ pi bhavaṃ patisandhivasena upagato. Tato aññena gacchatī ti tato pi bhavato aññena gamissati aññaṃ eva bhavaṃ upagamissati. Peto ti apeto. Tam tam bhavaṃ upapajjitvā apagato. Manussarūpenā ti nidassanamattam etam. Manussabhāvena tiracchānādi-bhāvena cā ti attho. Saṃsaraṇto ti aparāparaṃ upapattivasena saṃsaraṇto. Yathāgato tathāgato ti yathāviññātagatito ca anāmantetvā āgato tathā viññātagatito ananuññāto na gato. Kā tattha paridevanā ti tattha tādise avasavattīni yathā kāmāvacare⁴ kā nāma paridevanā kiṃ paridevite na payojanan ti attho. Sesam vuttanayam eva. Ettha ca ādito catasso gāthā Paṭācārāya theriyā, sesānam⁵ pañcamattānaṃ itthisatānaṃ sokavino-danasena visum visum bhāsītā. Tassā ovāde thatvā pabbajitvā adhigatavisesāhi tāhi pañcasatamattāhi bhikkhunihi cha pi gāthā paccekam bhāsītā ti datṭhabbā. Pañcasatā Paṭācārā ti Paṭācārāya theriyā santike laddha-ovādatāya Paṭācārāya vuttam avedisun⁶ ti katvā Paṭācārā ti laddhanāmā pañcasatā bhikkhuniyo.

Pañcasatamattānaṃ therīnaṃ gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

LI.

Puttasokenāham⁷ attā⁸ ti ādikā Vāsetṭhiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalam upaci-

¹ kena cito, cd.

² gatito, cd.

³ omatam, cd.

⁴ kāmācare, cd.

⁵ sesam, cd.

⁶ avedisū, cd.

⁷ sokenāyam, cd.

⁸ attā, cd.

nantī anukkamena sambhata vimokkhasambhārā devama-
nussesu samsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ ku-
lagehe nibbattitvā¹ vayappattā mātāpitūhi samānajatikassa
kulaputtassa dinnā patikulam gantvā tena saddhim sukha-
samvāsam vasantī ekaṃ puttam labhivā tasmim ādhāvitvā
paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle kalam kate puttasokena aṭṭitā
ummattakā² ahosi. Sā nāta kesu sāmike tikiccam³ ka-
rontesu mosam ajānantānam yeva palāyivā yato tato
paribbhamantī Mithilānagaraṃ sampattā. Tatthāddasa⁴
bhagavantam anantaravithiyam⁵ gacchantam dantam gut-
tam samyatiṇḍriyam. Nāgam disvāna saha dassanena
buddhānubhāvato āgatummādā pakaticittam paṭilabhi.
Ath'assā⁶ satthā samkhittena dhammam desesi. Sā
tam dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasamvegā satthāram pab-
bajjam yācitvā satthu āṇāya bhikkhunisu pabbajitvā kata-
pubbakicā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭṭenti⁷ vāyamantī
paripakkaṇānatāya nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi ara-
hattam patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānava-
sena :

Puttasoken'aham aṭṭā khittacittā visaññinī
naggā pakinnakesī⁸ ca tena tena vicāri 'ham.⁹ 133.
Vithisaṅkārakūtesu susāne¹⁰ rathiyāsu ca
acari tiṇi vassāni khuppipāsāsamappitā. 134.
Ath' addasāmi sugatam nagaram Mithilam gatam
adantānam dametāram¹¹ sambuddham akutobhayam. 135.
Sam cittam paṭiladdhāna vanditvāna upāvisi
so me dhammam adesosi anukampāya Gotamo. 136.
Tassa dhammam suṇitvāna pabbajim anagāriyam
yuñjanti¹² satthu vacane sacchākāsi padam sivaṃ. 137.
Sabbe sokā samucchinnā pahīnā etadantikā
pariññātā hi me vatthū¹³ yato sokāna sambhavo ti. 138.

¹ nibbattetvā, cd.

² aṭṭitvā ummataka, cd.

³ saññāta kesu sāmike cā tik°, cd. ⁴ tatthāddasam, cd.

⁵ vidhiyam, cd. ⁶ assa, cd. ⁷ ghaṭṭenti, cd.

⁸ pakinnakesī, cd. ⁹ vicāri tam, cd. ¹⁰ susānar°, cd.

¹¹ dametānam, cd. ¹² yujjanti, cd. ¹³ vatthu, cd.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha aṭṭā ti aṭṭitā. Ayam eva vā pātho. Aṭṭitā pīṭā ti attho. Khittacittā ti sokummādena khittahadayā. Tato eva pakataññusaññāya vigamena visaññini. Hirottappābhāvato apagatavattatāya¹ naggā. Vidhūtakesatāya pakinnakesi.² Tena tenā ti gāmena gāmaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ vividhaṃ cari ahaṃ. Athā ti pacchā ummādasantati yassa kammassa parikkhaye. Sugataṃ ti sobhanagamanattā sundaraṃ thānaṃ gatattā sammā gatattā sugataṃ bhagavantaṃ. Mithilaṃ gataṃ ti³ Mithilābhimukhaṃ. Mithilanagarābhimukhaṃ gacchitaṃ ti attho.

Samcittaṃ paṭiladdhānā ti buddhānubhāvena ummādaṃ pahāya attano pakaticittaṃ paṭilabhitvā. Yujanti satthu vacane⁴ ti satthu sammāsambuddhassa satthu sāsane yogaṃ karonti⁵ bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanti. Sacchākāsi padaṃ sivaṃ ti sivaṃ khamam catūhi yogehi anupaddutaṃ⁶ nibbānaṃ padaṃ sacchiakāsi.

Etadantikā ti etaṃ idāni mayā adhigataṃ arahattaṃ antopariyosānaṃ etesaṃ ti etadantikā⁷ sokā.⁸ Na dāni tesam sambhavo atthi ti attho. Yato sokāna⁹ sambhavo ti yato antoniyyānalakkhaṇānaṃ¹⁰ sokānaṃ sambhavo tesam c'upādānakkhandhasamkhātā vatthū adhiṭṭhānāni nānatirānapahānapariññāhi¹¹ pariññātā, tasmā sokā etadantikā ti yojanā.

Vāsetṭhiyā theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

LII.

Daharā tuvaṃ rūpavati ti ādikā Khemāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato

¹ vatthutāya, cd.

² pakinnakesi, cd.

³ gatī ti, cd.

⁴ Bhuñjanti satthu vane, cd.

⁵ yo karonti, cd.

⁶ anupadutaṃ, cd.

⁷ edantikā, cd.

⁸ sotā, cd.

⁹ sokana, cd.

¹⁰ olakkhaṇaṃ, cd.

¹¹ nānatirap°, cd.

kāle Haṃsavatīnagare parādhīnavuttikā paresaṃ dāsi
 ahosi. Sā paresaṃ veyyāvaccakaraṇena jīvitam kappenti
 ekadivasam Padumuttarassa sammāsambuddhassa sāva-
 kam Sujātattheram piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā tayo modake
 datvā taṃ divasam eva attano kese vissajjetvā therassa
 dānam datvā “anāgate¹ mahāpaññā buddhassa sāvikā
 bhaveyyan” ti patthanam katvā yāvajīvam kusalakamme
 aggappattā hutvā devamanussesu saṃsaranti anukkamena
 cha kāmāvacarānam tesam tesam devarājūnam mahesibhā-
 vena upapannā manussaloke pi anekavāram cakkavattinaṃ
 maṇḍalarājūnam ca mahesibhāvaṃ upagatā mahāsampat-
 tiyo anubhavitvā Vipassissa bhagavato kāle manussaloke
 uppajjitvā viññutaṃ patvā² satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā
 paṭiladdhasamvegā pabbajitvā dasa vassasahassāni brahma-
 cariyaṃ caranti bahussutā dhammakathikā hutvā bahuja-
 nassa dhammakathanādinā paññāsamvattaniyakammaṃ
 katvā tato cavitvā sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranti imasmiṃ
 kappe bhagavato ca Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Konā-
 gamanassa kāle vibhavasampanne kule nibbattitvā viññu-
 taṃ patvā mahantaṃ saṅghārāmaṃ katvā buddhapamu-
 khassa bhikkhusaṅghassa niyyādesi. Bhagavato pana
 Kassapadasabalassa kāle Kikissa Kāsikarañño sabbajet-
 thikā Samaṇi nāma dhītā hutvā satthu santike dhammaṃ
 sutvā paṭiladdhasamvegā agāre yeva tthitā vīsati vassasa-
 hassāni komāriṃ³ brahmacariyaṃ caranti samaṇaguttādīhi
 attano bhātīhi saddhim ramaṇiyaṃ parivenaṃ kāretvā
 buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa niyyādesi. Evam
 eva tattha tattha bhava āyatanam gataṃ ulāraṃ puñña-
 kammaṃ katvā sugatīsu yeva saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ bud-
 dhuppāde Magadharatṭhe Sāgalanagare rājakule nibbatti.
 Khemā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Suvannaṇaṇṇā kaṇcana-
 sannibhattacā⁴ vayappattā Bimbisārarañño gehaṃ gatā
 satthari Veluvane viharante rūpamattā hutvā rūpe dosaṃ
 dasseti ti, satthu dassanāya na gacchati. Rājā manussehi
 Veluvanassa vaṇṇe pakāsetvā deviyā⁵ vihāradassanāya

¹ anāgato, cd.

² pattā, cd.

³ komāram, cd.

⁴ nibhattā, cd.

⁵ vediyā, cd.

cittam uppādesi. Atha devī “vihāram passissāmī” ti rājānam patipucchi. Rājā vihāram gantvā satthāram adisvā “gantum na labhissasī” ti vatvā purisānam saññam adāsī: “balakkārena devim¹ dasabalam dassethā ti.” Devī vihāram gantvā divasabhāgam khepetvā nivattenti satthāram adisvā va gantum āradhā. Atha nam rājapurisā anicchantim² pi satthu santikam nayimsu. Satthā tam āgacchantim³ disvā iddhiyā devaccharāsadisam itthim⁴ nimminitvā tālapaṇṇam⁵ gahetvā vijamānam akāsī. Khemā devī disvā cintesi: “evarūpā nāma devaccharāpaṭibhāgā⁶ itthiyo bhagavato avidūre tiṭṭhanti, aham etāsam parivāritā na ppahomi manam pi nikkāraṇapāpacittassa vasena natṭhā” ti nimittam gahetvā tam eva itthim⁷ olokayamānā atṭhāsī. Ath’ assā passantiyā⁸ ’va satthu adhiṭṭhānaballena sā itthī paṭhamavayam atikkamma majjhimavayam pi atikkamma pacchimavayam patvā khaṇḍadantā palitakesā valitatacā hutvā saddhim tālapaṇṇena⁹ parivattitvā pati. Tato Khemā katādhikārattā evam cintesi: “evamvidham pi sarīram idisam vipattim¹⁰ pāpuṇi, mayham pi sarīram evamgatikam eva bhavissatī” ti. Ath’ assā cittakāram¹¹ ñatvā satthā:

Ye rāgarattānupatanti sotam
sayamkatam makkatāko va jālam
etam pi chetvāna paribbajanti
anapekkhino kāmasukham pahāyā ti. (Dhp. 347.)

gātham āha. Sā gāthāpariyosāne saha paṭisambhidāh arahattam pāpuṇi ti atṭhakathāsu āgatam. Apadāne pana imam gātham sutvā sotāpattiphale patitṭhitā rājānam anujānāpetvā pabbajitvā arahattam pāpuṇi ti āgatam. Tatthāyam Apadānapāli:

- | | | |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| ¹ devī, cd. | ² anicchantī, cd. | ³ āgacchantī, cd. |
| ⁴ itthī, cd. | ⁵ tālapaṇṇam, cd. | ⁶ °accharap°, cd. |
| ⁷ itthī, cd. | ⁸ vassantiyā, cd. | ⁹ tālapaṇṇena, cd. |
| ¹⁰ vippatti, cd. | ¹¹ cittācāram, cd. | |

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā
 ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
 Tadāhaṃ Hamsavatiyaṃ jātā seṭṭhikule ahuṃ
 nānāratanapajjote ¹ mahāsukhasamappitā.² 2.
 Upetvā taṃ mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ
 tato jātappasādāhaṃ upemi saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.
 Mātaraṃ pitaraṃ cāhaṃ āyācitvā vināyakaṃ
 nimantayitvā sattāhaṃ bhojayiṃ saha sāvakaṃ. 4.
 Atikkante ca sattāhe mahāpaññānaṃ uttamaṃ ³
 bhikkhuniṃ ⁴ etadaggaṃhi ṭhapesi naraśārathi. 5.
 Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā puno tassa mahesino
 kāraṃ katvāna taṃ ṭhānaṃ paṇipacca paṇidahiṃ. ⁵ 6.
 Tato mama jino āha sījḥataṃ paṇidhī tava
 Sasaṅghe me kataṃ kāraṃ appameyyaṃ phalaṃ tayā.⁶ 7.
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 8.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 etadaggaṃ anuppattā Khemā nāma bhavissasi.⁷ 9.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisūpagā ahaṃ. 10.
 Tato cutā Yāmaṃ agam ⁸ tato 'haṃ Tusitaṃ ⁹ gatā ¹⁰
 tato ca Nimmānaratiṃ Vasavattipuraṃ tato. 11.
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi ¹¹ tassa kammaṃsā vāhasā
 tattha tatth' eva rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. 12.
 Tato cutā manussatte rājūnaṃ cakkavattinaṃ
 maṇḍalināṃ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. 13.
 Sampattiṃ anubhotvāna ¹² deveṣu manujesu ca
 sabbattha sukhitā hutvā nekakappesu saṃsarim. 14.
 Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī lokanāyako
 uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammavipassano. 15.

¹ °pajjoto, cd.² °sukhaṃ sam°, P.³ uttamā, P.⁴ bhikkhunī, P.⁵ paṇidhiñ ca paṇidhahaṃ, P.; paṇiddahiṃ, A.⁶ tassā, P. ⁷ bhavissati, cdd. ⁸ Yāmasaggaṃ, P.⁹ Tussitaṃ, A. ¹⁰ gato, P. ¹¹ yatthūpajānāmi, P.¹² anubhojetvā, P.

Tam ahaṃ lokanāyakaṃ upetvā naraśārathim
 dhammavaraṃ sunitvāna ¹ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 16.
 Asiti vassasahassāni tassa vīrassa sāsaṇe
 brahmacariyaṃ ² caritvāna yuttayogā bahussutā 17.
 Paccayākāraṇakusalā catusaccavisāradā
 nipuṇā cittaṭṭhikā satthu sāsanaṭṭhikā. 18.
 Tato cutāhaṃ Tusitaṃ ³ upapannā yasassinī
 atibhomi taṃ aṇṇe brahmacāribalen' ⁴ ahaṃ. 19.
 Yattha yatthopapannāhaṃ mahābhoga mahādhana
 medhāvinī ⁵ rūpajivī ⁶ vinitapurisā ⁷ pi ca 20.
 Bhavāmi tena kammena yogena jinaśāsane
 sabbā sampattiyo mayhaṃ sulabhā manaso piyā. 21.
 Yo pi me bhavate ⁸ bhaddā yattha yattha gatāya pi
 vimāneti na maṃ koci paṭipattibalena ⁹ me. 22.
 Imasmim bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 nāmena Koṇāgamano uppajji vadatāṃ varo. 23.
 Tadāhaṃ Bārāṇasiyaṃ susamiddhakulappajā ¹⁰
 Dhanañjānī Sumedhā ca ¹¹ ahaṃ pi ca tayo janā 24.
 Saṅghārāmaṃ adāsima dānaṃ sāsanaṭṭhikā ¹² pure
 saṅghassa ca vihāraṃ pi uddissa kārīkā ¹³ mayā. ¹⁴ 25.
 Tato cutā mayā sabbā ¹⁵ Tāvatisūpaga ahaṃ
 yasasā aggatāṃ pattaṃ manussesu tath'eva ca. 26.
 Imasmim yeva kappamhi brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatāṃ varo. 27.
 Upatṭhako ¹⁶ mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro
 Kāsirājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 28.

¹ dhammaṃ bhaṇitaṃ sutvāna, A.

² brahmacaraṃ, A. ³ Tusitaṃ, A.

⁴ adhikāsi tato aṇṇaṃ brahmacāriphalen', P.

⁵ silavatī, A. ⁶ rūpavatī, B. ⁷ vinitapurisā, A.

⁸ yo pi bhavate, P. ⁹ ophalena, P.

¹⁰ susamiddhaṃ kulaṃ pajā, P.; asamiddhikulaṃ, B.

¹¹ Sumedhāvi, P.

¹² dānā saṅghassa, A.; nekasahassike mukhe, P.

¹³ uddissikayikā, B.

¹⁴ vihāraṃhi uddissakassikā mahā, P.

¹⁵ sagge, P.

¹⁶ upatṭhako, P

Tassāsim¹ jeṭṭhikā dhitā Samanī iti vissutā
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayim. 29.
 Anujāni na no tāto agāre vā tadā mayam
 viṣam² vassasahassāni vicarimha atanditā 30.
 Komāriṃ³ brahmacariyaṃ rājakaññā sukhedhitā
 buddhopaṭṭhānaniratā muditā satta dhitaro. 31.
 Samanī Samanaguttā ca⁴ Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā. 32.
 Ahaṃ Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā
 Kisāgotamī ca Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti⁵ sattamī. 33.
 Kadāci so narādicco dhammaṃ desesi abbhutaṃ
 Mahānidānasuttantaṃ sutvā ; taṃ pariyāpuṇim. 34.
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agaṇchi'haṃ. 35.
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni Sāgalāyaṃ⁶ puruttame
 rañño Maddassa dhit' amhi⁷ manāpā dayitā piyā.⁸ 36.
 Saha me⁹ jātamattamhi khemaṃ tamhi¹⁰ pure ahū
 tato Khemā ti nāmaṃ me guṇato upapajjatha.¹¹ 37.
 Yadāhaṃ yobbanam patta¹² rūpavilāsabhūsitā¹³
 tadā adāsi maṃ tāto¹⁴ Bimbisārassa rājino. 38.
 Tassāhaṃ suppiyā āsim rūpakelāyane ratā
 rūpanam dosavādī ti¹⁵ na upesim mahādayaṃ.¹⁶ 39.
 Bimbisāro tadā rājā mamānuggahabuddhiyā¹⁷
 vaṇṇayitvā Veḷuvanaṃ gāyake pāpayi mamaṃ. 40.
 Rammaṃ Veḷuvanaṃ yena na diṭṭhaṃ sugatālayaṃ
 na tena Nandanam diṭṭhaṃ iti¹⁸ maññāmase mayam. 41.
 Yena Veḷuvanaṃ diṭṭhaṃ naranandanananandaṃ
 suditṭhaṃ nandaṃ nandena¹⁹ amarindasunandaṃ. 42.

¹ tassāpi, P.² viṣa, A.³ Komārī, A ; Komāraṃ, P.⁴ Samanarattā ca, P.⁵ Visākhā cāpi, P.⁶ Sākalāyaṃ, A.⁷ dhitāpi, P.⁸ dassitā pitā, P.⁹ yassā me, P.¹⁰ khepaṃ tamhi, P.¹¹ udapajjatha, P.¹² sattā, P.¹³ rūpalāviññabhūsikā, P.¹⁴ maṃ tāva, P.¹⁵ ovārī ti, P.¹⁶ mahādeyaṃ, B. ; mahāyasaṃ, P.¹⁷ mahānuggo, A.¹⁸ na tena Nandaṃ diṭṭhaṃ ti, P.¹⁹ nandaṃ tena, A.

Vihāya nandanam devā otaritvā mahītaṃ
 rammam Veluvanam disvā na tappanti suvimhitā.¹ 43.
 Rājapūñṇena nibbattam buddhapūñṇena bhūsitam
 ko vattā tassa nissesam² vanassa guṇasañcayam. 44.
 Tam sutvā vanasamiddhim³ mama sotam manoharam⁴
 datthukāmā tam uyyānam rañño ārocayim tadā. 45.
 Mahatā parivārena tadā ca so mahīpati
 mam pesesi tam uyyānam dassanāya samussukam. 46.
 Gaccha passa mahābhoge vanam⁵ nettarasāyanam
 yam sadā bhāti siriya sugatā bhānurañjitam. 47.
 Yadā ca piṇḍāya muni Giribbajapuruttamam
 pavittho 'ham⁶ tadā yeva⁷ vanam datthum upāgamim. 48.
 Tadāham phullavipinam⁸ nānābhamarakūjitam
 kokilagitasa hitam mayūragāṇanaccitam 49.
 Appasaddam anākinṇam nānācaṇkamabhūsitam
 kuṭimaṇḍapasaṇkinṇam yogīvaravirājitam⁹ 50.
 Vicaranti amaññissam saphalam nayanam mama.
 Tatthāham taruṇam bhikkhum yuttam disvā vicintayim : 51.
 Idise vipine¹⁰ ramme tthito 'yam navayobbane
 vasantam iva kantena¹¹ rūpena ca samanvito.¹² 52.
 Nisinno rukkhamūlamhi mundo saṃghātipāruto
 jhāyate vat' ayam bhikkhu¹³ hitvā visaya jam ratim. 53.
 Nanu nāma gahatthēna kāmam bhutvā yathāsukham
 pacchā jīṇṇena dhammo 'yam caritabbo subhaddako. 54.
 Suññatam ti veditvāna gandhageham¹⁴ jinālayam
 upetvā jinam addakkhim udayantam va bhākaram.¹⁵ 55.
 Ekekaṃ¹⁶ sukham āsīnam vijamānam¹⁷ varitthiyā¹⁸
 disvān'evam vicintesi : nāyam lūkho narāsabho. 56.

¹ suvimhatā, P. ² nisesam, P. ³ sāmiddhi, P.

⁴ sotamanoharam, A. ⁵ dhanam, P.

⁶ pavitthāham, A. ⁷ yena, B.

⁸ phullapavanam, P. B. ⁹ yativara°, P.

¹⁰ idise pavane, P. ¹¹ vasanti niccakantena, B.

¹² samantato, P. ¹³ bhikkhum, P. ¹⁴ gandhagehe, P.

¹⁵ pabhākaram, B. ; pabharikaram, P. ¹⁶ ekakam, A.

¹⁷ bijamānam, A. ¹⁸ varattiyā, P.

Sā kaññā kanakābhāsā padumānanalocanā
 bimboṭṭhikundadassanā ¹ manonettarasāyanā 57.
 Hemadolā va savanā ² kalasākārasutthanī ³
 vedimajjhā ⁴ va sussonī ⁵ rambhorū cārubhūsanā 58.
 Rattamsakūpasamvyānā ⁶ nilā matṭhanivāsanā
 atappaneyyarūpena hāsabhāvasamanvitā. 59.
 Disvā taṃ eva cintesiṃ : aho 'yaṃ abhirūpinī ⁷
 na mayānena nettena diṭṭhapubbā kudācanam. 60.
 Tato jarābhibhūtā sā vivaṇṇā vikatānanā ⁸
 chinnadantā setasirā salālā vadanāsuci 61.
 Samkhittakaṇṇā ⁹ setakkhī lambāsubhappayodharā
 valivittatasabbaṅgī ¹⁰ sirāvitatadehinī ¹¹ 62.
 Nataṅgā daṇḍadutiyaṃ uppāsulikā kisikā
 pavedhamānā patitā nissasanti muhum muhum. 63.
 Tato me āsi samvego abbhuto lomahaṃsano ¹²
 dhir atthu rūpaṃ asuciṃ ramante yattha bālisā ¹³ 64.
 Tadā mahākāruṇiko disvā samviggaṃ mānasam
 udaggacitto sugato imā gāthā abhāsatha : 65.
 Āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Kheme samussayaṃ
 uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ bālānaṃ abhinanditaṃ ¹⁴ 66.
 Asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ
 sati kāyagatā ty atthu nibbidābahulā bhava ¹⁵ 67.
 Yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ
 ajjhattaṃ ca bahiddhā ca kāye chandaṃ virājaya ¹⁶ 68.
 Animittaṃ ca bhāvehi mānānusayaṃ ujjaḥa
 tato mānābhisamayā upasantaṃ carissasi. 69.
 Ye rāgarattānupatanti sotam
 sayamkatam makkatāko va jālam

¹ °dasanā, A. ² dolābasavanā, A. ; dolābhāvasanā, P.

³ kalakākāras°, A. ; kalakāyasuttanī, P. ; kālabbhākāras°, B.

⁴ vedimajjhā, A. ⁵ sussonī, A.

⁶ nukkamsabhāsusam dhitā, P. ⁷ ahoramanirūpinī, P.

⁸ viga°, P. ⁹ °kannā, P.

¹⁰ valitatacā sabbaṅgā, P. ; valivittatasabbaṅgī, B.

¹¹ sirāvigatadehinī, B. ¹² asubhora lomahaṃsano, P.

¹³ pālisā, P. ¹⁴ abhipatthitaṃ, P.

¹⁵ nibbudāphalavā bhava, P. ¹⁶ virājaye, P.

Ekam pi chetvāna paribbajanti
 anapekkhino kāmasukham pahāya. 70.
 Tato kallikacittam¹ mam ñatvāna narasārathi
 mahānidānam desesi suttantam vinayāya me. 71.
 Sutvā suttantam² setṭhan tam³ pubbasaññam anussarim
 tattha tṭhitā'va hamsanti dhammacakkhum visodhayim. 72.
 Nipatitvā mahesissa pādamūlamhi tāvade
 accayam desanattḥāya idam vacanam abravim : 73.
 Namo te sabbadassāvī namo te karuṇākara⁴
 namo te tiṇṇasaṃsāra namo te amatamḍada.⁵ 74.
 Ditṭhigahanapakkhannā⁶ kāmarāgavimocitā⁷
 tayā sammā⁸ upāyena⁹ vinitā vinaye ratā. 75.
 Adassanena vibhogā tādisānam¹⁰ mahesinam
 anubhonti mahādukkham sattā saṃsārasāgare. 76.
 Yadāham lokasaraṇam araṇam araṇantagum¹¹
 nāddassāmi¹² adurattṭham desissāmi tam accayam. 77.
 Mahāhitam varadadam ahito ti visaṅkitā
 nopesiṃ rūpaniratā desissāmi tam accayam. 78.
 Tadā madhuranigghoso mahākāruṇiko jino
 avoca "tiṭṭha Kheme" ti siṅcanto amatena mam.¹³ 79.
 Tadā paṇamya sirasā katvā ca nam padakkhiṇam
 gantvā disvā narapatim idam vacanam abravim : 80.
 Aho sammā upāyo te cintito 'yam arindama
 vanadassanakāmāya¹⁴ ditṭho nibbanatho¹⁵ muni. 81.
 Yadi te ruccate¹⁶ rāja sāsanaṃ tassa¹⁷ tādino
 pabbajissāmi rūpe 'ham nibbinṇā¹⁸ munivādinā. 82.
 Añjalim paggaḥetvāna tadāha¹⁹ sa mahīpati :
 anujānāmi te bhadde pabbajjā tava sijjhatu. 83.

¹ kaṇṇikac°, B. ; kallita°, P.² suttantasetṭhan, A.³ setṭhan ti, P.⁴ karuṇāsaya, P.⁵ amatam padam, P.⁶ °pakkhanda, A. P.⁷ °vimohitā, B.⁸ samma, P.⁹ sambuddhapāyena, B.¹⁰ vibhūtā adisvāna, P.¹¹ aranantaggam, P. ¹² nadassāmi, P. ; na dassāsim, B.¹³ siṅcanto vacane manam, P.¹⁴ tava dass°, B.¹⁵ nibbanito, P.¹⁶ nuccate, P.¹⁷ sāsanaṃ tassa, A.¹⁸ nibbinnam, P.¹⁹ tadāham, P.

Pabbajitvā tadā cāhaṃ addhamāse ¹ upatṭhite
 dīpodayaṇī ca bhedaṃ ca disvā saṃviggamānasā 84.
 Nibbinnā ² sabbasaṃkhāre ³ paccayākāra-kovidā
 caturoghe ⁴ atikkamma arahattam apāpuṇim. 85.
 Iddhīsu ca vasī āsīm dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 cetopariyaññāssa vasī cāpi bhavām' ahaṃ. 86.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhu visodhitam
 sabbāsavaṃ parikkhinā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 87.
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāne tath'eva ca
 parisuddham mama ñāṇam uppannam buddhasāsane. 88.
 Kusalāhaṃ visuddhīsu Kathāvatthuvīsārādā
 Abhidhammanayaṇī ca vasī patt'amhi sāsane. 89.
 Tato Bhojanavatthusmim ⁵ raññā Kosalasāminā
 pucchitā nipuṇe pañhe vyākaraṇti yathātatham. 90.
 Tadā pi rājā sugataṃ upasaṃkamma pucchatha
 tath'eva buddho vyākāsi yathā te vyakatā mayā. 91.
 Jino tasmim guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ
 mahāpaññānam aggā ti bhikkhunīnam naruttamo. 92.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ — pa — katam buddhassa sāsana-
 nan ti. 93.

Sā imissā theriyā sati pi aññāsaṃ khīṇāsavatherīnam
 puññavephullāpattiyam, tattha pana katādhikāratāya ma-
 hāpaññābhāvo pākaṭo ahosi. Tathā hi taṃ bhagavā Jeta-
 vanamahāvihāre ariyagaṇamaññhe nisinno paṭipāṭiyā bhik-
 khuniyo ṭhānantare ṭhapento: “etad aggaṃ bhikkhave
 mama sāvikanāṃ bhikkhunīnam mahāpaññānam yad idaṃ
 Khemā bhikkhuni ti mahāpaññāya aggatṭhāne ṭhapesi.
 Taṃ ekadivasaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaule divāvihāraṃ
 nisinnam Māro pāpimā tarunarūpena upasaṃkamitvā kā-
 mehi palobhento:

Daharā tuvaṃ rūpavatī ahaṃ pi daharo yuvā
 pañcaṅgikena turiyena ehi Kheme ramāmase ti. 139.

¹ sattamāse, P.

² nibbindā, A. P.

³ °saṃsāre, P.

⁴ caturoge, A.

⁵ Kāranavatthusmim, B.; Torānavatthusmim, A.

gātham āha. Tass' atttho : Kheme tvam taruṇā¹ yobbane² thitā rūpasampannā, aham pi taruṇo,³ tasmā mayam⁴ yobbaññaṃ akhepetvā⁵ pañcaṅgikena turiyena vajjamānena chahi kāmakhiddāratihi⁶ ramāma kilāmā ti. Tam sutvā sā kāmesu sabbadhammesu ca attano virattabhāvaṃ tassa ca Mārabbhāvaṃ attābhinivesesu sattesu attano thāmagataṃ pasādaṃ katakiccatañ ca pakāsentī :

Iminā pūtikāyena āturena pabhaṅgunā atṭhiyāmi harāyāmi. Kāmatanḥā samūhatā. 140.
Sattisūlūpamā⁷ kāmā khandhānaṃ⁸ adhikuttanā yaṃ tvam kāmaratiṃ⁹ brūsi arati dāni sā mama. 141.
Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito evaṃ jānāhi pāpima, nihato tvam asi antaka. 142.
Nakkhattāni namassantā aggim¹⁰ paricaram vane yathābhuccaṃ ajānantā¹¹ bālā suddhim¹² amaññaṭṭha. 143.
Ahañ ca kho namassanti sambuddham purisuttamaṃ parimuttā sabbadukkhehi satthu sāsanaṅkārīkā ti. 144.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha aggim paricaram vane ti tapovane aggihuttam paricaranto. Yathābhuccaṃ ajānantā ti pavattiyo yathābhūtaṃ aparijānantā.

Sesaṃ ettha hetthāvuttanayena, sesaṃ uttānaṃ eva. Khemāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LIII.

Alaṅkatā suvasanā ti ādikā Sujātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha

¹ taruṇāpattā, cd.

² yobbanā, cd.

³ taruṇo yutto, cd.

⁴ tasmāyaṃ, cd.

⁵ akhemetva, cd.

⁶ aratiyā, cd.

⁷ satthi^o, cd.

⁸ khandhāsaṃ, cd.

⁹ kāmarati, cd.

¹⁰ aggi, cd.

¹¹ pajānadantā, cd.

¹² suddhi, cd.

tattha bhavē vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anuk-
 kamena sambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmim
 buddhuppāde Sāketanagare seṭṭhikule nibbattā vayappattā
 mātāpitūhi samānājetikassa seṭṭhiputtassa dinnā hutvā
 patikulam¹ gatā tattha tena saddhim sukhasamvāsam va-
 santi ekadivasam uyyānam gantvā nakkhattakilaṃ kilitvā
 parijanena saddhim nagaram āgacchantī Añjanavane sat-
 thāram disvā pasannamānasā upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Satthā tassā anupubbikathaṃ ka-
 thetvā kallacittaṃ ñatvā upari sāmukkamsikadhamma-
 desanaṃ pakāsesi. Sā desanāvasāne attano katādhikāra-
 tāya ñānaparipākam gatattā² va satthu desanāvilāsena yathā
 nisinnā ca saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā satthāram
 vanditvā gehaṃ gantvā sāmikaṃ ca mātāpitāro ca anujā-
 nāpetvā satthu ānāya³ bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā bhik-
 khunīnam³ santike pabbaji. Pabbajitvā ca attano paṭi-
 pattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Alaṅkatā suvasanā mālinī candanokkhitā
 sabbābharāṇasañchannā dāsigaṇapurakkhatā.⁴ 145.
 Annapānañ ca ādāya khajjabhojjam anappakaṃ
 gehato nikkhamitvāna uyyānam abhilarayi. 146.
 Tattha ramitvā kilitvā āgacchanti sakaṃ gharaṃ
 vihārarukkhaṃ pāvisi Sākete Añjanaṃ vanam. 147.
 Disvāna lokapajjotaṃ vanditvāna upāvisi
 so me dhammaṃ adesesi anukampāya cakkhumā. 148.
 Sutvā ca kho mahesissa saccaṃ appaṭivijjh'aham
 tatth'eva virajaṃ dhammaṃ phusayi⁵ amataṃ padaṃ. 149.
 Tato viññātasaddhammā pabbaji anagāriyaṃ
 tisso vijjā anuppattā amoghaṃ buddhasāsanam. 150.

ti imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha alaṅkatā ti vibhūsitā.
 Taṃ pana alaṅkatākāraṃ dassetuṃ suvasanā mālinī
 candanokkhitā ti vuttaṃ. Tattha mālinī ti
 māladhārīnī. Candanokkhitā ti candanānulittā.

¹ paṭikulam, cd. ² ānāya, cd. ³ bhikkhūnam, cd.

⁴ purakkhitā, cd.

⁵ phussayi, cd.

Sabbābharaṇasañchannā ti hatthūpagādīhi sabbehi ābharāṇehi alaṅkāravasena sañchāditasarīrā.

Annapānaṃ ca ādāya khajjabhojjaṃ anappakaṇ ti sāliodanādiannaṃ ambapānādipānaṃ piṭṭhakhādaniyādikhajjaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ āhārasaṅkhātāṃ bhojjaṇ ca pahūtaṃ gahetvā. Uyyānaṃ abhihārayin ti nakkhattakīlāvasena uyyānaṃ upanesi. Annapānādi tattha¹ ānetvā saha parijanaena kilantī ramantī paricāriyanti ti adhippāyo.² Sā kete Añjanaṃ vanaṇ ti Sāketasamīpe Añjanavane vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Lokapajjotaṇ ti ñānapajjotena lokassa pajjotabhūtaṃ. Phusayin³ ti phusi. Adhikaṃ gacchan ti attho. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Sujātāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

LIV.

Uccekule ti ādikā Anopamāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamena vimutti-paripācaniyena dhamme paribrūhitvā imasmim buddhupāde Sāketanagare Majjhassa nāma seṭṭhino dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Rūpasampattiyaṃ Anopamā ti nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Tassā vayappattakāle bahū seṭṭhiputtā rājamahāmattā rājāno ca pitu dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ : “attano dhītaraṃ Anopamaṃ⁴ dehi, idaṇ c’idaṇ ca⁵ dassāmā” ti. Sā taṃ sutvā upanissayasampannatāya “gharāvāsena mayhaṃ attho n’atthi ti” satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā ñāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā desanānusārena vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā taṃ ussukkāpentī maggapaṭipāṭiyaṃ tatiyaphale paṭiṭṭhāsi. Sā satthāraṃ pabbajjaṃ yācivā satthu āṇāya bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upagantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ santike pabbajitvā sattame divase arahattaṃ sacchikatvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

¹ hattha, cd.

² paricāre santi adhippāyo, cd.

³ phussayin, cd.

⁴ Anūpamaṃ, cd.

⁵ iñc’ idaṇca, cd.

Ucce kule ahaṃ jātā bahuvitte mahaddhane
vaṇṇarūpena sampannā dhītā Majjhassa atrajā. 151.
Patthitā rājaputtehi seṭṭhiputtehi gijjhītā
pitū me pesayi dūtaṃ : “Detha mayhaṃ Anopamaṃ. 152.
Yattakaṃ ¹ tulitā esā tuyhaṃ dhītā Anopamā
tato aṭṭhaguṇaṃ dassaṃ hiraṇṇaṃ ratanāni ca.” 153.
Sāhaṃ ² disvāna sambuddhaṃ lokajetthaṃ anuttaraṃ
tassa pādāni vanditvā ekamante upāvisi. 154.
So me dhammaṃ adesesi ³ anukampāya Gotamo.
Nisinnā āsane tasmim phusayi ⁴ tatiyaṃ phalaṃ. 155.
Tato kesāni chetvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ
ajja me sattamī ⁵ ratti yato taṇhā visositā. 156.

ti imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ucce kule ti ulāranāme
vessakule. Bahuvitte ti alaṅkāradibahuvittūpakaraṇe.
Mahaddhane ti nidhānagate yeva. Cattārisakoṭipari-
māṇassa mahato dhanassa atthibhāvena mahaddhane ahaṃ
jātā ti yojanā. Vaṇṇarūpena saṃpannā ti vaṇṇa-
sampannā c’eva rūpasampannā ca. Siniddhabhāsuraṃ
chavisampattiyaṃ ābharaṇādisarirāvayavasampattiyaṃ ca
sampannāgatā ti attho. Dhītā Majjhassa atrajā
ti Majjhanāmassa seṭṭhino orasā dhītā. Patthitā rāja-
puttehi ti: “Kathaṃ nu kho taṃ labheyyamā” ti
rājakumārehi abhipatthitā. Seṭṭhiputtehi gijjhītā
ti tathā seṭṭhikumārehi pi gijjhītā paccāsimsitā. Detha
mayhaṃ Anopamaṃ ti rājaputtādayo “detha may-
haṃ Anopamaṃ detha mayhan” ti pitu santike dūtaṃ
pesayimsu.

Yattakaṃ ⁶ tulitā esā ti tuyhaṃ dhītā Anopamā
yattakaṃ dhanam agghatī ti tulitatulitā lakkhaṇaṇṇūhi
paricchinnā. Tato aṭṭhaguṇaṃ dassamī ⁷ ti
pitu me pesayi dūtan ti yojanā. Sesam hetthāvuttanayaṃ
eva.

Anopamāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ yatthakaṃ, cd. ² sā maṃ, cd. ³ adesi, cd.

⁴ phussayi, cd. ⁵ sattamā, cd. ⁶ yatthakaṃ, cd.

⁷ aṭṭhaguṇaṃ deyam dasso, cd.

LV.

Buddhavīra namo tyatthutī ādikā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi kira Padumuttarabhagavato kāle Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ pattā satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇantī satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhunim rattaññūnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikārakammaṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ paṭṭhapetvā yāvajīvaṃ dānādīni puññāni katvā kappasatasahassaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaritvā Kassapassa ca bhagavato amhākaṃ ca bhagavato antare buddhasuññe loke Bārāṇasīyaṃ pañcannaṃ dāsisatānaṃ jeṭṭhakā hutvā nibbatti. Atha sā vassūpanāyikasamaye pañca paccekabuddhe Nandamūlakapabbhārato Isipatane otaritvā nagare piṇḍāya caritvā Isipatanaṃ eva gantvā vassūpanāyikakuṭiyā atthāya hatthakammaṃ pariyesante disvā tā dāsiyo tāsāṃ āttano sāmike samādayitvā caṅkamanā diparicārasaṃpannā¹ pañca kuṭiyō kāretvā mañcapīṭhapāṇiyaparibhojanīyabhājanādīni upaṭṭhapetvā paccekabuddhe temāsāṃ tattha vasaṇatthāya paṭiññaṃ kāretvā vārabhikkhaṃ paṭṭhapesuṃ. Sā attano vāradivase bhikkhaṃ dātuṃ na sakkoti. Tassā sayāṃ sakagehato niharitvā deti, evaṃ temāsāṃ paṭijaggitvā pavāraṇāya sampattāya ekekaṃ dāsi ekekaṃ sātakaṃ visajjāpesi. Pañca thūlasātakasatāni ahesuṃ, tani parivattāpetvā pañcannaṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ ticivarāni katvā adāsi. Paccekabuddhā tāsāṃ passantīnaṃ yeva ākāseṇa Gandhamādanapabbataṃ agamamsu, tā pi sabbā yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devaloke nibbattimsu. Tāsāṃ jeṭṭhikā tato cavitvā Bārāṇasīyā avidūre pesakāragāme pesakārajeṭṭhikāya gehe nibbatti. Viññūtaṃ patvā Padumavatiyā putte pañcasate paccekabuddhe disvā sampiyāyamānā sabbe vanditvā bhikkhaṃ adāsi. Te bhattakiccaṃ katvā Gandhamādanaṃ eva agamamsu. Sā pi yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsarantī amhākaṃ satthu nibbattato puretaraṃ eva Devadahanagare Mahāsuppabuddhassa gehe paṭi-

¹ caṅkamān^o, cd.

sandhim gaṇhi. Gotamī ti'ssā¹ gottākataṃ eva nāmaṃ
 ahosi, Mahāmāyāya kanitṭhabhaginī. Lakkhaṇapāṭhakā pi
 “imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ pi kucchiyaṃ vasitā dārakā cakkavatti
 bhavissantī” ti vyākariṃsu. Suddhodanamahārājā vayap-
 pattakāle dve pi maṅgalaṃ katvā attano gharaṃ atinesī.
 Aparabhāge ambhakaṃ satthari uppajjitvā pavattavara-
 dhammacakke anupubbena tattha tattha veneyyānaṃ
 anuggahaṃ karonte Vesālīṃ² upanissāya kūtāgārasālāyaṃ
 viharante Suddhodanamahārājā setacchattassa hetṭhā
 arahattaṃ sacchikatvā parinibbāsi. Atha Mahāpajāpati
 pabbajitukāmaṃ hutvā satthāraṃ ekavāraṃ pabbajjaṃ
 yācamānā alabhitvā dutiyavāraṃ kesam chindāpetvā
 kāsāyāni acchādetvā kalahavivādasuttantadesanāpariyo-
 sāne nikkhamitvā pabbajitānaṃ³ pañcannaṃ Sakyakumā-
 rasatānaṃ pādaparicārīkāhi saddhim Vesālīṃ⁴ gantvā
 Ānandattheraṃ satthāraṃ yācāpetvā atṭhaḥhi garudham-
 mehi pabbajjaṇ ca⁵ upasampadaṇ ca paṭilabhi. Itarā pana
 sabbā pi ekato upasampannā ahesum, ayam ettha
 saṃkhepo. Vitthārato pan'etaṃ vatthupāliyaṃ āgataṃ
 eva. Evaṃ upasampannā pana Mahāpajāpatigotamī
 satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi.
 Ath'assā satthā dhammaṃ desesi. Sā satthu santike
 kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā bhāvanāṃ anuyuñjanti naci-
 rass'eva abhiññāpaṭisambhidāparivāraṃ arahattaṃ pā-
 puni. Sesā pana pañcasatā bhikkhuniyo nandakovāda-
 pariyoṣāne chaḷābhīññā ahesum. Ath'ekadivasam satthā
 Jetavanamahāvihāre ariyagaṇamañjhe nisinna bhikkhuniyo
 ṭhānantare ṭhapento Mahāpajāpatigotamiṃ⁶ rattaññū-
 naṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ aggatṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā phalasukhena
 nibbānasukhena vitināmenti kataññūtiyā ṭhatvā ekadiva-
 sam satthu guṇābhittavanapubbakaupakaraṇābhāvamū-
 khena aññaṃ vyākaronṭi:

Buddhavīra namo ty atthu sabbasattānaṃ uttama⁷

yo maṃ dukkhā pamocesi aññaṃ ca bahukaṃ janam. 157.

¹ ti sā, cd.

² Vesālī, cd.

³ pabbajjitānaṃ, cd.

⁴ Vesālī, cd.

⁵ pabbajāṇ, cd.

⁶ °gotamī, cd.

⁷ uttamam, cd.

Sabbadukkhaṃ pariññātaṃ hetutaṇhā visositā
 ariyaṭṭhaṅgiko¹ maggo nirodho phusito² mayā. 158.
 Mātā putto pitā bhātā ayyikā ca pure ahuṃ³
 yathābhuccaṃ ajānanti⁴ saṃsari'haṃ anibbisaṃ. 159.
 Ditṭho hi me so bhagavā antimo'yaṃ samussayo
 nikkhīno jātisaṃsāro n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 160.
 Āraddhaviṛiye pahitatte niccaṃ daḥhaparakkame
 samagge sāvake passa, esā buddhāna vandanā. 161.
 Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya Māyā janayi Gotamaṃ
 vyādhimaraṇatunnānaṃ⁵ dukkhakkhandhaṃ vyapānudi
 ti. 162.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha buddhavirā ti catu-
 saccabuddhesu vīrasabbaññubuddho hutvā uttamaviriyeḥi
 catusaccabuddhe vā catubbidhasamappadhānaviriyanibbat-
 tiyā vijitavijayattā virā nāma. Bhagavā pana viriyapāra-
 mīpāripūriyā caturaṅgasamannāgataviriyādhiṭṭhānena⁶
 sātisaṃsāracatubbidhasamappadhānakiccanibbattiyā tassā ca
 vinayasantāne sammad eva paṭiṭṭhāpitattā viśesato viriya-
 yuttatāya vīro ti vattabbaṃ arahati. Na mo ty atthū
 ti na mo namakkāro te hotu. Sabba sattaṇaṃ
 uttamā ti apadādhedhesu sattesu silādiguṇehi uttamo
 bhagavā. Tad ekasesaṃ satthu pakāraṇaṃ dassetuṃ
 yo maṃ dukkhā pamocesi aññaṃ ca ba hu-
 kaṃ ja na n ti vatvā attano dukkarapamuttabhāvaṃ
 bhāventi sabbadukkhaṃ ti gātham āha. Puna yato
 pamocesi taṃ tattha dukkhaṃ ekadesena dassenti mātā
 putto ti gātham āha.

Tattha yathābhuccaṃ ajānanti⁷ ti pavatti-
 hetuādi yathābhūtaṃ anavabojjhanti. Saṃsari'haṃ
 anibbisaṃ⁸ ti saṃsārasamuddapaṭiṭṭhaṃ avindanti
 alabhanti rāgādisu aparāparuppattivāseṇa saṃsari
 ahaṃ ti kathenti āha “mātā putto⁹ ti ādi.”

(¹ bhāvit' atṭho, cd.

² phussito, cd.

³ ahu, cd.

⁴ pajānanti, cd.

⁵ maraṇacatuṇ, cd.

⁶ °sampaññaṃ, cd.

⁷ pajānanti, cd.

⁸ anibbisaṃ, cd.

⁹ mātu putto, cd.

Yasmim bhava etassa mātā ahosi tato aññasmiṃ bhava hi tass'eva¹ putto, tato aññasmiṃ bhava pitā bhātā ahūti attho. Diṭṭho me ti gāthāya pi attano dukkhato pamuttabhāvam eva vibhāveti. Tattha diṭṭho hi me so bhagavā ti so bhagavā sammāsambuddho attanā diṭṭhalokuttaradhammadassanena ñāṇacakkhunā mayā paccakkhāto diṭṭho. Yo hi dhammaṃ passati bhagavantam passati nāma yathāha: "Yo kho Vakkhali dhammaṃ passati so maṃ passati" ti ādi.

Ārad dhaviriye ti paggahitaviriye. Pahitatte ti nibbānaṃ pesitacittē. Niccaṃ daḷha parakkame ti appattassa pattiya phalasamāpattattāya sabbakālaṃ thiraparakkame. Samagge ti siladiṭṭhisāmaññaṇa samhatabhāvena² samagge satthu desanāya savanatte jātattā. Sāvake ti ime maggaṭṭhā ime phalaṭṭhā ti yāthāvato passati. Esā buddhāna³ vandanā ti sā satthu dhammasarīrabhūtaṃ ariyasāvakānaṃ ariyabhāvabhūtaṃ ca lokuttaradhammaṃ atthapaccakkhakiriya esā sammāsambuddhānaṃ sāvakabuddhānaṃ ca vandanā yāthāvatoraṇaninnatā.

Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya ti osānagāthāya pi satthu lokassa bahūpakāraṇaṃ yeva vibhāveti. Yaṃ pan'ettha atthato na vibhattaṃ taṃ suviññeyyaṃ eva.

Ath' ekadā Mahāpajāpatigotamī satthari Vesāliyaṃ viharante mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ sayama Vesāliyaṃ bhikkhunūpassaye viharanti pubbaṇhasamayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā attano divātṭhāne yathāparicchinna kālaṃ phalasamāpattisukhena vītināmetvā phalasamāpattito vuṭṭhāya attano patipattiṃ⁴ paccavekkhitvā somanassajātaṃ attano saṅkhāre āvajanti tesam khīṇāsavabhāvaṃ⁵ ñatvā evaṃ cintesi: yaṃ nūnaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā bhagavantaṃ anujātā manobhāvayena ca there sabbe va sabrahmacariye āpucchitvā⁶ idha āgacchantā parinibbāpeyyaṃ ti. Yathā ca theriya evaṃ tassā

¹ hi sseva, cd.

² samamhata°, cd.

³ buddhānaṃ, cd.

⁴ patipatti, cd.

⁵ khīṇābhāvaṃ, cd.

⁶ āpucchetvā, cd.

parivārabhūtānaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhunīsatānaṃ parivita-
takko ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne:—

Ekadā lokapajjoto Vesāliyaṃ mahāvane
kūtāgāresu sālāyaṃ vasate naraśārathi.¹ 1.
Tadā jinassa mātucchā Mahāgotamī bhikkhunī
tahiṃ gate² pure ramme vasi bhikkhunūpassaye.³ 2.
Bhikkhunihi vimuttāhi satehi saha pañcahi
rahogātāya tass'evaṃ cittassāsi⁴ vitakkitam.⁵ 3.
Buddhassa parinibbānaṃ⁶ sāvakaggayugassa⁷ vā
Rāhulānandanandānaṃ⁸ nāhaṃ lacchāmi passitum 4.
Buddhassa parinibbānaṃ sāvakaggayugassa vā⁹
Mahākassapanandānaṃ Ānandarāhulāna ca.¹⁰ 5.
Paṭipucchāhaṃ¹¹ saṅkhāre osajjitvāna nibbutiṃ
gaccheyyaṃ¹² lokanāthena anuññātā mahesinā. 6.
Tathā pañcasatānaṃ pi bhikkhunīnaṃ vitakkitam
āsi Khemādikānaṃ pi etad eva vitakkitam. 7.
Bhūmicālo tadā āsi nādītā¹³ devadudrabhi
upassayādhivatthāyo¹⁴ devatā sokapīlītā. 8.
Vilapantā sukaruṇaṃ tatth'assūni pavattayaṃ
mittā bhikkhuniyo tehi upagantvāna Gotamiṃ. 9.
Nipacca sirasā pāde idaṃ vacanaṃ abravuṃ¹⁵
tattha toyalavāsittā mayam ayye¹⁶ raho gatā. 10.
Sācalā calitā bhūmi nādītā¹⁷ devadudrabhi
paridevā ca suyyante¹⁸ kim atthaṃ¹⁹ nūna Gotami. 11.
Tadā avoca sā saddaṃ yathā parivitakkitam
tāyo pi sabbā āhamsu²⁰ yathā parivitakkitam. 12.
Yadi te rucitaṃ ayye nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sivaṃ
nibbāyissāma sabbā pi buddhānuññāya subbate. 13.

¹ vasatena sārathi, P.

² tahiṃ kate, A.

³ bhikkhunūpassaye, P.

⁴ cittassapi, A. P.

⁵ vikkitam, P. ⁶ parinibbānā, P.

⁷ sāvakappay°, P.

^{8—9} Rāhul°—yugassa vā, om. P.

¹⁰ °rāhulo pi ca, P.

¹¹ °pucchāyusaṅkh, A.

¹² āgacch°, P.

¹³ aditā, P.

¹⁴ °vatthāya, P.

¹⁵ abravi, P.

¹⁶ mayameyya, P.

¹⁷ āditā, P.

¹⁸ sūyante, P.

¹⁹ kim attha, P.

²⁰ āhamsu, A.

Mayam pahāya nikkhantā¹ gharā pi ca bhavā pi ca
 sahāye'va gamissāma nibbānam padam² uttamam. 14.
 Nibbānāya vadantīnaṃ kiṃ vakkhāmī ti sā vadi³
 saha sabbāhi niggañchi bhikkhunīlayanā tadā. 15.
 Upassaye yā 'dhivatthā devatā tā khamantu me
 bhikkhunīlayanassedam pacchimam dassanam mama. 16.
 Na jarā maccu vā yattha⁴ appiyehi samāgamo⁵
 piyehi na viyogo 'tthi taṃ vajissam asaṅkhatam. 17.
 Avitarāgā taṃ sutvā vacanam sugatorasā
 sokattā paridevimsu "aho no appapuññatā." 18.
 Bhikkhunīnilayo suñño bhūto tāhi vinā ayaṃ
 passa te viya tarāyo⁶ na dissanti jinorasā. 19.
 Nibbānam Gotamī yāti satehi saha pañcahi
 nadīsatehi va sahā Gaṅgā pañcahi sāgaram. 20.
 Rathiyāya vajanti⁷ taṃ disvā saddhā upāsikā
 gharā nikkhamma pādesu nipacca idam abravuṃ. 21.
 "Pasīdassu mahābhoge anāthāyo vihāya no ;
 tayā na yuttā nibbātum " icchaṭṭā vilapimsu tā. 22.
 Tāsam sokapahānattham avoca madhuram giram :
 ruditena alam puttā hāsakālo'yam ajja vo. 23.
 Pariññātam mahādukkham dukkhahetu vivajjito
 nirodho me sacchikato maggo cāpi subhāvito. 24.
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā katam buddhassa sāsanam
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 25.
 Yass' atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānāgāriyam
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaññojanakkhayo. 26.
 Buddhō tassa ca saddhammo anūno yāva tiṭṭhati
 nibbātum tāva kālo me mā maṃ socatha puttikā. 27.
 Koṇḍaññānandanandādi tiṭṭhanti Rāhulo jino
 sukhito sahito saṅgho hatadabbā ca tiṭṭhiyā. 28.
 Okkākavaṃsassa yaso ussito Māramaddano
 nanu sampati kālo⁸ me nibbānatthāya puttikā. 29.

¹ mayam sahā va nik°, A.² puram, P.³ sāsanam, P. ; sā vadam, A.⁴ taṃ yatthi, P.⁵ samāgamā, P.⁶ tarāyo, B.⁷ vajantiyo, A.⁸ sampattakālo, B.

Cirappabhuti yaṃ mayhaṃ patthitaṃ ajja sijjhate
 Ānanda bherikālo 'yaṃ kiṃ vo assūhi puttikā. 30.
 Sace mayi dayā atthi yadi c' atthi kataññutā
 saddhammatthitiyā sabbā karoṭha viriyaṃ dāḷhaṃ. 31.
 Thinaṃ adāsī pabbajjaṃ sambuddho yācito mayā
 tasmā yathāhaṃ nandissam tathā tam anutitṭhatha. 32.
 Tā evaṃ anusāsivā bhikkhunihi purakkhatā
 upecca buddhaṃ vanditvā idaṃ vacanam abravi : 33.
 Ahaṃ Sugata te mātā tvaṃ ca vira pitā mama
 saddhammasukhada nātha ¹ tayā jāt'amhi Gotama. 34.
 Samvaddhito ² 'yaṃ Sugata rūpakāyo mayā tava
 anindito ³ dhammatanu mama samvaddhito ⁴ tayā. 35.
 Muhuttaṃ taṇhāsamaṇaṃ khīraṃ tvaṃ pāyito mayā
 tayāhaṃ ⁵ santam accantaṃ dhammakhīraṃ pi pāyitā. 36.
 Bandhanā rakkhane mayhaṃ anaṇo tvaṃ mahāmune
 puttakāmā thiyo yācam ⁶ labhanti tādisaṃ sutam. ⁷ 37.
 Mandhātādinarindānaṃ yā mātā sā bhavaṇṇave
 nimuggāhaṃ tayā ⁸ putta tārītā bhavasāgarā. 38.
 "Rañño mātā mahesī" ti sulabhaṃ nāmaṃ itthinam ⁹
 "Buddhamātā" ti yaṃ nāmaṃ etaṃ paramadullabhaṃ. 39.
 tañ ca laddhaṃ mahāvira paṇidhānaṃ maman tayā ¹⁰
 anukaṃ vā mahantaṃ vā taṃ sabbam pūritaṃ tayā. ¹¹ 40.
 Parinibbātum icchāmi vihayemaṃ kaḷevaram
 anujānāhi me vira dukkhantakara nāyaka. 41.
 Cakkaṅkusadhajākiṇṇe pāde kamalakomale
 pasārehi. Paṇāman te karissaṃ puttauttame. ¹² 42.
 Suvaṇṇarāsisaṅkāsaṃ sarīraṃ kuru pākataṃ
 katvā dehaṃ suditṭhaṃ te santiṃ gacchāmi ¹³ nāyaka. 43.
 Dvattimsalakkhaṇūpetam supabhālakaṇṭam tanum
 sañjhāghana ¹⁴ va bālakkam ¹⁵ mātucchaṃ dassayi jino. 44.

¹ °sukhadam nātha, P.

² samvaddhito, A.

³ anindiyo, P.

⁴ samvaddhito, A.

⁵ tassāhaṃ, P.

⁶ dhiyoyāca, P.

⁷ puttaṃ, P.

⁸ tassā, P.

⁹ nāmanimittinaṃ, P.

¹⁰ tiyā, P.

¹¹ mayā, P.

¹² puttapemasā, P.

¹³ santi gacchāma, P.

¹⁴ sañchā°, A.

¹⁵ balattam, B.

Phullāravindasaṅkāse taruṇādiccasappabhe¹
cakkāṅkīte pādātale tato sā sirasā pati. 45.

Paṇamāmi² narādicca ādiccakulaketuṇaṃ
pacchime maraṇe tuyhaṃ na taṃ ikkhāma'ahaṃ puno. 46.

Itthiyo nāma lokagga sabbadosā karāma tā
yadi ko c'atthi³ doso me khamassu karuṇākara. 47.

Itthikānaṃ ca pabbajjaṃ yaṃ' haṃ yāciṃ punappuṇaṃ
ettha ce atthi⁴ doso me taṃ khamassu narāsabha. 48.

Mayā bhikkhuniyo vīra tavānuññāya sāsītā
tatra ce atthi dunnitaṃ taṃ khamassu khamāpitā.⁵ 49.

Akkhante nāma khantabbā⁶ kimbhava guṇabhūsaṇe
kim uttaraṇaṃ te vakkhāmi nibbānāya vajantiyā. 50.

Suddhe anūne mama bhikkhusaṅghe lokā ito nissaritaṃ
khamante

pabbhātakāle⁷ vyasanaṅgatānaṃ disvāna niyyāti va canda-
lekha. 51.

Tadetarā bhikkhuniyo jīṇaggaṃ tārā va candānugatā
Sumeruṃ⁸

padakkhiṇaṃ kacca nipacca pāde tthitā⁹ mukhantaṃ samu-
dikkhamānā. 52.

Na tittipubbaṃ¹⁰ tava dassanena cakkhuṃ na sotā tava
bhāsitenā

cittaṃ mama kevalaṃ ekaṃ eva pappuyya¹¹ taṃ dham-
marasena tittim.¹² 53.

Nadato parisāyaṇaṃ te¹³ vāditabbapahārino

ye te dakkhanti vadaṇaṃ¹⁴ dhaññā¹⁵ te narapuṇḍava. 54.

Dīghaṅguli tambanake subhe āyatapamhike

ye pāde paṇamissanti¹⁶ te pi dhaññā guṇandhara.¹⁷ 55.

Madhurāni pahatthāni dosagghāni hitāni ca

ye te vākyāni suyyanti te pi dhaññā naruttama. 56.

¹ karuṇād°, P. ² panamāmi, P. ³ yadi ko pacatthi, P.

⁴ tattha, A.

⁵ khamāmi ti, B.

⁶ akkhantena akhaṇ°, A. ; akkhātāṃ āma khaṇ°, P.

⁷ pabbhātā°, P.

⁸ Sineruṃ, P.

⁹ dhītā, P.

¹⁰ titthip°, P.

¹¹ pabbuyya, A. P.

¹² titthi, P.

¹³ parisāyaṇto, P.

¹⁴ vadantaṃ, P.

¹⁵ paññā, P.

¹⁶ panamissanti, P.

¹⁷ guṇandharā, P.

dhaññāhan te mahāvira mānapūjanatapparā ¹
 tiṇṇasaṃsārakantārā ² suvākyena sirīmato. 57.
 Tato sā anumānetvā ³ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pi subbatā
 Rāhulānandanande ca vanditvā idam abravi : 58.
 āsivisālayasame rogāvāse kaḷevare
 nibbinṇā dukkhasaṅghāte ⁴ jarāmaranagocare 59.
 Nānakālamalākiṇṇe ⁵ parāyatte ⁶ nirihaḥ
 tena nibbātum icchāmi anumaññatha puttakā. 60.
 Nando Rāhulabhaddo ca vītasokā nirāsavā
 tṭhitācalatṭhitithirā ⁷ dhammatam anucintayum. 61.
 dhir atthu saṅkhatam lolam asāram kadalūpamam
 māyāmarīcisadisam ittarā ⁸ anavatṭhitam. 62.
 Yattha nāma jinassāyam mātucchā buddhaposikā
 Gotamī nidhanam yāti aniccā sabbasaṅkhatam 63.
 Ānando ca tadā sekho sokaṭṭo jinavacchalo
 tatth'assūni karonto so karuṇam paridevati : 64.
 Hāsanti ⁹ Gotamī yāti nūna buddho ¹⁰ pi nibbutim
 gacchati naciren' eva aggi-r-iva ¹¹ nirindhano. 65.
 Evaṃ vilapamānan tam Ānandam āha Gotamī :
 sutisāgaragambhīra buddhopatṭhānatappara 66.
 Na yuttam socitum putta hāsakāle ¹² upatṭhite
 tayā me saraṇam ¹³ putta nibbānantam upāgatam. 67.
 Tayā ¹⁴ tāta samajjhittṭho ¹⁵ pabbajjam anujāni no
 mā putta vimano hohi ¹⁶ saphalo te parissamo. 68.
 Yam na ditṭham purānehi ¹⁷ titthikācariyehi pi
 tam padam sukumārihi sattavassāhi ¹⁸ veditam. 69.
 Buddhasāsanapāletā ¹⁹ pacchimam ²⁰ dassanam tava
 tattha gacchām' aham putta gato yattha na dissate. 70.

¹ otamparā, P. ² tinna°, P. ³ anubhāvetvā, B.

⁴ nibbinṇā dukkhasaṅkhāte, P. ⁵ °kāḷa°, P.

⁶ parāyatte, P. ⁷ °dhitivarā, B.

⁸ itarā, P. B. ⁹ bhāsanti, P.

¹⁰ nanu buddho, A. B. ¹¹ aggi viya. ¹² hāsakāre, P.

¹³ maraṇam, P. ¹⁴ tassā, P. ¹⁵ samijjh°, P.

¹⁶ hoti, P. ¹⁷ purānehi, A. ¹⁸ satav°, B.

¹⁹ °pāleto, B. ²⁰ khamantam, P.

Kadāci dhammaṃ desento khipi lokaggaṇāyako
 tadāhaṃ āsīsavācaṃ ¹ avocaṃ ² anukampikā : 71.
 “Ciraṃ jīva mahāvira kappam tiṭṭha mahāmune
 sabbalokassa atthāya bhavassu ajarāmaro.” 72.
 Taṃ tathāvādinim ³ buddho mamaṃ so etaṃ abravi ⁴ :
 “na h’ evaṃ vandiyā buddhā yathā vandasi Gotamī.” 73.
 “Kathaṃ carahi sabbaññu vanditabbā tathāgatā
 kathaṃ avandiyā buddhā taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito.” 74.
 “Āraddhaviriye pahitatte niccaṃ dalhaparakkame
 samagge sāvake passa etaṃ buddhāna vandanaṃ.” ⁵ 75.
 Tato upassayaṃ gantvā ekikāhaṃ ⁶ vicintayim :
 samaggaṃ parisam nātho roceti ⁷ ti bhavantago. 76.
 Handāhaṃ parinibbissaṃ mā vipattitaṃ addasaṃ. ⁸
 evāhaṃ cintayitvāna disvāna isisattamaṃ 77.
 parinibbānakālaṃ taṃ ārocesiṃ ⁹ vināyakaṃ.
 tato so samanūññāsi : kālaṃ jānāhi Gotamī. 78.
 Kilesā —pa— anāsavā. 79.
 Svāgataṃ —pa— sāsaṇaṃ. 80.
 Paṭisambhidā —pa— sāsaṇaṃ. 81.
 Thīnaṃ dhammābhisamaye ye bālā vimatiṅgaṭā
 tesam ditṭhippahānatthaṃ iddhiṃ dassehi Gotamī. 82.
 Tadā nipacca sambuddhaṃ uppatitvāna ambaraṃ
 iddhiṃ anekam ¹⁰ dassesi buddhānuññāya Gotamī. 83.
 Ekikā bahudhā āsi ¹¹ bahudhā-c-ekikā tathā
 āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tironabhaṃ ¹² 84.
 Asajjamānā ¹³ agamā bhūmiyaṃ pi nimujjatha
 abhiijamāne uduke agaṇchi mahiyā yathā. 85.
 Sakunī va yathākāse ¹⁴ pallaṅken’ agamī ¹⁵ tadā
 vasaṃ vattesi kāyena yāva brahmanivesanaṃ. 86.

¹ āsi vacanaṃ, P. B.² avocaṃ, P.³ tathāvādinī, P.⁴ mama so eta bravi, P.⁵ vandanā, P. B.⁶ ekakāhaṃ, A.⁷ rocesi, A.⁸ vipattitaṃ, A. ; vipattitamandassaṃ, P.⁹ arocesi, P.¹⁰ iddhi anekā, P.¹¹ ekikā bahudhā cāpi, P.¹² tirokuṭaṃ tironagaṃ, A.¹³ āsajj°, B.¹⁴ tathākāse, A.¹⁵ pallaṅkena kami, A.

Sinerum daṇḍam katvāna chattam katvā mahāmahiṃ¹
 samūlam parivattetvā dhārayam caṅkami nabhe. 87.
 Chasūrodayakālo va lokaṇ ca kāsī dhūmikaṃ²
 yugante³ viya lokam sā⁴ jālamālākulam akā. 88.
 Mucalindaṃ⁵ mahāselam Merumūlanadantare⁶
 sāsapā-r-iva sabbāni eken'aggahi mutṭhinā. 89.
 aṅgulaggena⁷ chādesi bhākaram sadisākaram
 candasūrasahassāni āveḷam⁸ iva dhārayi. 90.
 Catusāgaratoyāni dhārayi ekapāṇinā
 yugantajaladākāram⁹ mahāvassam pavassatha. 91.
 Cakkavattim sapaṇisam māpayi sā nabhatthale
 Garuḷam dviradam¹⁰ siham vinadantam padassayi.¹¹ 92.
 ekikā abhinimmitvā 'ppameyyam bhikkhunigaṇam
 puna antaradhāpetvā ekikā munim abravi : 93.
 Mātucchā te mahāvira tava sāsana-kārikā
 anuppattā sakam attham¹² pāde vandāmi¹³ cakkhuma. 94.
 Dassetvā vividham iddhiṃ¹⁴ orohitvā nabhatthalā
 vanditvā lokapajjotam ekamantam nisīdi sā. 95.
 Sā¹⁵ visavassasatikā jātiyāham mahāmune
 alam ettāvata vira nibbāyissāmi nāyaka.¹⁶ 96.
 Tadā ti¹⁷ vimhitā sabbā parisā sā katañjali
 avoc' ayye¹⁸ katham āsi atuliddhiparakkama.¹⁹ 97.
 Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā
 ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 98.
 Tadāham Haṃsavatīyam jātamaccakule ahum
 sabbopakārasampanne iddhe phīte mahaddhane. 99.
 Kadāci pitunā saddhiṃ dāsigaṇapurakkhatā²⁰
 mahatā parivārena tam upecca narāsabham 100.

¹ mahi imam, P. ² dhūmakam, P. ³ yugandhe, P.

⁴ piyalokamsā, A. ⁵ Muñcalindaṃ, A.

⁶ °mūlān°, P. ⁷ aṅguliggena, P. ⁸ avelam, P.

⁹ yugandhajalajā karā, P. ¹⁰ dvitudaṃ, P.

¹¹ padassasi, P. ¹² attam, P. ¹³ vandāma, P.

¹⁴ vividhā iddhi, P. ¹⁵ sa, P. ¹⁶ nāyakam, P.

¹⁷ tadā tā, P. ¹⁸ avoceya, P.

¹⁹ °parakkamā, A. ²⁰ °purakkhitā, P

Vāsavam¹ viya vassantam dhammamegham pavassayam²
sāradādiccasadisam ramsijālasamujjalam 101.

disvā cittam pasādetvā³ sutvā c'assa subhāsitam⁴
mātuccham bhikkhunim⁵ agge t̥apentam naranāya-
kam 102.

Sutvā datvā mahādānam sattāham tassa tādino
sasaṅghassa naraggassa paccayāni bahūni ca 103.

nipacca pādamūlamhi tam t̥hānam abhipatthayim.

Tato mahāparisati avoca isisattamo : 104.

Yā sasaṅgham abhojesi sattāham lokanāyakam
tam aham kittayissāmi sunātha mama bhāsato. 105.

Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 106.

Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
Gotamī nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvikā. 107.

Tassa buddhassa mātucchā jivikāpādikā⁶ ayam
ratannūnañ ca aggattam bhikkhunīnam labhissati. 108.

Tam sutvāham⁷ pamoditvā⁸ yāvajivam tadā jinam
paccayehi upat̥thitvā tato kālakatā⁹ aham. 109.

Tāvatimsesu devesu sabbakāmasamiddhisu
nibbattā dasah' aṅgehi¹⁰ aññe abhibhavi aham.¹¹ 110.

Rūpasaddehi gandhehi rasehi phusanehi ca
āyunāpi ca vaṇṇena sukhena yasasā pi ca. 111.

Tath' evādhigateyyena adhiggaṃyha¹² virocanaṃ
ahosim amarindassa mahesī dayitā tahiṃ. 112.

Samsāre samsaranti 'ham kammavāyusameritā
Kāsissa rañño visaye ajāyim dāsagāmake.¹³ 113.

Pañca dāsasatānūnā nivasanti tahiṃ tadā
sabbesam tattha yo jeṭṭho tassa jāyā ahos' aham. 114.

Sayambhuno pañcasatā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisum.
te disvāna aham tuṭṭhā saha sabbāhi itthibhi 115.

¹ vasantam, A. ² pavassaram, P. ³ pasāditvā, P.

⁴ vassasubh°, P. ⁵ bhikkhunī, P.

⁶ jivitamātikā, B. ; jivitāp°, P. ⁷ ham om. A.

⁸ pamuditā, P. ⁹ kālaṅkatā, A.

¹⁰ das'aṅgehi, P. ¹¹ aññehi nikkamī aham, P.

¹² atiggaṃyha, A. ¹³ aññāsi gāmake, P.

Subhā bhavitvā ¹ sabbāyo ² catumāse upatṭhahum.³
 Ticivarāni datvāna saṃsarimha sasāmikā. 116.
 Tato cutā sabbā pi tā Tāvatisagatā mayam.
 pacchime ca bhava dāni jātā Devadahe pure. 117.
 Pitā Añjanasakko me matā mama Sulakkhaṇā
 tato Kapilavatthusmiṃ Suddhodanagharam gatā. 118.
 Sesā Sakyakule jātā Sakyānaṃ gharam āgamum
 aham visitṭhā sabbāsaṃ jinassāpādikā ahum. 119.
 Mama putto' bhinikkhamma buddho āsi vināyako.
 Pacchāham pabbajitvāna satehi saha pañcahi 120.
 Sākiyānihi dhīrāhi saha ⁴ santī sukham phusim.
 ye tadā pubbajātiyaṃ amhākaṃ āhu sāmīno 121.
 Saha puññassa kattāro mahāsamayakārakā
 phusimsu ⁵ arahattan te sugatenānukampitā.⁶ 122.
 tadetarā bhikkhuniyo āruhimsu ⁷ nabhatthalam
 saṃgatā viya tārāyo virocimsu mahiddhikā. 123.
 Iddhim ⁸ anekā dassesum piḷandhavikatiṃ ⁹ yathā
 kammāro kanakass' eva ¹⁰ kammaññassa susikkhitā. 124.
 dassetvā pāṭihērāni ¹¹ cittāni ca bahūni ca
 tosetvā vā dipavaram munim saparisam ¹² tadā 125.
 orohitvāna gaganā ¹³ vanditvā isisattamaṃ
 anuññātā naraggena yathā ṭhāne nisīdisum. 126.
 Aho 'nukampikā ¹⁴ amham saṃvāsaṃ cira ¹⁵ Gotamī
 vāsītā tava puññehi pattā no āsavakkhayam. 127.
 Kilesā —pa— sāsanaṃ. 128.
 Iddhiyaṃ ca vasī homa ¹⁶ dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 Cetopariyaññānassa vasī homa mahāmune. 129.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāma dibbacakkhum visodhitam
 sabbāsavā parikkhiṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 130.

¹ pugā bhavitvā, B. ; pugāva hutvā, A.

² saṃhāyo, B. ³ upatṭhayi, P. ⁴ vināhi saha, P.

⁵ phussimsu, P. ⁶ okampite, P.

⁷ arah°, A. ⁸ iddhisu, P. ⁹ piladdhanavikati, P.

¹⁰ kanakam yeva, P. ¹¹ pāṭihērāni, A.

¹² purisasadisam, P. ¹³ gaganā, P.

¹⁴ 'nukampitā, P. ¹⁵ vira, P. ¹⁶ homi, P.

Atthe dhamme ca nerutte paṭibhāne ca vijjati¹
 ñāṇaṃ amhaṃ mahāvīra uppannaṃ tava santike. 131.
 Asmābhipariciṇṇo 'si mettacittāhi nāyaka
 anujānāhi sabbāyo nibbānāya mahāmune. 132.
 Nibbāyissāma icc' evaṃ kiṃ vakkhāmi vadantiyo
 yassa dāni ca vo kālaṃ² maññathā ti jino bravi. 133.
 Gotamīādikā tāyo tadā bhikkhuniyo jinaṃ
 vanditvā āsanā tamhā vuṭṭhāya āgamaṃsu tā. 134.
 Mahatā janakāyena saha lokagganāyako
 anusamsāvayi viro mātucchaṃ yāva koṭṭhakaṃ. 135.
 Tadā nipati pādesu Gotamī lokabandhuno
 sahetarāhi³ sabbāhi pacchimaṃ pādavandanam. 136.
 Idam pacchimakaṃ⁴ mayhaṃ lokanāthassa dassanaṃ
 na puno amatākāraṃ passissāmi mukhaṃ tava. 137.
 Na ca me vadanam⁵ vīra tava pādesu komale
 samphusissāmi lokagga⁶ ajja gacchāmi nibbutim. 138.
 Rūpena kiṃ tavānena diṭṭhadhamme yathātathe⁷
 sabbam saṅkhatam ev'etaṃ anassāsikam ittaram. 139.
 Sā saha tāhi gantvāna bhikkhunūpassayaṃ sakam
 addhapallaṅkam ābhujya⁸ nisidi paramāsane.⁹ 140.
 Tadā upāsikā tattha buddhasāsanavacchalā¹⁰
 tassā pavattim¹¹ sutvāna upesum pādavandikā. 141.
 Karehi uraṃ pahantvā chinnaṃ mūlā yathā latā
 rodentā karaṇaṃ ravaṃ¹² sokattā bhuvi¹³ pātita.¹⁴ 142.
 Mā no saraṇade nāthe vihāya gami¹⁵ nibbutim¹⁶
 nipatitvāna yācāma sabbāyo sirasā mayam. 143.
 Yā padhānatamā¹⁷ tasmaṃ saddhāpaññā upāsikā
 tassā sīsaṃ pamajjanti idam vacanaṃ abravim¹⁸: 144.
 Alaṃ puttā visādena mārāpāsānuvattinā
 aniccaṃ saṅkhatam sabbam viyogantaṃ¹⁹ calācalaṃ. 145.

¹ vijjāti, A. ² te kālaṃ, P. ³ sah' eva tāhi, A.

⁴ iman p°, P. ⁵ te vandanam, P. ⁶ lokaggam, P.

⁷ yathātatham, P. ⁸ ābhuñja, A. P.; āruhyam, B.

⁹ varamāsane, P. ¹⁰ °vacchalo, P. ¹¹ pavatti, A.

¹² rāvaṃ, P. ¹³ bhūmi, B. ¹⁴ pātikā, P.

¹⁵ vihāyāgami, P. ¹⁶ nibbuti, P.

¹⁷ padānat°, P. ¹⁸ abravi, cdd. ¹⁹ viyogandham, P.

Tato sā tā visajjitvā¹ paṭhamam jhānam uttamam
 dutiyañ ca tatiyañ ca samāpajji catutthakam. 146.
 Ākāśayatanañ ceva viññāṇayatanaṃ tathā
 ākiñcam² neva saññāñ ca samāpajji yathākkamam. 147.
 Paṭilomena jhānāni samāpajjatha Gotamī
 yāvata³ paṭhamam jhānam tato yāva catutthakam. 148.
 Tato vutthāya nibbāyi dīpaccei va⁴ nirāsana
 bhūmicālo mahā āsi nabhasmā⁵ vijjutā⁶ pati. 149.
 Panādītā⁷ dudrabhiyo parideviṃsu devatā
 pupphavutthi ca gaganā abhivassatha mediniṃ. 150.
 Kampito Merurājā pi raṅgamajjhe yathā naṭo
 sokena cātīdīno 'va⁸ viravo āsi sāgaro.⁹ 151.
 Devā nāgāsura brahmā saṃviggahimsu taṃ khane
 aniccā vata saṅkhārā yathāyaṃ vilayaṃ gatā. 152.
 Yā cemaṃ parivāriṃsu satthu sāsanakārikā
 tāyo pi anupādānā dīpacci¹⁰ viya nibbutā. 153.
 Hā yogā vippayogantā¹¹ hāniccam sabbasaṅkhatam
 hā jīvitaṃ vināsantaṃ iccāsi¹² paridevanā. 154.
 Tato devā ca brahmā ca lokadhammānuvattanaṃ
 kālānurūpaṃ kubbanti upetvā isisattamaṃ. 155.
 Tadā āmantayi satthā Ānandaṃ sutisāgaram¹³
 gacchānanda nivedehi bhikkhūnaṃ mātu nibbutiṃ.¹⁴ 156.
 Tadānando nirānando assunā puñṇalocano
 gaggarena sarenāha¹⁵ "samāgacchantu¹⁶ bhikkhavo. 157.
 Pubbadakkhiṇapacchāsu uttarāyañ¹⁷ ca santike
 sunantu¹⁸ bhāsitaṃ mayhaṃ bhikkhavo sugatorasā. 158.
 Yā vandayi payattena sarīraṃ pacchimam mune
 sā Gotamī gatā santiṃ¹⁹ tārā va suriyodayā²⁰ 159.

¹ sā taṃ vis°, P. ² ākiñci, P. ³ pabhavatā, P.
⁴ dīpacchiva, P. ⁵ nabhasā, A. ⁶ vijjatā, P.
⁷ sanādītā, P. ⁸ °dīno ca, P.
⁹ vibhavo āsi sāgare, P. ¹⁰ dīpacchi, P.
¹¹ °gantvā, P. ¹² icchasi, P. ¹³ sutivissālam, P.
¹⁴ nibbuti, P. ¹⁵ sarenāham, P. ¹⁶ sammāgo, P.
¹⁷ uttarāya, A. ¹⁸ sunantaṃ, A.
¹⁹ santi, P. ²⁰ suriyādayā, P.

Buddhamātā ti paññattam ṭhāpayitvā gatāsamaṃ
na yattha pañcanetto pi gatim¹ dakkhati² nāyako. 160.
Yass' atthi sugate saddhā³ yo ca piyo⁴ mahāmune
buddhamātuyā sakkāram karotu sugatoraso." ⁵ 161.
Sudūratṭhā pi tam sutvā siḡham⁶ āgañchu bhikkhavo
keci buddhānubhāvena keci iddhisu kovidā. 162.
Kūṭāgāravare ramme sabbasonnamaye⁷ subhe
mañcakam samaropesum⁸ yattha vuṭṭhāsi Gotamī.⁹ 163.
Cattāro lokapālā te ¹⁰ aṃsehi samadhārayum
sesā Sakkādikā devā kūṭāgāre samaggahum. 164.
Kūṭāgārāni sabbāni āsum pañcasatāni pi ¹¹
saradādiccavaṇṇāni¹² visum kammakatāni hi. 165.
Sabbā tā pi ¹³ bhikkhuniyo āsum mañcesu sāyikā ¹⁴
devānam khandham ¹⁵ ārūlhā niyyanti anupubbaso. 166.
Sabbaso chāditam ¹⁶ āsi vitānena nabhatthalam
satārā candasuriyā ¹⁷ ca lañchitā ¹⁸ kanakāmāyā. 167.
Paṭākā ussitā ¹⁹ 'nekā cittakā pupphakañcukā ²⁰
ogataḡasapaddhā ca mahisā puppham ²¹ uggatam. 168.
Dissanti candasuriyā pajjalanti ²² ca tārakā
majjhagato pi cādicco na tāpesi sasī yathā. 169.
Devā dibbehi gandhehi mālehi ²³ surabhihi ca
vāditehi ca naccehi saṅgītihi ca pūjayum. 170.
Nāgāsūrā ca brahmāno²⁴ yathāsatti yathābalaṃ
pūjayimsu ca niyyantim²⁵ nibbutam buddhamātaram. 171.
Sabbāyo purato nītā nibbutā sugatorasā
Gotamī niyyate pacchā sakkatā buddhaposikā. 172.

¹ gati, P.

² dakkhiti, P.

³ paṭṭhā, P.

⁴ yo vasi yo, P.

⁵ sagatoyaso, P.

⁶ siḡham, A.

⁷ sabbasuvāṇṇaye, P.

⁸ saha ropesum, A.

⁹ yattha puttāpi Gotamī, P.

¹⁰ opālā ye, P.

¹¹ oni hi, P.

¹² saradānicca°, P.

¹³ tā hi, P.

¹⁴ maññesu sāyitā, P.

¹⁵ khattam, P.

¹⁶ caritam, P.

¹⁷ candasūrā, A.

¹⁸ lañjitā, A.

¹⁹ vussitā, P.

²⁰ citakā pupphakam cutā, P.

²¹ pubbam, P.

²² vijjalanti, P.

²³ mallehi, P.

²⁴ brahmano, A.

²⁵ niyyanti, P.

Purato devamanujā sanāgāsura¹brahmakā
 pacchā sasāvako buddho pūjattham yāti mātuyā. 173.
 Buddhassa parinibbānam nedisaṃ āsi yādisaṃ
 Gotamiparinibbānam atīv'acchariyaṃ ahū. 174.
 Buddho buddhassa nibbāne² no paṭiyādi bhikkhavo
 buddho Gotamīnibbāne Sāriputtādika tathā. 175.
 Citakāni karitvāna sabbagandhamayāni te
 gandhacunṇāni kiṇṇāni³ jhāpayimsu⁴ ca tā tahiṃ. 176.
 Sesabhāgāni dayhimsu⁵ aṭṭhisesāni sabbaso
 Ānando ca tadāvoca samvegajanakam vaco :⁶ 177.
 Gotamī nidhanam⁷ yātā dāham⁸ c'assā sarīrakam.
 samketam buddhanibbānam na cirena bhavissati. 178.
 Tato Gotamīdhātūni tassā pattagatāni so
 upanāmesi nāthassa Ānando buddhacodito. 179.
 Paṇinā tāni paggayha avoca isisattamo :
 mahato sāravantassa yathā rukkhassa tiṭṭhato 180.
 yo so mahattaro khandho palujjeyya aniccata
 tathā bhikkhunīsāṅghassa Gotamī parinibbutā. 181.
⁸ Aho acchariyaṃ mayham⁹ nibbutāya pi mātuyā
 sarīramattasesāya¹⁰ n'atthi sokapariddavo. 182.
 Na sociyā paresam sā¹¹ tiṇṇasamsārasāgarā
 parivajjitasantāpā sitibhūtā sunibbutā. 183.
 Paṇḍitā 'si¹² mahāpaññā puthupaññā tath'eva ca
 rattaññū bhikkhunīnam sā evaṃ dhāretha bhikkhavo. 184.
 Iddhiyā ca vasi āsi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 cetopariyañāṇassa vasi āsi ca Gotamī. 185.
 Pubbenivāsam aññāsi dibbacakkhum ca sodhitam
 sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi tassā punabbhavo. 186.
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāne tath'eva ca
 parisuddham ahū ñāṇam tasmā socaniyā¹³ na sā. 187.

¹ na buddho buddhanibbāne, P.

² °cunṇapakīṇāni, A.

³ jhāpayisu, P.

⁴ dayhisu, P.

⁵ va te, P.

⁶ nibbutam, P.

⁷ dayham, A.

^{8—8} Ānandassa buddhassa, P.

⁹ sarīrapattasesāya, A.

¹⁰ °paridevo, P.

¹¹ na so viyāmaresamhi, P.

¹² paṇḍi si, P.

¹³ socariyā, P.

Ayoghanahatass'eva ¹ jalato jātavedaso ²
 anupubbūpasantassa yathā na ñāyate gati 188.
 evaṃ sammāvimuttānaṃ kāmabandhoghatārinaṃ ³
 paññāpetuṃ gati n'atthi pattānaṃ acalaṃ sukhaṃ. 189.
 Attadipā ⁴ tato hotha satipaṭṭhānagocara
 bhāvetvā satta bojjhaṅge dukkhass' antaṃ karissathā ti. 190.
 Itthaṃ sudāṃ Mahāpajāpatigotamī imā gāthāyo abhāsithā
 ti.
 Mahāpajāpatigotamīyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LVI.

Gutte yadatthaṃ pabbajjā ti ādikā Guttāya
 theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā
 tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upaci-
 nantī anukkamena sambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā
 paripakkakusalamulā sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranti imasmiṃ
 buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattā Guttā ⁵
 ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā viññutaṃ pattā upanissaya-
 sampattiyaṃ codiyamānā gharāvāsaṃ jigucchanti mātāpitāro
 anujānāpetvā Mahāpajāpatigotamīyā santike pabbajjivā ca
 vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanti tassā
 cittaṃ cira-kālaparicayaena bahiddhārammane vidhāvati.
 Ekaggaṃ nāsi satthā disvā taṃ anugaṇhanto gandhaku-
 tiyaṃ yathā nisinna 'va obhāsaṃ pharivā tassā āsanne
 ākāse nisinnaṃ viya attānaṃ dassetvā ovaḍanto :

Gutte yadatthaṃ pabbajjā hitvā ⁶ puttāṃ samussayaṃ ⁷
 taṃ eva anubrūhehi ⁸ mā cittaṃ vasaṃ gami. 163.
 Cittena vañcitā satta Mārassa visaye ratā
 anekajāti-saṃsāraṃ sandhāvanti aviddasū ⁹ 164.

¹ ayoghaṇa°, P.² jātavedasā, A.³ otādinam, P.⁴ atthadipā, A₂.⁵ Guttā om. ed.⁶ hitā, cd.⁷ samuppiyam, m.; samappiyam, cd.⁸ tamo anub°, cd.⁹ sandhāvanta avindimsu, cd.

Kāmacchandañ ca vyāpādaṃ sakkāyadit̥thim ¹ eva ca
 sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ vicikicchañ ca pañcamam. 165.
 Saññojanāni etāni pajahitvāna bhikkhuni
 orambhāgamanīyāni ² na-y-idam punar ehisi. 166.
 Rāgaṃ mānaṃ avijjañ ca uddhaccaṃ ca vivajjiya
 sañyojanāni chetvāna dukkhass' antam karissasi.³ 167.
 Khepetvā jātisamsāraṃ pariññāya punabbhavam
 dit̥th' eva dhamme nicchātā upasantā carissasī ti. 168.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ta m eva a n u b r ū h e h i ti
 yad attham yassa kilesaparinibbānassa khandhaparinib-
 bānassa ca atthāya. Hitvā⁴ puttam samupiyan
 ti piyāyitabbam nātiparivattābhogakkhandhañ ca hitvā.
 Mama sāsane pabbajjā brahmacariyavāso icchito tam eva
 vaddheyyāsi sampādeyyāsi. Mā cittassa vasaṃ
 gami dīgharassarūpādiārammaṇassa pāṇavaḍḍhitassa
 kuṭicittavasam mā gacchi. Yasmā cittaṃ nām'etaṃ
 māyūpamaṃ yena vañcitā andhaputhujjanā Māravasānugā
 samsāraṃ nātivattanti. Tena vuttaṃ cittaṃ vañ-
 citā ti ādi.⁵ Sañyojanāni etāni ti etāni kāmac-
 chandañ ca vyāpādan ti ādinā yathāvuttāni pañcabandha-
 nat̥thena sañyojanāni. Pajahitvānā ti anāgāmi-
 gena samucchinditvā. Bhikkhuni ti tassā ālapanam.
 Orambhāgamanīyāni⁶ ti rūparūpadhātuto het̥thā-
 bhāge kāmādhātuyam manussajīvassayitāni upakārāni,
 tattha paṭisandhiyā paccayabhāvato. Makāro padasandhi-
 karo. Oram āgamanīyāni ti pāli. So ev' attho.
 Na-y-idam puna-d-ehisī ti orambhāgiyānam
 sañyojanānam pahānena idam kāmāttānam kāmabhavam
 paṭisandhivase na punar āgamissasi. Rakāro padasandhi-
 karo. Itthan ti vā pāli. Itthattam⁷ kāmabhavam icc
 eva attho.

Rāgan ti rūparāgañ ca arūparāgañ ca. Mānan ti
 aggamaggavajjamānam. Avijjam uddhaccañ cā ti

¹ sakkāyam d°, cd.

² orambhago°, cd.

³ karissati, cd.

⁴ hetvā, cd.

⁵ vañcitādi ādi, cd.

⁶ orambhago°, cd.

⁷ ittattham, cd.

etthāpi es' eva nayo. Vivajjiyā ti vipassanāya vikkhambhetvā. Sañyojanānichetvānā ti etāni rūparāgādini pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni arahattamaggena samucchinditvā. Dukkhaṣ'antaṃ karissasī ti sabbavaṭṭadukkhassa pariyantapariyosānaṃ pāpuṇissasi.

Khepetvā jātisaṃsāraṃ ti jātisaṃmūlikasaṃsārappavattiṃ¹ pariyosāpetvā. Nicchātā ti nittanḥā upasantā ti sabbaso kilesānaṃ vūpasamena upasantā. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Evam satharā imāsu² gāthāsu bhāsitasu gāthāpariyosāne therī saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā udānavasena bhagavatā bhāsitanīyāmen' eva imā gāthā abhāsī. Ten' etā theriyā gāthā nāma jātā.

Guttāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LVII.

Catukkhattun ti ādikā Vijāyāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamena paribruhitakusalamūlā devamanussesu saṃsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe aññatarasmim kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā Khemāya theriyā gihikāle sahāyikā ahoṣī. Sā tassā pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā "sāpi nāma rājamahesī pabbajissati kim aṅga panāhan" ti pabbajitukāmā yeva hutvā Khemātheriyā santikaṃ upasaṅkami. Therī tassā ajjhāsayam ñatvā tathā dhammaṃ desesi yathā saṃsāre saṃviggamānasā sāsane sā abhippasannā bhavissati. Sā taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā saṃvegajātā paṭiladdhasaddhā ca hutvā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Therī taṃ pabbājesī. Sā pabbajitvā katapubbakiccā vipassapubbakiccā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā hetusaṃpannatāya nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ³ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

¹ °pavatti, cd.

² imāya, cd.

³ paṭipatti, cd.

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhami
 aladdhā¹ cetaso santim² citte avasavattinī. 169.
 Bhikkhunim³ upasāṅkamma sakkaccam paripucch' aham.
 sā me dhammam adesesi dhātuāyatanāni⁴ ca. 170.
 Cattāri ariyasaccāni indriyāni balāni⁵ ca
 bojjhaṅgaṭṭhaṅgikam maggam uttamattassa⁶ pattiya. 171.
 Tassāham vacanam sutvā karonti anusāsanim⁷
 rattiya purime yāme pubbaḷatim anussari. 172.
 Rattiya majjhime yāme dibbacakkhum visodhayi
 rattiya pacchime yāme tamokkhandham padālayi. 173.
 Pīṭisukhena ca kāyam pharitvā vihari tadā
 sattamiya pāde pasāresi tamokkhandham padāliya ti. 174.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha bhikkhunin ti Khemā-
 therim⁸ sandhāya vadati.

Bojjhaṅgaṭṭhaṅgikam aggan ti sattabojjhaṅ-
 gañ ca aṭṭhaṅgikañ ca ariyamaggaṃ. Uttamattassa⁹
 pattiya ti arahattassa nibbānassa vā¹⁰ pattiya adhiga-
 māya.

Pīṭisukhenā ti phalasamāpattiya¹¹ pariāpannāya
 pīṭisukhena ca. Kāyan ti taṃ sampayuttam nāma
 kāyam yad anusārena rūpakāyañ ca. Pharitvā ti
 phussetvā vyāpetvā vā. Sattamiya pāde pasāresi¹²
 ti vipassanāya āradhaddivasato sattamiyam pallaṅkam
 bhinditvā pāde pasāresi. Kathaṃ? Tamokkhandham
 padāliya appadālitapubbam mohakkhandham agga-
 maggañāṇāsina padāletvā. Sesam heṭṭhā vuttanayam
 eva.

Vijayāya theriya gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Chakkanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

¹ laddhā, cd. ² santi, cd. ³ bhikkhunī, cd.

⁴ dhātuyo, cd. ⁵ phalāni, cd. ⁶ uttamattassa, cd.

⁷ anusāsani, cd. ⁸ Khemātherī, cd.

⁹ uttamattassa, cd. ¹⁰ nibbānassevā, cd.

¹¹ °samāpatti, cd. ¹² pasārenti, cd.

LVIII.

Sattakanipāte musalāni gahetvānā ti Uttarāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamena samropitakusalamulā samupacitavi-mokkhasambhārā paripakkavimuttiparipācaniyadhammā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ aññatarasmim kulagehe nibbattitvā Uttarā ti laddhanāmā anukkamena viññutaṃ pattā Paṭācārāya theriyā santikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā therī tassa¹ dhammaṃ kathesi. Sā dhammaṃ sutvā saṃsāre jātasamvegā sāsane abhippasannā hutvā pabbaji.² Pabbajitvā 'va katapubbakiccā Paṭācārāya theriyā santike vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanam anuyuñjanti upanissayasampannatāya indriyaṇaṃ paripākaṃ gatattā nacirass' eva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā saha paṭisambhidaḥi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ³ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Musalāni gahetvāna dhaññaṃ koṭṭenti mānavā puttadārāni posentā⁴ dhanam vindanti mānavā. 175.
 Ghatatha buddhasāsane yaṃ katvā nānutappati.
 khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdatha. 176.
 Cittaṃ upaṭṭhapetvāna ekaggam susamāhitaṃ paccavekkhatha⁵ saṅkhāre parato no ca attato. 177.
 Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭācārānusāsaniṃ⁶ pāde pakkhālayitvāna ekamante upāvisi. 178.
 Rattiyā purime yāme pubbañjatiṃ anussari,
 rattiyā majjhime yāme dibbacakkhū visodhayi, 179.
 Rattiyā pacchime yāme tamokkhandhaṃ padālayi,
 tevijjā atha vutthāsi⁷ katā te anusāsani. 180.
 Sakkaṃ va devā tidaṣā saṃgāme aparājitaṃ purakkhitvā vihissāmi⁸ tevijj' amhi anāsavā ti. 181.

¹ tassa, cd.² pabbajji, cd.³ paṭipatti, cd.⁴ posento, cd.⁵ paccavekkha, cd.⁶ sāsani, cd.⁷ vutthāti, cd.⁸ viharissāmi, cd.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha cittaṃ upaṭṭhapetvānā ti bhāvanācittaṃ kammaṭṭhāne upaṭṭhapetvā. Kathaṃ? Ekaggam susamāhitam. Paṭipattim avekkhitasamsāre aniccāni pi dukkhāni anantāni pi lakkhaṇattayāni¹ vipassathā ti attho. Idañ ca ovādakāle attano aññesañ ca bhikkhunīnaṃ theriyādīnaṃ ovādassa anuvādanavasena vuttam. Paṭācārānusāsana² ti Paṭācārāya theriyā anuppattam. Paṭācārāsāsana³ ti pi pātho. Atha vuṭṭhāsin ti tevijjābhāvappattito pacchā āsanato vuṭṭhāsim.

Ayaṃ pi therī ekadivasaṃ Paṭācārāya theriyā santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ sodhetvā attano vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ pavisitvā pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā nisajja “na tāv’ imaṃ pallaṅkaṃ bhindissāmi yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati” ti nicchayaṃ katvā sammāsanaṃ³ ārabhitvā anukamena vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā maggaṭipāṭiyā abhiññāpaṭisambhidāhi parivāraṃ arahattaṃ patvā ekūṇa⁴-vīsatiyā paccavekkhaṇapavattāya “idāni ’mhi katakiccā” ti somanassajātā imā gāthā udānetvā pāde pasāresi. Arunuggamanavelāyaṃ tato sammad eva vibhātāya rattiyā theriyā santikaṃ upagantvā imā gāthā paccudāhāsi. Tena vuttam : katā te anusāsana⁵ ti ādi. Sesam sabbam heṭṭhā vuttanayaṃ eva.

Uttarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LIX.

Satiṃ⁵ upaṭṭhapetvānā ti ādikā Cālāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Magadhesu Nālakagāme Surūpasārībrāhmaṇiyā kucchimhi nibbatti. Tassā nāmagahanadivase Cālā ti nāmaṃ akāmsu. Tassā kaniṭṭhāya Upacālā ti, ath’ assā kaniṭṭhāya Sisūpacālā ti. Imā

¹ lakkhaṇattaya, cd.

² osāsane, cd.

³ sammāsana, cd.

⁴ ekūṇa°, cd.

⁵ Sati, cd.

tisso pi dhammasenāpatissa ¹ kanitṭhabbhaginiyo, imāsaṃ puttānaṃ pi tiṇṇaṃ idam eva nāmaṃ yā ² sandhāya theriyā gāthāya Cālā Upacālā Sisūpacālā ³ ti āgataṃ. Imā pana tisso pi bhaginiyo dhammasenāpatipabbajitaṃ sutvāna “nūna ⁴ so oriko dhammavinayo na sā orikā pabbajjā, yattha amhākaṃ ayyo pabbajito” ti ussāhajātā tibbacchandā ⁵ assumukhaṃ rudamānaṃ ñātiparijanaṃ pahāya pabbajimsu. Pabbajitvā ‘va ghaṭentiyo vāyamantiyo nacirass’ eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇimsu. Arahattaṃ pana patvā nibbānasukhena phalasukhena viharanti. Cālā ⁶ bhikkhunī ekadivasam pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikkantā Andhavanam pavisitvā divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha taṃ Māro upasaṅkamitvā kāmehi upacchandesī, yaṃ sandhāya sutte vuttam.

Atha kho Cālā bhikkhunī pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikkantā yena Nandavanam ten’ upasaṅkami divāvihārāya. Upasaṅkamitvā Andhavanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Cālā bhikkhunī ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Cālam bhikkhunim etad avoca ⁷: Andhavanamhi divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ Māro upasaṅkamitvā brahmacariyavāsato vicchinditukāmo kaṃ nu uddissa muṇḍā si’ ti ādi pucchi. Ath’ assa satthu guṇe dhammassa ca niyyānikabhāvaṃ pakāsetvā attano katakiccabhāvavibhāvanena tassa visayātikkamaṃ pavedesi. Taṃ sutvā Māro dukkhī dummano tatth’ eva antaradhāsi. Ath’ assā ⁸ attanā Mārena ca ⁹ bhāsita-gāthā udānavasena kathentī:

Satiṃ upatṭhapetvāna bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā paṭivijjhi padam santaṃ saṅkhārūpasamaṃ sukham. 182.
Kan nu ¹⁰ uddissa muṇḍā si samaṇi viya dissasi

¹ dhammadesenāpātissa, cd.

² ye cd.

³ Cālā Upacālā Sisūpacālā, cd.

⁴ sā nūna, cd.

⁵ tipacchandā, cd.

⁶ Sucālā, cd.

⁷ avocā ti, cd.

⁸ assa, cd.

⁹ ca om. cd.

¹⁰ kin nu, cd.

na ca rocesi pāsaṇḍe¹ kim idaṃ carasi momuhā.² 183.
 Ito bahiddhā pāsaṇḍā ditṭhiyo upanissitā
 na te dhammam vijānanti na te dhammassa kovidā. 184.
 Atthi Sakyakule³ jāto buddho appaṭipuggalo
 so me dhammam adesesi ditṭhinam samatikkamam. 185.
 Dukkham dukkhasamuppādam dukkhassa ca atikkamam
 ariyam⁴ c'atṭhaṅgikam maggam dukkhūpasamagāmi-
 nam. 186.
 Tassāham vacanam sutvā vihari⁵ sāsane ratā
 tisso vijjā anuppattā katam buddhassa sasanam. 187.
 Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito
 evam jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 188.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha satim⁶ upaṭṭhapet-
 vānā ti satipaṭṭhānam bhāvanāvasena kāyādīsu asubha-
 dukkhāniccānantavasena satim⁷ suṭṭhu upaṭṭhitam katvā.
 Bhikkhunī ti attānam sandhāya vadati. Bhāvitin-
 driyā ti ariyamagga bhāvanāya bhāvitānī⁸ saddhādīpañcin-
 driyāni pativijjhi. Padam santan ti santam padam
 nibbānam sacchikiriyāya pativedhena pativijjhi sacchākāsi.
 Saṅkhārūpasaman ti sabbasaṅkhārānam upasama-
 hetubhūtam. Sukhan ti accantasukham.

Kan nu⁹ uddissā ti gāthā Mārena vuttā. Tatrāyam
 saṅkhepattho : imasmim loke bahū samayā tesaṃ ca¹⁰ de-
 setāro bahū evam titthakārā. Yesu kan nu kho tvam
 uddissa muṇḍā sī ti muṇḍitakesā asi. Na kevalam
 muṇḍā 'va atha kho kāsāvadhārane ca samañī viya-
 dissasi¹¹. Na ca rocesi¹² pāsaṇḍe ti tāpasaparib-
 bājakādīnam ādayabhūte pāsaṇḍe te te samayantare n'eva
 rocesi. Kim idaṃ carasi momuhā¹³ ti kim nām'
 idaṃ yam pāsaṇḍavīhitam pūjam nibbānamaggaṃ

¹ pāsaṇḍo, cd.² momuhā, cd.³ kalyākule, cd.⁴ arim, cd.⁵ vihari, cd.⁶ sati, cd.⁷ sati, cd.⁸ bhāvitam, cd.⁹ kin nu, cd.¹⁰ ce, cd.¹¹ dissati, cd.¹² na rocasi, cd.¹³ momuhā, cd.

pahāya ajja kālikam kumaggam paṭipajjanti ati viya mūlam carasi paribbhamasī ti.

Tam sutvā therī paṭivacanadānamukhena tam tajjenti ito bahiddhā ti ādim āha. Tattha ito bahiddhā pāsaṇḍā nāma ito sammāsambuddhasāsanato bahiddhā ekabāhiratappavedikā hi satthāni taṇhāpāyam diṭṭhi-pāsaṇ ca denti odenti ti pāsaṇḍā ti vuccanti. Tenāha diṭṭhiyo upanissitā¹ ti sassatadiṭṭhigatāni² upanissitā ādiyisū ti attho. Yad agghena ca diṭṭhisannissitā tad agghena pāsaṇḍasannissitā. Na te dhammam vijānanti ti ye³ pāsaṇḍino sassatadiṭṭhigatasannissitā ayam pavatti eva pavatti ti dhammam pi yathābhūtam na vijānanti. Na te dhammassa kovidā ti ayam nivatti ti nivattadhammassāpi akusalā pavatti dhammapatte pihite sammūlā kim aṅga pana nivattidhammehi evam pāsaṇḍānam aniyyānikatan dassetvā idāni kam nu uddissa munda sī ti pañham vissajjesum.

Atthi Sakyakule jāto ti ādi vuttam. Tattha diṭṭhinam samatikkamam ti sabbāsam diṭṭhinam samatikkamanupāyam diṭṭhijālavinivethanam.⁴ Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Cālāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LX.

Satimatī ti ādikā Upacālāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā vatthum Cālāya theriyā vatthumhi vuttam eva. Ayam pi hi Cālā viya pabbajitvā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā arahattam patvā udānenti :

Satimatī cakkhumatī bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā paṭivijjhi⁵ padam santam akāpurisasevitam ti. 189.

Imam gātham abhāsi. Tattha satimatī ti satim⁶

¹ upaccanissitā, cd.

² sassatād°, cd.

³ ya, cd.

⁴ °vinivedhanam, cd.

⁵ paṭivijjhā, cd.

⁶ sati, cd.

sampannā pubbabhāge paramena satinepakkena samannā-gatā¹ hutvā pacchā ariyamaggassa bhāvitattā sativepulla-pattiyā uttamāya satiyā samannāgatā² ti attho. Ca k k h u-m a t ī ti paññācakkhunā samannāgatā. Ādito uday-atthagāminiyā paññāya ariyāya nibbedhitāya samannā-gatā³ hutvā paññāvepullappattiyā paramena paññācakkhunā samannāgatā ti vuttam⁴ hoti. A k ā p u r i s a-sevitam ti alāmakapurisehi uttamapurisehi ariyehi buddhā-dihi sevitam. Kim nu jātim⁵ na rocesi ti gāthā therim⁶ kāmesu pahāretukāmena Mārena vuttā. “Kim nu tvam bhikkhunī tam na rocesi”⁷ ti hi Mārena puṭṭhā⁸ therī āha “jātim aham⁹ āvuso na rocesi” ti. Atha nam Māro āha : “jātassa nāma paribhogo, tasmā jāti pi icchitabbā. Kāmā hi paribhuñjitabbā” ti dassento :

Kim nu jātim¹⁰ na rocesi. Jāto kāmāni bhuñjati.¹¹
Bhuñjāhi kāmāratiyo māhu pacchānutāpinī ti. 190.

gātham āha. Tass' attho : Kim nu tam kāraṇam yena tvam Upacāle jātim na rocesi na roceyyāsi. Na tam kāraṇam atthi yasmā jāto kāmāni bhuñjati. Idha jāto kāmaguṇasamhitāni rūpādini paṭisevanto kāmasukham paribhuñjati. Na hi ajātassa tam atthi. Tasmā bhuñjāhi kāmāratiyo kāmakhiddāratiyo anubhava. Māhu pacchānutāpinī¹² yobbaññe¹³ sati vijjamānesu bhogesu “na mayā kāmasukham anusayabhūtan”¹⁴ ti pacchānutāpinī mā ahosi. Imasmim lokadhammā nāma yāvad eva atthā vigamattho attho ca kāmasukhattho ti pākato 'yam attho ti adhippāyo.

Tam sutvā therī jātiyā dukkhanimittakam attano ca tassa visayātikkamam vibhāvetvā tajjentī :

¹ sampannāgatā, cd.

² sampannāgatā, cd.

³ sampannāgatā, cd.

⁴ sampannāgati v°, cd.

⁵ jāti, cd.

⁶ therī.

⁷ rocesi, cd.

⁸ puṭṭhā, cd.

⁹ jāticcāham, cd.

¹⁰ jāti, cd.

¹¹ bhuñjasi, cd.

¹² mātu pac°, cd.

¹³ yopaññe, cd.

¹⁴ anussabh°, cd.

Jātassa maraṇaṃ hoti hatthapādāna chedanam¹
 vadhābandhapariklesam, jāto dukkham nigacchati. 191.
 Atthi Sakyakule jāto sambuddho aparājito
 so me dhammam adesesi jātiyā samatikkamam. 192.
 Dukkham dukkhasamuppādam dukkhassa ca atikkamam
 ariyaṭṭhaṅgikam maggam dukkhūpasamagāminam. 193.
 Tassāham vacanam sutvā vihari sāsane ratā
 tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sasanam. 194.
 Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito
 evam jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 195.

Imam gātham abhāsi. Tattha jātassa maraṇam
 hoti ti yasmā jātassa sattassa maraṇam hoti na² ajā-
 tassa, na kevaḷam maraṇam eva atha kho jarārogādayo
 yattakā³ tattha sabbā pi te jātassa honti jātihetukā.
 Tenāha bhagavā: “jātipaccayā jarāmaranam soka-
 paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti” ti. Ten’
 evāha: hatthapādāna chedanam ti hatthapāda-
 nakhachedanam jātass’ eva hoti na ajātassa. Hat-
 thapādachedanāpadesena c’ettha battimsa kammakarā pi
 dassitā evā ti daṭṭhabbam. Ten’ evāha: vadhā-
 bandhapariklesam jāto dukkham nigac-
 chati ti jīvitaviyojanamutṭhippahārādisaṅkhātam⁴
 vadhapariklesam c’eva addanabandhanādisaṅkhātam⁵
 bandhapariklesam aññañ ca yam kiñci dukkham nāma
 tam sabbam jāto eva nigacchati na ajāto. Tasmā jātim⁶
 na⁷ rocemī ti. Idāni jātiyā kāmānañ ca accantam eva
 attano samatikkantabhāvaṃ mūlato paṭṭhāya dassenti:
 atthi Sakyakule jāto⁸ ti ādim āha. Tattha a-
 parājito ti kilesamārādinā kenaci na parājito. Satthā
 hi sabbābhibhū sadevakam lokam aññad atthu abhibha-

¹ hatthāpadanucchedanam, cd.² nā, cd.³ yatthakā, cd.⁴ °saṅkhātā, cd.⁵ addabandh°, cd.⁶ jāti, cd.⁷ na om. cd.⁸ jātā, cd.

vitvā t̥hito. Tato¹ tassa parājayo. Sesam vuttanayattā
uttānam eva.

Upacālāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.
Sattakanipātavaṇṇanā nit̥thitā.

LXI.

Atthakanipāte bhikkhunī sīlasampannā ti ādikā
Sisūpacālāya theriyā gāthā. Imissā pi vatthum Cālāya²
theriyā vatthumhi vuttam eva. Ayam pi āyasmato Dham-
masenāpatissa pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā ussāhajātā³ pab-
bajitvā katabuddhakiccā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭenti
vāyamanti nacirass' eva arahattam pāpuṇi. Arahattam
patvā phalasamāpattisukhena viharanti ekadivasam attano
paṭipattim⁴ paccavekkhitvā katapubbakiccā somanassajātā
udānavasena :

Bhikkhunī sīlasampannā indriyesu susaṃvutā
adhigacche padam santam asecanakam ojavaṇ ti. 196.

gātham āha. Sīlasampannā ti parisuddhena
bhikkhunī sīlena samannāgatā⁵ paripuṇṇā. Indri-
yesu susaṃvutā ti manacchaṭṭhesu indriyesu suṭṭhu
saṃvutā, rūpādiārammane it̥the rāgaṃ anit̥the dosaṃ asa-
māpekkhane mohaṇ ca pahāya suṭṭhu pihitindriyā.⁶ Aseca-
nakam ojavaṇ ti kenaci anāsittakam ojavantam sabhā-
vamadhuram sabbassa pi kilesarogassa vūpasamato ośa-
dhabhūtam ariyamaggam nibbānam eva. Ariyamaggam pi
hi nibbānam atthi⁷ tehi paṭipajjitabbato kilesaparilāho
bhāvato ca padam santam ti vattum vaṭṭati.

Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca Tusitā cāpi devatā
Nimmānaratino devā ye devā Vasavattino
tattha cittam paṇidhehi yattha te vusitam pure ti. 197.

¹ kato, cd. ² Chālāya, cd. ³ ayam pi uss°, cd.

⁴ paṭipatti, cd

⁵ sampannāgatā, cd.

⁶ °indriyo, cd.

⁷ nibbānatthi, cd.

Ayaṃ gāthā “kāmasaggesu nikantiṃ uppādehi” ti tattha uyyojitavasena therī¹ samāpattiya cāvetukāmena Mārena vuttā. Tattha saḥapuniñākārino tettiṃsa janā yattha uppannā taṃ ṭhānaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ ti. Tattha nibbattā sabbe pi devaputtā Tāvatiṃsā. Keci pana Tāvatiṃsā ti tesāṃ devānaṃ nāma evā ti vadanti. Dvīhi devalokehi viṣiṭṭhaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ yāta upayāta sampannā ti Yāmā, dibbāya sampattiya tuṭṭhā paḥaṭṭhā ti Tusitā. Pakatipatiyat-tārammaṇato atirekena nimmitakāmatākāle² yathārucite bhoge nimminivā ramanti ti Nimmanarati³. Cit-taruciṃ ñatvā parehi nimmitesu bhogesu vasaṃ vattanti ti Vasavattino. Tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi ti tasmīṃ Tāvatiṃsādi ke devanikāye tava cittaṃ ṭhāpehi, upapajjanāya nikantiṃ karohi. Cātummahārājikānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ itarehi nihina ti adhippāyena Tāvatiṃsādayo ‘va vuttā. Yattha te vusitaṃ pure ti yesu devanikāyesu tayā pubbe upannā ayaṃ kira pubbadevesu uppaj-janti Tāvatiṃsato paṭṭhāya pañca kāmagaṇe sodhetvā puna heṭṭhato otaranti Tusitesu ṭhatvā tato cavitvā idāni manussesu nibbattā.

Taṃ sutvā therī: “tiṭṭhatu Māra tayā vuttakāmaloko añño pi sabbo loko rāgaggiādihi āditto sampajjalito, na tattha viññutaṃ cittaṃ ramati” ti kāmato ca lokato ca attano vinivattitamānasataṃ dassetvā Māraṃ tajjenti :

Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca Tusitā cāpi devatā

Nimmanaratino devā ye devā Vasavattino 198.

Kālaṃ kālaṃ bhavā bhavaṃ sakkāyasmīṃ purakkhatā⁴
avivattā sakkāyaṃ jātimaraṇasārino. 199.

Sabbo ādipito loko sabbo loko paridipito⁵

sabbo pajjalito loko sabbo loko pakampito. 200.

Akampiyaṃ atuliyā aputhujjanasevitā

buddho ca dhammaṃ desesi tattha me nirato mano. 201.

¹ therī, cd.

² nimmituk^o, cd.

³ nimmanarati, cd. ⁴ sakāyasmīṃ purakkhato, cd.

⁵ parivuto, cd. ; padipito, m.

Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihari sāsane ratā
 tisso vijjā anuppattā katamā buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 202.
 Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima, nihato tvamā asi antakā ti. 203.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha kālaṃ kālaṃ ti taṃ
 taṃ kālaṃ. Bhavā bhavaṃ ti bhavato bhavaṃ. Sak-
 kāyasmim¹ ti khandhapañcake. Purakkhatā² ti
 purakkhārakārino. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: Māra tayā vuttā
 Tāvatisādayo devā bhavato bhavaṃ upagacchantā anicca-
 tādianekādinavā kule sakkāye patitṭhitā. Tasmā tasmim
 bhava upapattikāle vemajjhakāle³ pariyosānakāle ti tasmim
 tasmim kāle sakkāyaṃ eva purakkhitvā ṭhitā. Tato eva
 avitativattā sakkāyaṃ nissaraṇābhimukhā⁴ ahutvā
 sakkāyatīraṃ eva anuparidhāvantaṃ jātimaraṇasārino
 rāgādihi anugatattā punappunaṃ jātimaraṇaṃ eva anusa-
 ranti. Tato na vimuccanti ti.

Sabbo ādipito loko ti Māra na kevalaṃ tayā
 vuttakāmaloko yeva dhātuttayasaññito sabbo pi loko
 rāgaggiādihi ekādasahi āditto, tehi yeva punappunaṃ
 ādipitatāya paridipito nirantaraṃ ekajalibhūtatāya
 pajjalito, taṇhāya sabbakilesehi ca ito c'ito ca kampita-
 tāya vicalitatāya vikampito. Evaṃ āditte pajjalite pa-
 kampite ca loke kenaci pi kampetum caletum asakkuneyya-
 tāya akampiyaṃ. Guṇato ettako ti tuletum asakku-
 neyyatāya attanā sadisassa abhāvato ca atuliyāṃ.
 Buddhādihi ariyehi eva gocarabhāvanāhi arahato sevitattā
 aputhujjana sevitaṃ. Buddhō bhagavā magga-
 phalanibbānappabhedamā navavidham lokuttaradham-
 maṃ mahākaruṇāya samcoditamānaso adesesi sadeva-
 kassa lokassa kathesi pavedesi. Tattha tasmim ariyadham-
 me mayhaṃ manoratho abhirato na tato vinivattati ti attho.
 Sesam heṭṭhāvuttanayaṃ eva.

Sisūpacālāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Atthakanipātavaṇṇanā nitṭhitā.

¹ sakāyasmim, cd.

² purakkhato, cd.

³ parivemajjhako, cd.

⁴ sakkāyanisso, cd.

LXII.

Navanipāte mā su te Vaḍḍha lokasmin ti ādikā Vaḍḍhamātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purima-buddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamena sambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Bhārukacchanagare kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā patikulaṃ gatā ekam puttam vijāyi. Tassa Vaḍḍho ti nāmaṃ ahosi. Tato paṭṭhāya sā Vaḍḍhamātā ti vohāriyittha.¹ Sā bhikkhūnaṃ santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā puttam ñātinam niyyādetvā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā pabbaji. Ito param yaṃ vattabbam taṃ vaḍḍhetvā tassa vatthumhi āgataṃ eva, Vaḍḍhattheraṃ hi attano puttam santaruttaram² ekakam bhikkhunūpassaye attano dassanattāya upagataṃ ayaṃ therī “kasmā tvam ekako santaruttaro 'va idhāgato” ti codetvā ovaḍanti:

Mā su te Vaḍḍha lokamhi vanatho ahu kudācanam mā puttaka punappunam ahu dukkhassa bhāgimā. 204.

Sukham hi Vaḍḍha munayo aneja chinnaśaṃsayā³ sītibhūtā damappattā⁴ viharanti anāsavā. 205.

Teh' ānucinnaṃ⁵ isībhi maggaṃ dassanapattiyā⁶ dukkhassa' antakiriyāya tvam Vaḍḍha anubrūhayā ti. 206.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Tattha mā su te Vaḍḍha lokamhi vanatho ahu kudācanan ti. Sū tinipātamattam. Vaḍḍha puttaka sabbasmiṃ pi sattaloke saṅkhārāloke ca kilesavanatho tuyham kadāci pi mā ahu mā ahosi. Tattha kāraṇam āha: mā puttaka punappunam ahu dukkhassa bhāgimā ti vacanam anucinnanto⁷ nimittassa punappunam aparāparam jātiādi-dukkhassa bhāgī mā hosi. Evaṃ vanathassa asamucchede ādinavam dassetvā idāni samucchede āniśaṃsam dassenti

¹ voharittha, cd.

² santanuruttam, cd.

³ chindasamsayā, cd.

⁴ ramappattā, cd.

⁵ ānucinnaṃ, cd.

⁶ maggad°, cd.

⁷ anuechin°, cd.

sukhaṃ hi Vaddhā ti ādim āha. Tass' attho : Puttaka Vaddha moneyyadhammapasannāgamena ¹ munayo, ejāsaṅkhātāya taṇhāya abhāvena anejā, dassa-namaggen' eva pahīnavicikicchātāya chinnaśamsayā, sabbakilesaparilāhābhāvena sītibhūtā, uttamassa damathassa adhigatattā damappattā, anāsavā khīṇāsavā sukhaṃ viharanti. Na tesam etarahi ceto dukkhaṃ atthi, āyatim pana sabbam pi dukkhaṃ na bhavissat' eva. Yasmā c'ete devatasmā teh' ānuciṇṇam ² isiḃhi —pa— anubrūhaya. Tehi khīṇāsavehi isiḃhi anuciṇṇam ³ paṭipannam samathavipassanāmaggañānadassanassa adhi-gamāya sakalassa pi Vaddha ⁴ dukkhassa antakiriyāya Vaddha tvaṃ anubrūhaya vaddheyyāsī ti.

Tam sutvā Vaddhatthero "addhā me mātā arahattam patitṭhitā" ti cintetvā tam attham pavedento :

Visāradā va bhaṇasi etam attham janetti me maññāmi nūna māmike ⁵ vanatho te na vijjati ti. 207.

gātham āha. Tattha visāradā va bhaṇasi etam attham janetti me ti. Mā sute Vaddha lokamhi vanatho ahu kudācanan ti etam attham etam ovādam amma vigatasārajjā katthaci alaggā anālīnā 'va hutvā mayham vadasi, ⁶ tasmā maññāmi nūna māmike vanatho te na vijjati ti nūna māmike mayham amma gehasi pemapatto pi vanatho tuyham mayi na vijjati ti maññāmi. Na māmike ti attho. Tam sutvā therī anumatto pi kilesa katthaci pi visaye mama na vijjati ti vatvā attano katakiccatam pakāsentī :

Ye keci Vaddha saṃkhārā hīnaukkatṭhamajjhimā aṇu pi aṇumatto pi vanatho me na vijjati. 208.

Sabbe me āsavā khīṇā appamattassa jhāyato tisso vijjā anuppattā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 209.

¹ māneyya°, cd.

² ānucinnam, cd.

³ anucinnam, cd.

⁴ Vaṭṭa, cd.

⁵ māpīke, cd.

⁶ vadati, cd.

Idam¹ gāthādvayam āha. Tattha ye kecī ti atiyamānam. Saṅkhārā ti saṅkhatadhammā. Hīnā ti lāmakā patikuttā. Ukkatṭhamajjhimā ti paṇitā c'eva majjhimā ca. Tesu vā asaṅkhatā hīnā jāti, saṅkhatā ukkatṭhā, ubhayavimissitā majjhimā. Hīnehi vā chandādihi nibbattitā hīnā, majjhimehi majjhimā, paṇitehi ukkatṭhā, akusalā dhammā vā hīnā, lokuttarā dhammā ukkatṭhā, itarā majjhimā. Aṇumatto pi ti na kevalam tayi eva atha kho ye keci hīnādibhedabhinnā saṅkhārā tesu sabbesu aṇu pi aṇumatto pi atiparittato pi vanatho mayham na vijjati.

Tattha kāraṇam āha: sabbe me āsavā khīṇā appamattassa jhāyato ti appamattāya jhāyantiyā. Līngavipallāsena h'etaṃ vuttaṃ. Ettha ca yasmā ti tisso vijjā anuppattā tasmā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. Yasmā appamattā jhāyini² tasmā sabbe me āsavā khīṇā aṇu pi aṇumatto pi vanatho me na vijjati ti yojanā.

Evam vuttaṃ ovādaṃ aṅkusam katvā sañjātasamvegothero vihāraṃ gantvā divāthāne nisinno vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā sañjātasomanasso mātu santikaṃ gantvā aññaṃ vyākāronto:

Uḷāraṃ vata me mātā patodaṃ samavassari
paramatthasaññitā gāthā yathāpi anukampikā. 210.

Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā anusitṭhiṃ³ janettiyā
dhammasamvegam⁴ āpādi yogakkhemassa pattiya. 211.

So'haṃ padhānapahitatto rattindivam atandito
mātarā codito santo aphuṣi⁵ santim uttaman ti. 212.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Atha therī attano vacanaṃ aṅkusam katvā puttassa arahattupattiya ārādhita-cittā tena bhāsita-gāthā sayam paccanubhāsi. Evan tā pi theriya gāthā nāma jātā. Tattha uḷāraṇ ti vipulaṃ mahantaṃ.

¹ imā, cd.

² jhāyī, cd.

³ anusitṭhi, cd.

⁴ tasmā samv°, cd.

⁵ aphussa, cd.

Patodaṇ ti ovādapatodaṇ. Samavassari ti sam-pavattesi.¹ Vatā ti yojanā. “Ko pana so patodo” ti āha. Paramatthasaññitā gāthā ti. Māsu te Vaddha lokamhī ti ādikā gāthā sandhāya vadati. Yathā pi anukampikā ti yathā aññe pi anuggāhikā evaṃ mayhaṃ mātā pavattinivattivibhāvanagāthāsankhātāṃ ulāraṃ patodaṃ pājanadaṇḍakaṃ mama ñāṇavega-samuttejaṃ pavattesi ti attho. Dhammasamvegamaṃ² āpādin ti ñāṇabhayāvahantaṃ³ ati viya mahantaṃ bhimsanaṃ samvegamaṃ āpajji. Padhānapahitatto ti catubbidhasammappadhānayogena nibbānaṃ pati pesi-tacitto. Aphusi⁴ santim uttamaṇ ti anuttaraṃ santinibbānaṃ phusiṃ⁵ adhigacchin ti attho.

Vaddhamātāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Navakanipātavaṇṇanā samattā.

LXIII.

Ekādasanipāte kalyāṇamittatā ti ādikā Kisāgotamiyā gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Padumūttārassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatinagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā ekadivasam satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇantī sattharaṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ lūkhacīvaradharānaṃ aggatthāne tḥapentaṃ disvā adhiḱārakammaṃ katvā taṃ tḥānantaraṃ patthesi. Sā kappasatasahassaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaraṇtī imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvattḥhiyaṃ duggatakule nibbatti. Gotamī ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi, kisasariratāya pana Kisāgotamī ti vohariyittha. Taṃ patikulaṃ gataṃ “duggatakulassa dhītā” ti paribhaviṃsu. Sā ekaṃ puttaṃ vijāyi. Puttalābhena c'assā sammānaṃ akāṃsu. So pan' assā putto ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā kilānakāle tḥito kālam akāsi. Ten' assā sokummādo uppajji. Sā ahaṃ⁶ pubbe paribhavappattā hutvā puttassa jātakālato patṭhāya sak-

¹ samāpavattesi, cd.

² tasmā sam°, cd.

³ °āvahantā, cd.

⁴ aphussam, cd.

⁵ phussim, cd.

⁶ mā ahaṃ, cd.

kāraṃ pāpuṇi. “Ime mayhaṃ puttāṃ bahi chaddetum pi vāyamanti” ti sokummādasena matakāḷevaraṃ anke-nādāya “puttassa me bhesajjaṃ dethā” ti gehadvārapaṭi-pāṭiyā nagare vicarati. Manussā “bhesajjaṃ kuto” ti paribhāsanti. Sā tesāṃ kathaṃ na gaṇhāti. Atha naṃ eko paṇḍitapuriso “ayaṃ puttāsokena cittavikkhepaṃ pattā, etissā bhesajjaṃ dasabalo jānissati” ti cintetvā “amma tava puttassa bhesajjaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ upa-saṅkamitvā pucchā” ti āha. Sā satthu dhammadesanā-velāyaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā “puttassa me bhesajjaṃ detha bhagavā” ti āha. Satthā tassā upanissayaṃ disvā “gaccha nagaraṃ pavisitvā yasmiṃ gehe koci matapubbo n’atthi tato siddhatthakaṃ āharā” ti āha. Sā “sādhu bhante” ti tuṭṭhamanasā nagaraṃ pavisitvā paṭhamagehe yeva gantvā “mama puttassa bhesajjatthāya siddhatthakaṃ āharāpemi,¹ sace etasmiṃ gehe koci matapubbo n’atthi siddhatthakaṃ me dethā” ti āha. “Ko idha mate gaṇetum sakkoti” ti. “Kiṃ tehi ahaṃ siddhatthakehī” ti dutiyaṃ tatiyaṃ gharaṃ gantvā buddhānubhāvena vigatummādā pakaticitte ṭhitā cintesi : “Sakale nagare ayaṃ eva niyāmo bhavissati, idaṃ hitānukampinā bhagavatā diṭṭhaṃ bhavissati” ti saṃvegaṃ labhitvā tato ca bahi nikkhamitvā āmakasusāne chaddetvā imaṃ gāthaṃ āha :

Na gāmadhammo no nigamassa dhammo | na cāpi ’yaṃ
ekakulassa dhammo
sabbalokassa sadevakassa es’eva dhammo yad idaṃ anic-
catā ti.

Evāṃ ca pana vatvā satthu santikaṃ agamāsi. Atha naṃ satthā “laddho te Gotami siddhatthako” ti āha. “Niṭṭhitāṃ bhante siddhatthakena kammaṃ, patitṭhānaṃ me hothā” ti āha. Ath’ assā satthā :

Taṃ puttapasusammattaṃ ² vyāsattamanasaṃ naraṃ
suttaṃ gāmaṃ mahogho va maccu ādāya gacchatī ti.

¹ āharāpeti, cd.

² °samattaṃ, cd.

gātham āha. Gāthāpariyosāne yathā t̥hitā 'va sotāpatti-phale patit̥thāya pabbajjam yāci. Satthā pabbajjam anujānāsi. Sā satthāram tikkhattum padakkhiṇam katvā vanditvā bhikkhunūpassayam gantvā pabbajitvā upasampadam labhitvā na cirass' eva yonisomanasikāreṇa kammaṃ karontī vipassanam vad̥dhesī ti. Ath' assā satthā :

Yo ca vassasatam jīve apassam amatam padam
ekāham jīvitam seyyo passato amatam padan ti.

Imam obhāsagātham āha. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattam pāpūnitvā parikkhāravalañje paramukkat̥thā hutvā tihi lūkhehi samannāgataṃ cīvaram pārupitvā vicari. Atha nam satthā Jetavane nisinno bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā t̥hānantare t̥hapento lūkhacīvaradharānam aggat̥thāne t̥hapesi. Sā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā satthāram nissāya “mayā ayam viseso laddho” ti kalyāṇamittatāpasamsāmu-khena imā gāthā abhāsi :

Kalyāṇamittatā muninā lokam ādissa vaṇṇitā
kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno api bālo paṇḍito assa. 213.
Bhajitabbā sappurisā paññā samvad̥dhati bhajantānam
bhajamāno sappurise sabbehi pi dukkhehi pamucceyya. 214.
Dukkhañ ca vijāneyya dukkhassa ca samudayam
nirodhañ ca at̥thaṅgikam maggañ cattāri pi ariyasac-
cāni. 215.
Dukkho itthibhāvo akkhāto purisadammasārathinā
sapattikam pi dukkham appekaccā sakim vijātāyo. 216.
Gale ¹ apakantanti ² sukhumāliniyo visāni khādanti
janamārakamajjhagatā ubho pi vyasanāni anubhonti. 217.
Upavijaññā gacchanti ³ addasāham patim ⁴ matam panthe.⁵
Vijāyitvāna appattāham sakam geham. 218.
Dve puttā kalamkatā pati ca me panthe mato
kapaṇikāya mātā pitā ca bhātā ca dayhanti ⁶ ekacitakā-
yam. 219.

¹ galale, cd.

² asakantanti, cd.

³ upajīva ubham gacchanti, cd.

⁴ pati, cd.

⁵ sapante, cd.

⁶ chad̥deyanti, cd.

Khīṇakulīne kapāṇe anubhūtan te dukkhaṃ aparimāṇaṃ
assu ¹ ca te pavattam bahūni jātisahassāni. 220.

Passi taṃ susānamajjhe atho pi khāditāni puttamaṃsāni
hatakulikā sabbagarahitā matapatikā amatam adhigac-
chi. 221.

Bhāvito me maggo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko amatagāmi
nibbāṇaṃ sacchikataṃ dhammādāsaṃ avekkhitam. 222.

Ahaṃ amhi kantasallā ² ohitabhārā kataṃ me karaniyaṃ
Kisāgotamī therī suvimuttacittā imaṃ bhaṇī ti. 223.

Tattha kalyāṇaṃ mittatā ti kalyāṇo bhaddo sundaro
mitto etassā ti kalyāṇamitto. Yassa silādiguṇasampanno
aghasa ghātāhitassa vidhānāni evaṃ sabbākāreṇa upakāro
mitto hoti so puggalo kalyāṇamitto, tassa bhāvo kalyāṇa-
mittatā kalyāṇamittavantatā. Muninā ti satthārā.
Lokaṃ ādissa vaṇṇitā ti kalyāṇamitte anuggahe-
tabbam. Sattalokaṃ uddissa sakalam eva h'idaṃ ³ Ānanda
brahmacariyaṃ yad idaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā
kalyāṇasampavaṇkatā. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya
bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampa-
vaṇkassa yaṃ silavā bhavissati ti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃ-
vuto viharati ti ca. Evamādinā pasamsitā kalyāṇa-
mitte bhajamāno ti ādi kalyāṇamittatāya ānisaṃsa-
dassanaṃ. Tattha api bālo paṇḍito assā ti kalyā-
ṇamitte bhajamāno puggalo pubbe sutādivirahena bālo pi
samāno sutāsavaṇādinā paṇḍito bhavēyya. Bhajitabbā
sappurisā ti bālassa pi paṇḍitabhāva hetuto buddhādayo
sappurisā kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamanādinā sevitabbā.

Paññā tathā pavaddhati bhajantānaṃ ti
kalyāṇamitte bhajantānaṃ tathā paññā vaddhati brūhati
pāripūriṃ gacchati. Yathā tesu yo koci khattiyādiko
bhajamāno sappurise sabbhehi jātīādiduk-
khehi mucceyyā ti yojanā. Muñcanavītipatanakal-
yāṇamittavidhim ⁴ dassetuṃ dukkhaṃ ca vijāneyyā
ti ādi vuttam.

¹ asu, cd.

³ h'itam, cd.

² tamhi kantisallā, cd.

⁴ °vitipana°, cd.

Tattha cattāri pi ariyasaccāni ti dukkhañ ca dukkhasamudayañ ca nirodhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggañ cā ti imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni vijāneyya paṭivajjeyyā ti yojanā.

Dukkho itthibhāvo ti ādikā dve gāthā aññatarāya yakkhiniyā itthibhāvaṃ garahantiyā bhāsītā. Tattha dukkho itthibhāvo akkhāto ti capalatā gabbhadhāraṇaṃ sabbakālaṃ parapaṭibaddhavuttitā ti. Evamādihi ādinavehi itthibhāvo dukkho ti purisadammaśāraṭhinā bhagavatā kathito. Sapattikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ ti sapattavāso¹ sapattiyā saddhim samvāso pi dukkho, ayaṃ pi itthibhāvo ādinavo ti adhippāyo. Appekaccā sakim vijātāyo ti ekaccā itthiyo ekavāraṃ eva vijātā pathamagabbhe vijāyanadukkhaṃ asahantiyo gale² apakantanti attano gīvaṃ chindanti. Sukhumāliniyo visāni khādanti ti sukhumālasarirā attano sukhumālabhāvena khedaṃ avisahantiyo visāni pi khādanti.

Janamārakamajjhagatā ti janamārako vuccati mūlhagabbho mātugāmajanassa mārako, majjhagatā janamārakā kucchigatamūlhagabbhā ti attho. Ubho pi vyasanāni anubhonti ti. Gabbho gabbhinī cā ti dve pi janā maraṇamāraṇantikaṃ vyasanāni³ pāpuṇanti. Apadassa na gaṇanti ti janamārakā nāma kilesā. Tesam majjhagatā kilesasantānapatitā ubho pi jāyāpatikā idha kilesaparilāhasena āyatim duggatiparikkilesavasena vyasanāni pāpuṇanti ti. Imā kira dve gāthā sā yakkhinī purimattabhāve attano anubhūtaḍḍakkaṃ anussarivā āha.⁴ Therī pana itthibhāve ādinavavibhāvanāya⁵ paccanubhāsanti avoca: upavijāññā gacchanti ti ādikā dve gāthā Paṭācārāya theriyā pavattim⁶ ārabha bhāsītā. Tattha upavijāññā gacchanti ti upagatavijāyanakāle maggaṃ gacchanti appattā sakaṃ gehaṃ panthe vijāyitvā patiṃ⁷ mataṃ addasaṃ ahaṃ ti yojanā.

Kapaṇikāyā ti varākāya.⁸ Imā kira dve gāthā Paṭā-

¹ sapakkavo, ch.

² galale, cd.

³ maraṇaṃ mārāṇantikaṃ vyasanāni, cd.

⁴ cd. om. āha.

⁵ ādinavaṃ vibho, cd.

⁶ pavatti, cd:

⁷ pati, cd.

⁸ varakāya, cd.

cārāya tadā sokummādappattayā vuttā 'va vuttakāraṇaanu-
karaṇavasena¹ itthibhāve ādināvavibhāvanattham² eva
theriyā vuttā. Ubhayam p'etam udāharaṇabhāvena ānetvā
idāni attano anubhūtam dukkham vibhāventi k h i ṇ a k u -
l i n e ti ādim āha.

Tattha k h i ṇ a k u l i n e ti bhogādihi pārijuññappatta-
kule. K a p a ṇ e ti³ kapanapaññātam patte ubhayam
c'etam attano eva āmantanavacanam. Anubhūtan te
d u k k h a m a p a r i m ā ṇ a n ti imasmim attabhāve ito puri-
mattabhāvesu vā anappakam dukkham tassā anubhāvitam.⁴
Idāni tam dukkham ekadesena vibhajitvā dassetum assu
c a t e p a v a t t a n ti ādi vuttam. Tass' attho : imasmim
anamatagge samsāre paribhavantiyā bahukāni jātisahassāni
sokāni bhūtāya assu c a p a v a t t a m a v i s o s i t a m k a t v ā
tañ c'etam mahāsamuddassa udakato pi bahukam eva
siyā.

P a s s i t a m s u s ā n a m a j j h e ti. Manussamaṃsa-
khādikā sunakhī siṅghālī ca hutvā vyagghadīpibīlārādikāle
p u t t a m a m s ā n i p i k h ā d i t ā n i.

H a t a k u l i k ā ti vinatthakulavamsā. Sabbehi pi
g a r a h i t ā g a r a h a p p a t t ā. M a t a p a t i k ā v i d h a v ā. I m e
pana tayo pakāre carimattabhāve attano anuppatte gahetvā
vadati. Evaṃbhūtā pi hutvā adhiccaladdhāya kalyāṇamit-
tasevāya a m a t a m a d h i g a c c h i n i b b ā n a m a n u p p a t t ā.
Idāni tam eva amatādhigamam pākātam katvā dassetum
b h ā v i t o⁵ ti ādi vuttam.

Tattha b h ā v i t o⁶ ti vibhāvito uppādito vadḍhito
bhāvanābhisamayavasena paṭiladdho. D h a m m ā d ā s a m
a p e k k h i ' h a m ti dhammamayaṃ ādāsam adakkhim
apassim aham.

A h a m a m h i⁷ k a n t a s a l l ā⁸ ti ariyamaggena samuc-
chinnarāgādisallā aham amhi. O h i t a b h ā r ā ti oropi-
takilesābhisamkhārā. K a t a m k a r a n i y a n ti pariññā-

¹ vuttāyavuttakārāyaanuk^o, cd.

² ādinavam vibh^o, cd.

³ kapane ti om. cd.

⁴ anubhavitam, cd.

⁵ bhāvitako, cd.

⁶ bhavitako, cd.

⁷ tamhi, cd.

⁸ kantisallā, cd.

dibhedam soḷasavidham pi kiccaṃ katam pariyositam.
 Suvimuttacittā imam bhaṇi ti sabbaso vimut-
 tacittā ti Kisāgotamī¹ therī imam attham kalyāṇam it-
 tatā ti ādinā abhaṇi ti attānaṃ param viya therī vadati.

Tatr' idam imissā theriyā Apadānaṃ :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pārāgū
 ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
 Tadāham Haṃsavatīyaṃ jātā aññatare kule
 upetvā taṃ naravaraṃ saraṇaṃ samupāgamim. 2.
 Dhammañ ca tassa assosim catusaccūpasamhitam
 madhuraṃ paramassādaṃ vaṭṭasantisukhāvahaṃ.² 3.
 Tadā ca bhikkhunim viro lūkhacīvaradhārinim³
 ṭhapento etadaggamhi vaṇṇayi purisuttamo. 4.
 Janetvā 'nappakam pītim⁴ sutvā bhikkhuniyā guṇaṃ⁵
 kāraṃ katvāna buddhassa yathā sattim⁶ yathā balaṃ⁵.
 Nipacca munivaraṇ⁷ taṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayim.
 tadānumodi sambuddho ṭhānalābhāya nāyako. 6.
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 7.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 Kisāgotamī nāmena⁸ hessasi⁹ satthu sāvika. 8.
 Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajivaṃ tadā jinaṃ
 mettacittā¹⁰ paricarim paccayehi vināyakaṃ. 9.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatismaṃ agacchi 'ham. 10.
 Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. 11.
 Upatthāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro
 Kāsirajā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasīpuruttame. 12.
 Pañcamī tassa dhītāsīm¹¹ Dhammā nāmena vissutā
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjam¹² samarocayim. 13.

¹ kilesāgot °, cd

² cittasanti°, P. ; vittaṃ santi°, B.

³ °dhārinam, P.

⁴ pīti, P.

⁵ guṇe, A.

⁶ satti, P.

⁷ munivīraṇ, B. P.

⁸ Gotamī nāma nāmena, A.

⁹ hessati, A.

¹⁰ mettacittaṃ, P.

¹¹ dhītāpi, P.

¹² pabbajam, A.

Anujāni na no tāto agāre ca ¹ tadā mayam
 viṣaṃ vassasahassāni vicarimhā atanditā 14.
 Komāriṃ brahmacariyaṃ ² rājakaññā sukhedhitā
 buddhopatṭhānaniratā muditā satta dhitaro 15.
 Samaṇī Samaṇaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā ³
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā 16.
 Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā
 ahaṃ ca Dhammadinnā ca Visākhā hoti sattamī. 17.
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agacchi 'haṃ. 18.
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni jātā setṭhikule ahaṃ
 duggate adhane natṭhe gatā ca sadhanaṃ kulam. 19.
 Patim ṭhapetvā ⁴ sesā me dessanti ⁵ adhanā iti
 yadā ca pasutā ⁶ āsim sabbesaṃ dayitā ⁷ tadā. 20.
 Yadā me taruṇo putto ⁸ komalako ⁹ sukhedhito
 sapāṇam iva ¹⁰ kanto me tadāyam avasaṅgato. 21.
 Sokattā dinavadanā assunettā rudammukhā
 matam kuṇapam ādāya vilapantī gamām' ahaṃ. 22.
 Tadā ekena sandiṭṭhā upetvābhi Sakkuttamaṃ ¹¹
 avocaṃ ¹² dehi bhesajjaṃ puttasañjivanaṃ ti bho. ¹³ 23.
 "Na vijjante matā yasmim ¹⁴ gehe siddhatthakaṃ tato
 āharā" ti jino āha vinayopāyakovido. 24.
 Tadā gamitvā Sāvattim na labhim ¹⁵ tādisaṃ gharaṃ
 kuto siddhatthakaṃ tasmā ¹⁶ tato laddhā satim ¹⁷ ahaṃ. 25.
 Kuṇapam chaddayitvāna ¹⁸ upesim ¹⁹ lokanāyakaṃ.
 Dūrato 'va mamaṃ disvā avoca madhurassaro : 26.
 yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ udayabbayaṃ
 ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ ²⁰ seyyo passato udayabbayaṃ. 27.

¹ agāre va, A.	² Komārabrahmacariyā, P.
³ Bhikkhud°, A.	⁴ patiṭṭhapitvā, P.
⁵ dissanti, B.	⁶ passutā, P. ⁷ dassitā, P.
⁸ yadā so taruṇo bhaddo, A.	⁹ kāmaloṇo, P.
¹⁰ sapāṇam idha, P.	¹¹ upetvā abhibhuttamaṃ, P.
¹² avocaṃ, A.	¹³ °nantigo, P. ; °nantike, B.
¹⁴ mahāsmim, P.	¹⁵ nālabhim, P.
¹⁶ siddhatthakamaṣmā, P.	¹⁷ sati, P.
¹⁸ chaddayitvāna, A.	¹⁹ upemi, P. ²⁰ jivitā, A.

Na gāmadhammo no nigamassa dhammo
 na cāpi yaṃ ekakulassa dhammo
 sabbassa lokassa sadevakassa
 es'eva dhammo yad idaṃ aniccatā. 28.
 Sāhaṃ sutvān' ¹ imā gāthā dhammacakkhuṃ visodhayiṃ
 tato viññātasaddhammā pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 29.
 Tathā ² pabbajitā santī yuñjanti jinasāne
 na ciren' eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpuṇim. 30.
 Iddhisu ca vasi homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārikā. 31.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhayiṃ ³
 khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddhāsiṃ sunimmalā. 32.
 Pariciṇṇo mayā satthā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 33.
 Yass' atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ
 so me attho anupatto sabbasaññojanakkhaya. 34.
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāṇe tath'eva ca
 ñāṇaṃ me vimalaṃ suddhaṃ buddhasetthassa vāhasā. ⁴ 35.
 Saṅkarakūṭā āhitvā ⁵ susānaratiyā pi ca ⁶
 tato saṃghāṭikaṃ katvā lūkhaṃ dhāremi cīvaraṃ. 36.
 Jino tasmaṃ guṇe tuṭṭho lūkhacīvaradhārāṇe
 ṭhapesi etadaggamhi parisāsu vināyako. 37.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— katam buddhassa sāsana-
 ti. 38.

Kisāgotamītheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Ekādasanipāta-vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā. •

LXIV.

Dvādasanipāte u b h o m ā t ā c a p i t ā c ā t i ā d i k ā Uppa-
 lavanṇāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi Padumuttarassa
 bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viñ-
 ñutaṃ patvā mahājanena saddhiṃ satthu santikaṃ gantvā

¹ sahasutvān', A.

² tassā, P.

³ visodhitam, A.

⁴ buddhasetthasāvikā, P.

⁵ ahatā, P. B.

⁶ susānarathiyāhi ca, P. B.

dhammam suṇantī satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhunim iddhi-
matīnaṃ¹ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā sattāhaṃ buddhapa-
mukhassa saṅghassa mahādānaṃ datvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ
patthesi. Sā yāvajivam kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu
saṃsarantī Kassapabuddhakāle Bārāṇasīnagare Kikissa
rañño gehe paṭisandhim gahetvā sattannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ
abbhantarā hutvā vīsati vassasahassāni brahmacariyaṃ
caritvā bhikkhunīsaṅghassa parivenaṃ karetvā devalokaṃ
nibbattā. Tato cavitvā puna manussalokaṃ āgacchantī
ekasmiṃ gāmake sahatthā kammaṃ katvā jivanakaṭṭhāne
nibbattā. Sā ekadivasaṃ khetta kuṭim gacchantī antarā-
magge ekasmiṃ sare pāto 'va pupphitaṃ padumapuppham
disvā taṃ saraṃ oruyha taṃ eva puppham lājapakkhipa-
natthāya paduminipattam gahetvā kedāre sālisīsāni chin-
ditvā kuṭikāya nisinnā lāje bhajjitvā² pañca lājasatāni
katvā ṭhapesi. Tasmim khane Gandhamādanapabbate
nirodhasamāpattito vuṭṭhito eko paccekabuddho āgantvā
tassā avidūre ṭhāne aṭṭhāsi. Sā paccekabuddham disvā
lājehi saddhim padumapuppham gahetvā kuṭito oruyha
lāje paccekabuddhassa patte pakkhipitvā padumapupphena
pattam pidhāya adāsi. Ath' assā paccekabuddhe thokaṃ
gate etad ahosi : pabbajitā nāma pupphena anatthikā, ahaṃ
puppham gahetvā pilandhissāmi ti gantvā paccekabud-
dhassa hatthato puppham gahetvā puna cintesi : "sace
ayyo pupphena anatthiko bhavissa pattamatthake ṭha-
petum nādassā" ti puna gantvā pattamatthake ṭhapetvā
paccekabuddham khamāpetvā "bhante imesaṃ lājānaṃ
nissandena lājagaṇanāya puṇṇā assu padumapupphanis-
sandena nibbattaṭṭhāne pade pade padumapuppham
uṭṭhahatū" ti patthanam akāsi.

Paccekabuddho tassā passantiyā 'va ākāsenā Gandhamā-
danam gantvā taṃ padumam Nandamūlakapabbhāre pacce-
kabuddhānaṃ akkamanasopānasamīpe pādapūjanaṃ katvā
ṭhapesi. Sā pi tassa kammassa nissandena devaloke paṭi-
sandhim gaṇhi. Nibbattakālaṭo paṭṭhāya tassā pade pade
padumapuppham uṭṭhāsi. Sā tato cavitvā pabbatapāde

¹ iddhi-mantānaṃ, cd.² tajjitvā, cd.

ekasmim padumasare padumagabbhe nibbatti. Taṃ nis-
 sāya eko tāpaso vasati. So pāto 'va mukhadhovanatthāya
 saram gantvā taṃ puppham disvā cintesi : " idam pup-
 pham sesehi mahantataram sesāni ca pupphitāni idam
 makulitam eva bhavitabbam ettha kāraṇenā " ti udakam
 otarivā taṃ puppham gaṇhi. Taṃ tena gahitamattam
 eva pupphitam. Tāpaso anto padumagabbhe nippannam
 dārikam addasa. Diṭṭhakālato patṭhāya dhitu sineham
 labhivā padumen' eva saddhim paṇṇasālam netvā mañ-
 cake nipajjāpesi. Ath' assā puññānubhāvena aṅgutṭhake
 khiram nibbatti. So tasmim pupphe milāte aññam navam
 puppham āharitvā taṃ nipajjāpesi. Ath' assā ādhāvana-
 vidhāvanena kilitum samatthakālato patṭhāya padavāre
 padumapuppham utṭhāti. Kuṇkatṭharāsiyā viya sarira-
 vaṇṇo hoti. Sā appattā devavaṇṇam atikkantā mānussa-
 vaṇṇam ahosi. Sā pitari phalāphalatthāya gate paṇṇasā-
 lāyam ohīyati. Ath' ekadivasam tassā vayappattakāle
 pitari phalāphalatthāya gate eko vanacariko taṃ disvā
 cintesi : " manussānam nāma evarūpaṃ n'atthi, vīmamsis-
 sāmi taṃ " ti tāpasassa āgamanam udikkhanto nisīdi. Sā
 pitari āgacchante paṭipatham gantvā tassa hatthato kājam
 kamaṇḍalum aggahesi. Āgantvā nisinnassa ca attano
 karanavantam dassesi. Tadā so vanacarako manussa-
 bhāvam ñatvā tāpasam abhivādetvā nisīdi. Tāpaso taṃ
 vanacarakam mūlaphalena pāṇiyena ca nimantetvā " bho
 purisa imasmim eva ṭhāne bhavissasi udāhu gamissasī " ti
 pucchi. " Gamissāmi bhante idha¹ kim karissāmī " ti.
 Idam tassā diṭṭhakāraṇam gatatṭhāne apānetum sakkhisi
 ti. Sace ayyo na icchati kimkāraṇā kathessāmī ti tāpasam
 vanditvā gamanakāle maggasañjānanattham sākḥāsaññaṇ
 ca rukḥhasaññaṇ ca karonto pakkami. So pi Bārānasim
 gantvā rājānam addasa. Rājā " kasmā āgato sī " ti pucchi
 " aham deva tumhākam vanacarako pabbatapāde acchari-
 yam itthiratanam disvā āgato 'mhī " ti sabbam pavattim
 kathesi. So tassa vacanam sutvā vegena pabbatapādam
 gantvā avidūre ṭhāne khandhavāram nivesetvā vanacara-

¹ ida, ed.

kena c'eva aññehi purisehi ca saddhim tãpasassa bhatta-
kiccam katvã nisinnavelãya tattha gantvã abhivãdetvã
paṭisanthãram katvã ekamantam nisīdi. Rājã tãpasassa
pabbajitaparikkhãrabhaṇḍam pãdamũle ṭhapetvã: "bhante
imasmim ṭhãne kim karoma gamissãmī" ti āha. "Gaccha
mahãrājã" ti. "Gacchãmi bhante ayyassa pana samipe
visabhãgaparīsã atthī" ti assu mahãpapañco¹ eva pabbaji-
tãnam." "Mayã saddhim gacchatu bhante" ti. Manus-
sãnam nãma cittam duṭṭho sayam katam bahunnam majjhe
vasissãmã ti amhãkam rucitakãlato paṭṭhãya sesãnam
jeṭṭhakatṭhãne ṭhapetvã paṭipajjitum.² So rañño katham
sutvã daharakãle gahitanãmavasen' eva "amma Paduma-
vatī" ti dhītaram pakkosi. Sã ekavacanen' eva paññasã-
lato pitaram abhivãdetvã atṭhãsi. Atha nam pitã āha:
"tvam amma vayappattã imasmim ṭhãne rañño diṭṭhakã-
lato paṭṭhãya vasitum abhabbã, rañño saddhim gaccha
ammã" ti. Sã "sãdhu tãtã" ti pitu vacanam sampatic-
chitvã abhivãdetvã rodamãnã atṭhãsi. Rājã "imissã catu-
cittam gañhissãmī" ti tasmim yeva ṭhãne kahãpaṇarãsimhi
ṭhapetvã abhisekam akãsi. Atha nam gahetvã attano
nagaram ãnetvã ãgatakãlato paṭṭhãya sesitthiyo anoloketvã
tãya saddhim yeva ramati. Tã itthiyo issãpakatã rañño
antare paribhinitukãmã evam āhaṃsu: "nãyam mahãrājã
manussajãtikã, kham nãma tumhehi manussãnam vicara-
ṇatṭhãne padumãni utṭhahantãni diṭṭhapubbãni. Addhã
ayam yakkhinī ti haratha nam mahãrājã" ti. Rājã tãsam
katham sutvã tuṇhī ahosi. Ath' assãparena samayena
paccanto kupito. So "garubhãrã Padumavatī" ti nagare
ṭhapetvã paccantam agamãsi. Atha tã itthiyo tassã upaṭ-
ṭhãyikãya lañcam datvã: "imissã dãrakam jãtakamattam
eva ãnetvã ekam dãrughaṭikam lohitenã makkhitvã santike
ṭhapehī" ti āhaṃsu. Padumavatiyã pi nacirass' eva
gabbhavutṭhãnam ahosi. Mahãpadumakumãro ekako 'va
kucchiyam vasi, avasesã ekũnapañcasatã dãrakã Mahãpa-
dumakumãrassa mãtu kucchito nikkhamitvã nipphannã kãle
saṃsedajãtã hutvã nibbattimsu. Ath' assã nabhã va ayam

¹ °papañcã, cd.

² paṭipajjitum, cd.

satim¹ labhatī ti ñatvā upatṭhāyikā ekaṃ dārughatīkaṃ lohiteṇa makkhitvā samīpe ṭhapetvā tasmaṃ itthinaṃ aññaṃ adāsi. Tā pi pañcasatā itthiyo ekekā ekekaṃ dārakam gahetvā cundānaṃ santikaṃ pesetvā karaṇḍakam āharāpetvā attanā gahitadārake tattha nipajjāpetvā bahi lañcanaṃ katvā ṭhapayimsu. Padumavati pi kho saññaṃ labhitvā taṃ upatṭhāyikaṃ “kiṃ vijāt’ amhi ammā” ti pucchi. Sā taṃ santajjetvā “kuto tvam dārakam labhasī” ti vatvā “ayaṃ tava kucchito nikkhantadārako” ti lohitaṃ makkhitvā dārughatīkaṃ purato ṭhapesi. Sā taṃ disvā domanassappattā “siḅhaṃ taṃ phāletvā apanehi, sace koci passeyya lajjitabbam bhaveyyā” ti āha. Sā tassā katham sutvā attakāmā viya dārughatīkaṃ phāletvā uddhane pakkhipi. Rājā paccantato āgantvā nakkhattaṃ paṭimānento bahi nagare khandhavāraṃ katvā nisīdi. Atha tā pañcasatā itthiyo rañño paccuggamaṇaṃ āgantvā āhaṃsu: “tvam mahārāja amhākaṃ na saddahasi, amhehi vuttaṃ akāraṇaṃ viya hoti, tvam mahesiyā upatṭhāyikaṃ pakko-sapetvā paṭipuccha, dārughatīkaṃ devī vijātā” ti. Rājā taṃ kāraṇaṃ upaparikkhitvā “amanussajātikā bhavissatī” ti taṃ gehato nikkaddhi. Tassā rājagehato saha nikkhamanen’ eva padumapupphāni antaradhāyimsu, sarīracchavi pi vivaṇṇā ahosi. Sā ekikā ’va antaravithiyā pāyāsi. Atha naṃ ekā vayappattā mahallikā itthi disvā dhiṭu sinehaṃ uppādetvā “kehaṃ gacchasī” ti āha. “Āgantuk’ amhi vasanaṭṭhānaṃ olokenṭi carāmi” ti. “Idhāgaccha ammā” ti vasanaṭṭhānaṃ datvā bhojanaṃ paṭiyādesi. Tassā iminā niyāmena tattha vasamānāya tā pañcasatā itthiyo ekacittā hutvā rājānaṃ āhaṃsu: “mahārāja tumhesu khandhavāraṃ gatesu amhehi Gaṅgādevatāya amhākaṃ deve jīvitasaṅgāme āgate balikammaṃ katvā udakakīlaṃ² karissāmā” ti patthitaṃ atthi. Etam atthaṃ deva jānāpema” ti. Rājā tesam vacanena tuṭṭho gaṅgāya udakakīlikaṃ kātum agamāsi. Tā pi attanā gahitakaraṇḍakam paṭicchannaṃ katvā ādāya nadiṃ gantvā tesam karaṇḍakānaṃ paṭicchādanatthaṃ pārupitvā uduke

¹ sati, cd.² udakaṃ kīlaṃ, cd.

vissajjesum. Te pi kho karaṇḍakā gantvā heṭṭhāsote pasā-
ritajālamhi laggimsu. Tato udakakīlam kilītvā rañño
uttinnakāle¹ jālam ukkhipitvā te karaṇḍake disvā rañño
santikam nayimsu. Rājā karaṇḍakam oloketvā “kiṃ tāta
karaṇḍakesū” ti āha. “Na jānāma devā” ti. So te
karaṇḍake vivarāpetvā olovento paṭhamam Mahāpadu-
makumārassa karaṇḍakam vivarāpesi. Tesam pana sabbe-
sam pi karaṇḍakesu nipajjāpitadivasesu yeva puññiddhiyā
aṅgutṭhake khīram nibbatti. Sakko devarājā tassa rañño
nikkaṅkhabhāvattham antokaraṇḍake akkharāni likhāpesi :
“ime kumārā Padumavatiyā kucchimhi nibbattā Bārāṇasī-
rañño puttā, atha te Padumavatiyā sapattiyo pañcasatā
itthiyo karaṇḍakesu pakkhipitvā udayake khipimsu. Rājā
imaṃ kārāṇam jānātū” ti. Karaṇḍake vivaramatte rājā
akkharāni vācetvā dārake disvā Mahāpadumakumāram
ukkhipitvā : “vegena rathe yojitaasse kappetha, aham ajja
antonagaram pavisitvā ekaccānam mātugāmānam piyam
karissāmī” ti pāsādavaram āruya hatthigīvāya sahas-
sabhāṇḍikam ṭhapetvā bherim carāpesi : “yo Padumava-
tim² passati so imaṃ sahasam gaṇhātū³” ti. Tam katham
sutvā Padumavatī mātu saññam adāsi : “hatthigīvato sa-
hasam gaṇha amma” ti. “Nāham evarūpaṃ gaṇhitum visa-
hāmī” ti āha. Sā dutiyam pi vutte “kiṃ vatvā gaṇhāmī
amma” ti āha. “Mama dhītā Padumavatī devī nāmā ti
vatvā gaṇhāhi” ti. Sā “yam vā tam vā hotū” ti gantvā
sahassacaṅgotakam gaṇhi. Atha naṃ manussā puc-
chimsu : “Padumavatim devim⁴ passasī” ti. “Aham
pana na passāmi, dhītā kira pana me passatī⁵” ti āha. Te
“kham pana sā amma” ti vatvā tāya saddhim gantvā
Padumavatim⁶ sañjānetvā pādesu nipatimsu. Tasmim
kāle sā Padumavatī devī ayan ti ñatvā “bhāriyam vata
itthiyā kammam katam yā evaṃvidhassa rañño mahesī
samānā evarūpe ṭhāne niyārakkhā vasi” ti āha. Te pi
rājapurisā Padumavatiyā nivesanam setasāṇihi parikkhipā-

¹ uttinnako, cd.

³ gaṇhatū, cd.

⁵ passasī, cd.

² Padumavatī, cd.

⁴ Padumavatī devī, cd.

⁶ Padumavatī, cd.

petvā dvāre ārakkham ṭhapetvā gantvā rañño ārocesum. Rājā suvaṇṇasivikam pesesi. Sā “aham evaṃ nāgamissāmi, mama vasaṇatṭhānato paṭṭhāya yāva rājageham etthantare varapottthakacittattharaṇe attharāpetvā upari-sovaṇṇatāarakavicittam celavitānam bandhāpetvā pasādhanaṭṭhāya sabbalaṅkāresu pahitesu padasā’ va āgamissāmi, evaṃ me nāgarā sampattim¹ passissantī” ti āha. Rājā “Padumavatiyā ruciṃ karoṭhā” ti āha. ‘Tato Padumavati’ “sabbapasādhanam pasādhetvā rājageham gamissāmi” ti maggam paṭipajji. Akkantaṭṭhāne varapottthakacittattharaṇam bhinditvā padumapupphāni utṭhahimsu. Sā mahājanassa attano sampattim dassetvā rājanivesanam āruya sabbe pi te celacittattharaṇe tassā mahallikāya posāvayanikamūlam² katvā dāpesi. Rājā pi kho tā pañcasatā itthiyo pakkosāpetvā: “imā te devī dāsiyo katvā demī” ti āha. “Sādhu mahārāja tāsam mayham dinnabhāvam sakalanagare jānāpehī” ti. Rājā nagare bherim carāpesi: “Padumavatiyā dūsikā pañcasatā itthiyo etissā’ va dāsiyo katvā dinnā ti.” So³ tāsam sakalanagare dāsibhāvo sallakkhito ti ñatvā “aham mama dāsiyo bhujiṣse katum labhāmi devā” ti rājānam pucchi. “Tava icchā devī” ti evaṃ sante tam eva bhericārikam pakkosāpetvā “Padumavatiyā deviyā attano dāsiyo katvā dinnā pañcasatā itthiyo sabbā’ va bhujiṣsam katā ti puna bherim carāpethā” ti āha. Sā tāsam bhujiṣsabhāve kate ekūnāni pañcaputtasatāni tāsam yeva hatthe posanaṭṭhāya datvā sayam Mahāpadumakumāram yeva gaṇhi. Athāparabhāge tesam kumārānam kilanavaye sampatte rājā uyyāne nānāvidham kilanaṭṭhānam kāresi. Te attano soḷasavassuddesikakāle sabbe ekato hutvā uyyāne padumasañchannāya maṅgalapokkharāṇiyā kilantā navapadumāni pupphantāni purāṇapadumāni ca daḍḍato patantāni disvā “imassa tāva anupādiṇṇakassa evarūpā jarā pāpuṇāti kim aṅga pana amhākam sarīrassa. Idam hi etaṃ gaticam eva bhavissatī” ti ārammaṇam gaṇetvā sabbe paccekabodhiñānam nibbattitvā utṭhāyutṭhāya padumakaṇṇikāsu pallaṅkena nisidimsu. Atha

¹ sampatti, cd.² posāyanika°, cd.³ sā, cd.

tehi saddhim gatapurisā bahugataṃ divasaṃ ñatvā “ayya-puttā tumhākaṃ velam jānāthā” ti āhaṃsu. Te tuṇhī ahesuṃ, purisā gantvā rañño ārocesuṃ. “Kumārā devapadumakaṇṇikāsu nisinnā amhesu pi kathentesu vacibhedam na karonti ti.” “Yathā ruciyaṃ nesaṃ nisīdituṃ dethā” ti. Te sabbarattim gahitārakkhā padumakaṇṇikāsu nisinnaniyāmen’ eva aruṇaṃ utthāpesuṃ. Purisā punadivase upasaṅkamitvā “devā¹ velam jānāthā” ti āhaṃsu. “Na mayam devā paccekabuddhā nāma² amha. Ayyā tumhe bhāriyaṃ kathaṃ kathetha, paccekabuddhā nāma tumhādisā na honti dvaṅgulakesamassu pana kāye paṭimukkaatṭha-parikkhārā honti ’ti. Tena tumhe bhāriyaṃ kathaṃ kathethā” ti.³ Te dakkhiṇahatthe sīsaṃ parāmasimsu, tāvad eva gihiliṅgaṃ antaradhāsi atṭha parikkhārā kāye paṭimukkā ca ahesuṃ. Tato passantass’ eva mahājanassa ākāsenā Nandamūlakapabbhāraṃ agamaṃsu. Sā pi kho Padumavati devī “ahaṃ bahuputtā hutvā niputtā jātā” ti hada-yasokaṃ patvā ten’ eva rogena kālaṃ katvā Rājagahana-gare dvāragāmake sahatthena kammaṃ katvā jīvanatṭhāne nibbatti. Athāparabhāge kulagharaṃ gatā ekadivasaṃ sāmikassa khette yāguṃ haramānā tesam attano puttānaṃ antare atṭha paccekabuddhe bhikkhācāraṇelāyaṃ ākāsenā āgacchante disvā sīghaṃ gantvā sāmikassa ārocesi: “passa ayye⁴ paccekabuddhe ete nimantetvā bhojeyyāmi” ti. So āha: “samaṇā sakuṇā nāma’ ete aññadā pi evaṃ caranti, na ete paccekabuddhā” ti. Te tesam kathentānaṃ yeva avidūre ṭhāne otaṛimsu. Sā itthinaṃ divasaṃ attanā labhanakaṃ khajjaṃ tesam datvā “sve atṭha pi no mayham bhikkhaṃ gaṇhathā” ti āha. “Sādhu upāsike tava sakkāro ettako ’va hotu, āsanāni ca atṭh’ eva hontu. Aññe pana bahū pi paccekabuddhe disvā tava cittaṃ pasīdeyyāsī” ti. Sā puna divase atṭha āsanāni paññāpetvā atṭhannaṃ paṭiyādetvā nisīdi. Nimantitapaccekabuddhā sesānaṃ saññaṃ adamsu: “mārisā ajja aññattha agantvā sabbe ’va tumhākaṃ mātu saṅghaṃ karoṭhā” ti. Tesam vacanaṃ

¹ deva, cd.

² nāmassanti, cd.

³ katheti, cd.

⁴ ayyo, cd.

sutvā sabbe ekato ākāsenā āgantvā mātugāmagharadvāre pātur ahesum. Sā pi paṭhamam laddhasaññāya bahū pi disvā na kampittha. Sabbe 'va te geham pavisitvā āsanesu nisīdāpesi. Tesu paṭipāṭiyā nisīdantesu navamo aṇṇāni aṭṭha āsanāni māpetvā sayam dhurāsane nisīdati. Yāva āsanāni vaddhanti tāva geham vaddhati. Evam tesu sabbesu pi nisīnnesu sā itthi aṭṭhannam paccekabuddhānam paṭiyāditam sakkāram pañcasatānam pi yāvadattham datvā aṭṭha niluppalahatthake āharitvā nivattitapaccekabuddhānam yeva pādamūle ṭhapetvā āha : “ mayham bhante nibbattatṭhāne sariravaṇṇo imesam niluppalānam antogabbhavaṇṇo viya hotū ” ti. Paccekabuddhā mātu anumodanam katvā Gandhamādanam yeva agamaṃsu. Sā pi yāvajīvam kusalam katvā tato cutā devaloke nibbattitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvattiyam seṭṭhikule paṭisandhim gaṇhi. Niluppalagabbhasamānavanṇatāya c'assā Uppalavaṇṇā tveva nāmam akamaṃsu. Atha tassā vayappattakāle sakalajambudīpe rājāno ca seṭṭhino ca seṭṭhissa santikam dūtam pahīṇimsu “ dhītaram amhākam detū ” ti. Apahīṇantā nāma nāhosi. Tato seṭṭhi cintesi : “ aham sabbesam manam gahetum na sakkhissāmi, upāyam pan' ekam karissāmi ” ti dhītaram pakkosāpetvā “ pabbajitum amma sakkhissasi ” ti āha. Tassā pacchimabhavikattānam vacanam sīse āsittasatapakatelaṃ viya ahosi. Tasmā pitaram “ pabbajissāmi tātā ” ti āha. So tassā sakkāram katvā bhikkhunūpassayam netvā pabbājesi. Tassā acirapabbajitāya eva uposathāgāre kālavāro pāpuṇi. Sā padipam jāletvā uposathāgāram sammajjitvā dīpasikhāya nimittam gaṇhitvā 'va punappunam olokiyamānā tejokasīnam jhānam nibbattitvā tad eva pādakam katvā arahattam pāpuṇi. Phalena saddhim yeva abhiññāpaṭisambhidā pi ijjhimsu. Visesato pana iddhivikubbane ciṇṇavasī ahosi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jīno sabbadhammesu pārāgū
ito sataśassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Tadāham Hamsavatiyaṃ jātā seṭṭhikule ahuṃ
nānāratanapajjote mahāsukhasamappitā. 2.

Upetvā taṃ mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ
 tato jātappasādāhaṃ upemi saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.
 Bhagavā iddhimantānaṃ aggaṃ vaṇṇesi nāyako
 bhikkuniṃ lajjiniṃ tādiṃ samādhijhānakovidāṃ. 4.
 Tadā muditacittāhaṃ taṃ thānaṃ abhikaṅkhiṇi
 nimantitvā dasabalaṃ sasaṅghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ 5.
 Bhojayitvāna sattāhaṃ datvāna ca ticivaraṃ
 satta mālā gahetvāna uppālā devagandhikā 6.
 Satta pāde gahetvāna ñāṇamhi abhipūjayiṃ.
 nipacca sirasā pāde idaṃ vacanam abravi : 7.
 Yādisā vaṇṇitā dhīra ito aṭṭhamakā sāni
 tādisāhaṃ bhavissāmi yadi vijjhati nāyaka. 8.
 Tadā avoca maṃ satthā visatthā hohi dārake
 anāgatamhi addhāne lacchas' etaṃ manorathaṃ. 9.
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 10.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 nāmen' Uppalavaṇṇā ti rūpena ca yasassinī 11.
 Abhiññāsu vasippattā satthu sāsanakārīkā
 sabbāsavaparikkhiṇā hessasi satthu sāvīkā. 12.
 Tadāhaṃ muditā hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ
 mettacittā paricarīṃ sasaṅghalokanāyakaṃ. 13.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvātīmsaṃ agacch' ahaṃ. 14.
 Tato cutāhaṃ manuje upapannā sayambhuno
 uppalehi paṭicchannaṃ piṇḍapātāma adās' ahaṃ. 15.
 Ekanavute ito ¹ kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako
 uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammesu cakkhumā. 16.
 Setṭhidhitā tadā hutvā Bārāṇasipuruttame
 nimantetvāna sambuddhaṃ sasaṅghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ 17.
 Mahādānaṃ daditvāna uppalehi vimissitaṃ ²
 pūjayitvā cetasā 'va ³ vaṇṇasobhaṃ apatṭhayaṃ. ⁴ 18.
 Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatāṃ varo. ⁵ 19.

¹ ekanavut' ito, A.² vināyakam, A. B.³ ca teso ca, P. ⁴ apatṭhayi, B. ⁵ varatāṃ varo, P.

Upatthāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro
 Kāsirājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 20.
 Tassāsim¹ dutiyā dhītā Samanaguttasavhayā
 dhammam sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjam² samarocayim. 21.
 Anujāni na no tāto agāre 'va tadā mayam
 viṣam vassasahassāni vicarimhā atanditā³ 22.
 Komārim brahmacariyam⁴ rājakaññā sukhedhitā
 buddhopatthānaniratā muditā satta dhitaro 23.
 Samanī Samanaguttā ca Bhikkhuni Bhikkhadāyikā
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā 24.
 aham Khemā ca sappaññā Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā
 Kisāgotamī Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti sattamī. 25.
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agacchi 'ham. 26.
 Tato cutā manussesu upapannā mahākule
 pītaṃ mattham varam⁵ dussaṃ adamaṃ arahato aham. 27.
⁶ Tato cutāritthapure jātā vippakule aham
 dhītā Tiriṭivacchassa Ummādanti manoharā. 28.
 Tato cutā janapade kule aññatare aham
 pasutā nātiphitamhi sālīm gopem' ahan tadā.⁶ 29.
 Disvā paccekasambuddhaṃ⁷ pañca lājasatāni⁸ 'ham
 datvā padumachannāni pañca puttasaṭāni 'ham 30.
 Patthayim.⁹ Te samijjhisuṃ¹⁰ madhuṃ datvā sayambhuno.
 tato cutā araññe 'ham ajāyim padumodare. 31.
 Kāsirañño mahesi 'ham¹¹ hutvā sakkatapūjitā
 ajanim¹² rājaputtānaṃ anūnaṃ satapañcakam. 32.
 Yadā te yobbanappattā¹³ kilāntā jalakīlikam
 disvā opattapadumaṃ āsuṃ paccekanāyaka 33.
 Sāham tehi vinā bhūtā sutavinābhisokinī¹⁴
 cutā Isigilipasse gāmakamhi ajāyi 'ham. 34.

¹ tassāpi, P. ² pabbajam, A. ³ atandikā, A.

⁴ komārabho, P. ⁵ vantaṃ caraṃ, P. ^{6—6} om. P.

⁷ disvāna paccekabho, P. ⁸ lājāso, A.

⁹ patthayim, B. ¹⁰ te pi patthesuṃ, A.

¹¹ mahesīnaṃ, P. ¹² ajinaṃ, P. ¹³ yobbanam patvā, P.

¹⁴ satavīrehi sokinī, B. ; sutavinarabho, P.

Yadā buddhāsutamati puttānaṃ attano pi ca ¹
yāgum ādāya gacchanti attha paccekanāyake 35.
Bhikkhāya gāmaṃ gacchante disvā putte anussariṃ.
Khīradhārā ² viniggacchi tadā me puttapemasā. 36.
Tato tesam adam yāgum pasannā sehi pāṇihi
tato cutāhaṃ tidasaṃ Nandanam upapajji 'haṃ. 37.
Anubhotvā ³ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ saṃsaritvā bhavābhava
tav' atthāya mahāvīra pariccattam ca jīvitam.
⁴ Dhītā tuyhaṃ mahāvīra paññavanta jutindhara. 38.
Bahum ⁵ ca dukkaraṃ kammaṃ kataṃ me atidukkaraṃ
Rāhulo ca ahaṃ c'eva nekajātisate bahu. 39.
Ekasmim sambhave jātā ⁶ samānachandamānasā
nibbatti ekato hoti jātisu bahuso mama. 40.
Pacchime bhavasampatte ubho pi nānasambhavā
purimānaṃ jinaggānaṃ sammukhā ca parammukhā. 41.
Adhikāraṃ bahum ⁷ mayhaṃ tuyh' atthāya mahāmuni
mahāpurisaṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ parame muni. 42.
Tav' atthāya mahāvīra puññaṃ upacitaṃ mayā
abhabbatthāne vajjetvā paripācento bahum ⁸ janam. ⁴ 43.
Tav' atthāya mahāvīra cattam ⁹ me jīvitam bahu
evam bahuvidhaṃ dukkhaṃ sampatti ca bahuvidhā. ¹⁰ 44.
Pacchime bhavasampatte jātā Sāvattiyaṃ pure
mahaddhane seṭṭhikule ¹¹ sukhite sajjite ¹² tathā 45.
Nānāratanapajjote sabbakāmasamiddhine
sakkatā pūjitā c'eva ¹³ mānitā pacitā tathā. 46.
Rūpasirim anuppattā ¹⁴ kulesu abhisammata ¹⁵
atīva patthitā ¹⁶ cāpi rūpabhogasirihi ¹⁷ ca. 47.

¹ sutānaṃ bhattuno pi ca, A.

² khīradāra, B.; khīratarā, A.

³ anubhutvā, P.

4—4 Omitted in A. B.

⁵ bahulo, cd.

⁶ jāto, cd.

⁷ bahū, cd.

⁸ bahū, cd.

⁹ cittaṃ, cd.

¹⁰ sampattiñ ca bahuvidhaṃ, A.

¹¹ mahādhanas°, A.

¹² pajjite, P.

¹³ pūjitā cāpi, P.

¹⁴ rūpasobhaggasampattā, P.

¹⁵ abhisakkatā, A.

¹⁶ patthatā, P.

¹⁷ rūpasobhasirihi, P.

Patthitā¹ setthiputtehi anekehi satehi pi
 agāraṃ pajahitvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 48.
 Addhamāse asampatte catusaccaṃ apāpunim.
 iddhiyā pi nimmitvāna² caturassam rathaṃ ahaṃ
 buddhassa pāde vandissam³ lokanāthassa tādino. 49.
⁴ Buddhiyā ca vasi homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 cetopariyañānassa yathā kammūpage tathā. 50.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitam
 sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 51.
 N'atthi dhammaniruttisu paṭibhāṇe tath' eva ca
 ñānam me vimalaṃ suddham sabhāvena mahesino. 52.
 Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātañ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsanam
 kāle kālaṃ uppādentī sahaṣṣāni samantato.⁴ 53.
 Supupphitaḡgaṃ upagamma bhikkhuni
 ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi sālamūle
 na c'atthi te dutiyā vaṇṇadhātu
 bāle na tvam bhāyasi dhuttakānaṃ. 54.
 Sataṃ sahaṣṣāni pi dhuttakānaṃ⁵
 idhāgatā tādisakā bhavēyyuṃ
 lomam na icchāmi na santasāmi
 na Māra bhāyāmi tam ekikā pi. 55.
 Esā antaradhāyāmi kucchim vā pavisāmi te
 bhamukantarikāyaṃ pi tiṭṭhantiṃ maṃ na dakkhasi. 56.
 Cittasmiṃ vasibhūt' amhi iddhipādā subhāvitā
 sabbabandhanamutt' amhi na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso. 57.
 Sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ adhikuṭṭānā⁶
 yaṃ tvam kāmaratiṃ brūsi arati dāni sā mama. 58.
 Sabbattha vihatā nandī tamokkhandho padālito.
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. 59.
 Jino tamhi guṇe⁷ tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ

¹ patṭhitā, B. ; ulārā, P.

² iddhiyā abhinimmitvā, A.

³ vanditvā, P. ; vandisaṃ, B.

⁴—⁴ Only P.

⁵ dhuttakāni, A.

⁶ okuṭṭānā, A.

⁷ iddhiguṇe, P.

“setthā iddhimatinam” ti parisāsu vināyako. 60.

paricīṇṇo mayā satthā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
ohito ¹ garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 61.

Yass’atthāya pabbajitā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo. 62.

² Cīvaram piṇḍapātāṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsanaṃ
khaṇena upanāmenti sahaṣṣāni samantato ² 63.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
ti. 64.

Ayaṃ pana therī yadā bhagavā Sāvattihinagaradvāre
yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ kātuṃ gandhabbarukkhamūlaṃ upa-
gacchi tadā satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā evaṃ āha :
“ ahaṃ bhante pāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmi, yadi bhagavā anu-
jānāti ” ti sihanādaṃ nadi. Satthā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā
atthupattim katvā Jetavanamahāvihāre ariyagaṇamaṃjhe
nisinno paṭipāṭiyaṃ bhikkhuniyo tñānantare tñapento imaṃ
therim iddhimantānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne tñapesi. Sā jhānasu-
khena phalasukhena ca vitināmenti ekadivasaṃ kāmānaṃ
ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ ca paccavekkhiyamānā Gaṇ-
gātiriyattherassa mātuyā dhītāya saddhim sapattivāsaṃ
upadissa saṃvegajātāya gāthā ’va ³ vuttā paccanubhā-
santi :

Ubho mātā ca dhītā ca mayaṃ āsuraṃ sapattiyo
tassā me ahu saṃvego abbhūto ⁴ lomahaṃsano. 224.

Dhi-r-atthu kāmā asuci duggandhā bahukaṇṭakā ⁵
yattha mātā ca dhītā ca sabhāriyā mayaṃ ahuṃ. 225.

Kāmesvādīnaṃ disvā nekkhammaṃ dāḥakhemato ⁶
sā pabbaji Rājagahe agārasmā anagāriyaṃ ti. 226.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ubho mātā ca dhītā
ca mayaṃ āsuraṃ sapattiyo ti. Mātā ca dhītā cā
ti ubho mayaṃ aññamaññaṃ sapattiyo ahuṃ. Sāvatt-
hiyaṃ kira aññatarassa vāṇijassa bhāriyāya paccūsavēlāya
kucchiyaṃ gabbho saṇṭhāsi. Sā taṃ na aññāsi. Vāṇijo

¹ ohuto, P.

^{2—2} om. P.

³ gāthāya, cd.

⁴ abbhūto, cd.

⁵ okāṇṭako, cd.

⁶ dāṭṭhukho, cd.

vibhātāya rattiya sakātesu bhaṇḍam āropetvā Rājagaham uddissa gato. Tassa gacchantakāle gabbho vaddhetvā 'va paripākam agamāsi. Atha nam sassū evam āha : "mama putto cirappavuttho¹ tvam ca gabbhinī, pāpakam tayā katan ti. Sā "tava puttato aññam purisam na jānāmī" ti āha. Tam sutvā pi sassū asaddahanti tam gharato nikkad-dhi. Sā sāmikam gavesanti anukkamena Rājagaham sampattā. Tāvad eva c' assā kammajavātesu calantesu maggasa-mīpe aññataram sālāṃ pavitthāya gabbhavutthānam ahosi. Sā suvaṇṇabimbāsādisam puttam vijāyitvā anāthasālāya sayāpetvā udakakiccam kātum² bahi nikkhantā. Ath' aññataro aputtako satthavāho tena maggena gacchanto "asā-mikāya dārako mama putto bhavissati" ti tam dhātiyā hatthe adāsi. Ath' assa mātā udakakiccam katvā udakam gahetvā patinivattitvā³ puttam apassanti sokābhībhūtā paridevitvā Rājagaham apavisitvā 'va maggam paṭipajji.⁴ Tam⁵ aññataro corajetthako antarāmagge disvā paṭibaddhacitto attano pajāpatim akāsi. Sā tassa gehe vasanti ekam dhītaram vijāyi. Atha sā ekadivasam dhītaram gahetvā thitā sāmikena bhaṇḍitvā dhītaram mañcake khipi. Dārikāya sīsam thokam bhindi. Tato sāmikam bhāyitvā Rājagaham eva paccāgantvā serivicāren' eva vicarati. Tassā putto pathamayobbane thito mātā ti ajānanto attano pajāpatim akāsi. Aparabhāge tam corajetthakadhītaram bhaginibhāvam ajānanto vivāham katvā attano geham ānesi. Evam so attano mātaram bhaginiñ ca pajāpatī katvā vāsesi. Tena tā ubho pi sapattivāsam⁶ vasimsu. Ath' ekadivasam mātā dhītu kesavattim mocetvā ūkam oloketi sīse vaṇam disvā "app' eva nāmāyam mama dhītā bhaveyyā" ti pucchitvā samvegajātā hutvā Rājagahe bhikkhunīupassayam gantvā pabbajitvā katapubbakiccāvivēkavāsam vasanti attano ca pubbaṭṭipattim paccavekkhitvā ubho mātā ti ādikā gāthā abhāsi. Tā pana tāya vuttagāthā 'va⁷ kāmesu ādinavadassanavasena paccā-

¹ cirappavuttho, cd.² kātum om. cd.³ bahi niv°, cd.⁴ maggaṭṭipajjitum, cd.⁵ tam om. cd.⁶ sapattivāsam, cd.⁷ vuttagāthāya, cd.

nubhāsanti ayam therī ubho mātā ca dhitā cā ti āha.
Tena vuttaṃ : sā jhānasukhena phalasukhena nibbāna-
sukhena vītināmenti imā tisso gāthā abhāsī ti.

Tattha asucī ti kilesāsucipaggharaṇe asucī. Du-
gandhā ti visagandhavāyanena¹ pūtigandhā. Mahā-
kaṇṭakapāyikappavattiyā² sucaritavinivijjhanatṭhena
bahuvīdhakilesakaṇṭakā. Tathā hi te sattisūlūpamā
kāma ti vuttā yathā ti yesu kāmesu paribhuñjitabbesu.
Sabhariyā ti samānabhariyā sapattiyo³ ti attho.

4 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitam
ceto paricca ñāṇaṃ ca sotadhātu visodhitā. 227.
Iddhi pi me sacchikatā patto me āsavakkhaya
cha me abhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ bo sāsanan ti. 228.4

Pubbenivāsaṃ ti ādikā dve gāthā attano adhigata-
visesaṃ paccavekkhitvā pītisomanassajātāya theriyā vuttā.
Tattha ceto paricca ñāṇaṃ ti cetopariyañāṇaṃ.
Sacchikataṃ pattaṃ ti vā sambandho.

Iddhiyā abhinimmitvā caturassaṃ rathaṃ ahaṃ
buddhassa pāde vanditvā lokanāthassa sirīmato ti. 229.

Ayam gāthā yadā bhagavā yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ kātuṃ
gandhabbarukkhamūlaṃ upasaṃkami tadā ayam therī
evarūpaṃ rathaṃ nimminivāna tena saddhiṃ satthu
santikaṃ gantvā : “bhagavā ahaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmi
titthiyanimmathanāya, anujānāthā” ti vatvā satthu santike
atthāsī. Taṃ sandhāya vuttā.

Tattha iddhiyā abhinimmitvā caturassaṃ
rathaṃ ahaṃ taṃ catūhi assehi⁵ yojitaṃ rathaṃ
iddhiyā abhinimmitvā buddhassa bhagavato pāde vanditvā
ekamantaṃ atthāsin ti adhippāyo.

Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma pādapaṃ ekā tuvaṃ titṭhasi
rukkhamūle

¹ viyago, cd. ² kaṇṭakāyika°, cd. ³ sapayo, cd.

4—4 Omitted in cd.

⁵ ayyehi, cd.

na cāpi te dutiyo atthi koci na tvam bale bhāyasi dhuttakānam. 230.

Tattha supupphitaggaṃ ti sutthu pupphitam aggaṃ. Aggato paṭṭhāya sabbapaliphullan¹ ti attho. Pādapaṇṇaṃ ti rukkhamaṃ. Idha pana sālarukkho adhippeto. Ekā tuvaṇṇaṃ ti ekikā tvam idha tiṭṭhasi. Na cāpi te dutiyo atthi koci ti tava sahaṃbhūto āraṃbhako koci pi n'atthi. Rūpasampattiyaṃ 'va tuyhaṃ dutiyo koci pi n'atthi. Asadisarūpā ekikā 'va imasmiṃ janavivitte thāne tiṭṭhasi.

Na tvam bale bhāyasi dhuttakānaṃ ti taruṇake tvam dhuttapurisaṇaṃ kathaṃ na bhāyasi. Sakiṇṇaṇaṃ dhuttā ti adhippāyo. Imaṃ kira gāthamaṃ Māro ekadivasaṃ theriṃ supupphite² sālavane divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ disvā upasaṃkamitvā vivekato vicchinditukāmo vimamsanto āha. Atha naṃ therī santajjenti attano ānubhāvavasena :

Sataṃ sahaṃsānaṃ³ pi dhuttakānaṃ samāgatā edisaṃ bhaveyyuṃ

lomaṃ na iṇṇe na pi sampavedhe kiṃ me tuvaṃ⁴ Māra karissas' eko. 231.

Esā antaradhāyāmi kucchim vā pavisaṃ te bhamukantare tiṭṭhāmi tiṭṭhantiṃ⁵ maṃ na dakkhasi. 232.

Cittamhi⁶ vasibhūtāhaṃ iddhipādā subhāvitā cha me abhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsaṇaṃ. 233.

Sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ⁷ adhikuṭṭanaṃ⁸ yaṃ tvam⁹ kāmaratiṃ brūsi arati dāni sā¹⁰ mama. 234.

Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 235.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha sataṃ sahaṃsānaṃ pi

¹ °pāliphullan, cd.

³ sahaṃsānaṃ, cd.

⁵ tiṭṭhantaṃ, cd.

⁷ khandhāsaṃ, cd.

⁹ yaṃ taṃ, cd.

² therisupabbajite, cd.

⁴ kime tuvaṃ, cd.

⁶ cittāpi, cd.

⁸ adhikuḍḍhanaṃ, cd.

¹⁰ arati ati sā, cd.

dhuttakānaṃ samāgatā edisakā bhaveyyuṃ
ti. Yādisako tvaṃ edisakā evarūpā anekasatasahassamattā
pi dhuttakā samāgatā yadi bhaveyyuṃ. Lomaṃ na
iñje na pi sampavedhe ti lomamattam pi na iñ-
jeyya na sampavedheyya. Kiṃ me tuvaṃ¹ Māra
karissas' eko ti Māra tvaṃ ekako 'va mayhaṃ kiṃ
karissasi? Idāni Mārassa attano upari kiñci pi kātuṃ
asamatthatam yeva vibhāventi esā antaradhāyāmi
ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: Māra esāhaṃ tava purato
ṭhitā² 'va antaradhāyāmi adassanaṃ gacchāmi, ajānantass'
eva te kucchim vā pavisāmi, bhamukantare
vā tiṭṭhāmi, evaṃ tiṭṭhantiṃ ca maṃ tvaṃ
na passasi.

Kasmā ti ce cittamhi vasībhūtāhaṃ iddhi-
pādā subhāvitā? ahaṃ hi Māra mayhaṃ cittaṃ
vasībhāvappattā cattāro pi iddhipādā mayā suṭṭhu bhāvitā
bahulikā, tasmā ahaṃ yathāvuttāya iddhivisayatāya³
pahomī ti. Sesam sabbam heṭṭhāvuttanayattā uttānam
eva.

Uppalavaṇṇāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Dvādasanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

LXV.

Soḷasanipāte udahārī ahaṃ⁴ sīte ti ādikā Puṇṇāya
theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā
tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalam upacinanti
Vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ
pattā hetusampannatāya jātasamvegā bhikkhunīnaṃ san-
tikam gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā laddhappasādā pabbajitvā
parisuddhasilā tīni piṭakāni uggahetvā bahussutā dhamma-
dharā dhammakathikā ca ahosi. Yathā Vipassibhagavato⁵
sāsane evaṃ Sikhissa, Vessabhussa, Kakusandhassa, Ko-

• ¹ kime tuvaṃ, cd. ² ṭhito, cd. ³ iddhivisavitāya, cd.

⁴ udahāriyahaṃ, cd.

⁵ Vipassabhāvato, cd.

ṇāgamanassa Kassapassa ca bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā silasampannā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammakathikā ca ahosi. Mānadhātukattā pana kilese samucchinditum nāsakkhi, mānopanissayavasena kammassa katattā imas-mim buddhuppāde Anāthapiṇḍikassa seṭṭhino gharadāsiyā kucchimhi nibbatti. Punṇā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā sīhanādasuttantadesanāya sotāpannā hutvā pacchā Udaka-suddhikaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dametvā seṭṭhino sambhāvitā hutvā tena bhujissabhāvaṃ pāpitā taṃ pabbajjaṃ anujānāpetvā pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti na cirass' eva saha patisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Vipassino bhagavato Sikhino Vessabhussa ca Kakusandhassa munino Koṇāgamanatādino 1. Kassapassa ca buddhassa pabbajitvāna sāsane bhikkhuni silasampannā nipakā samvutindriyā 2. Bahussutā dhammadharā attatthapaṭipucchikā ¹ uggahetā ca ² dhammānaṃ sotā payirupāsikā ³ 3. Desenti janamajjhe 'haṃ ahosiṃ ⁴ jinasāsanaṃ.⁵ Bahusaccena tenāhaṃ pesalā abhimaññisaṃ.⁶ 4. Pacchime ca bhavē'dāni Sāvattiyaṃ puruttame Anāthapiṇḍino gehe jātāhaṃ kumbhadāsiyā. 5. Gatā udakahāriyaṃ sotthiyaṃ ⁷ dijam addasaṃ sītattāṃ ⁸ toyamajjhamhi. Taṃ disvā idaṃ abravim : 6. udakahārī ahaṃ sīte ⁹ sadā udakam otarim ¹⁰ ayyānaṃ daṇḍabhayabhītā vācādosabhayaṭṭitā.¹¹ 7. Kassa ¹² brāhmaṇa tvam bhīto sadā udakam otari? vedhamānehi gattehi sītaṃ ¹³ vedayase bhusaṃ. 8. Jānanti ca tuvaṃ ¹⁴ bhoti Punṇike paripucchasi

¹ atṭhatthaparipucchikā, P.

² uggatetā 'va, P.

³ sokayirupāyikā, P.

⁴ assosiṃ, P.

⁵ jinasāsane, A. B.

⁶ nātimaññisaṃ, P. ; atimaññissaṃ, B.

⁷ kittiya, B. ; sotthiyaṃ, A.

⁸ sītattī, P.

⁹ pi te, P.

¹⁰ āhari, B.

¹¹ codanabhayaṭṭitā, B.

¹² tassa, P.

¹³ sutāṃ, P.

¹⁴ jānanti vata maṃ, A.

karontam kusalam kammam rundhantam ¹ kamma pāpa-
kam.² 9.

Yo ce vuddho ³ daharo vā pāpakammam pakubbati
udakābhiseccanā so pi ⁴ pāpakammā pamuccati. 10.

Uttarantassa ⁵ akkhāsim dhammatthasamhitam padam
tam ca sutvāna ⁶ samviggo pabbajitvārahā ⁷ ahu. 11.

Pūrenti ūnakasatam ⁸ jātā dāsikule yato
tato Puṇṇā ti nāmam me bhujissañ ca ⁹ akamsu te. 12.

Seṭṭhim tato 'numodetvā ¹⁰ pabbajim anagāriyam
aciren' eva kālena arahattam apāpunim. 13.

Iddhīsu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
cetopariyañāṇassa vasī homi mahāmune. 14.

Pubbenivāsam jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam
sabbāsavā parikkhīnā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 15.

Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāṇe tatth' eva ca
ñāṇam me vimalam suddham buddhasetthassa vāhasā. 16.

Bhāvanāya mahāpaññā suten' eva sutāvinī

mānena nīcakulajā na hi kammam vinassati. 17.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanam
ti. 18.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā
udānavasena :

Udahāri aham site ¹¹ sadā udakam otari

ayyānam daṇḍabhayabhītā vācādosabhayattitā. 236.

Kassa brāhmaṇa tvam bhīto sadā udakam otari ?

vedhamānehi gattehi sītam vedayase bhusam. 237.

Jānantī ca tuvam bhoti Puṇṇike paripucchasi

karontam kusalam kammam rundhantam ¹² kamma pāpa-
kam. 238.

¹ rudantam, P.

² katapāpakam, A.

³ buddho, A.

⁴ udakābhisiñcanā bhoti, A.

⁵ udarantassa, B. ; uttaranassa, P.

⁶ sutvā sa, A.

⁷ pabbajitvāna sā, P.

⁸ udakasatam, P. B.

⁹ bhujissam me, A.

¹⁰ numānetvā, A.

¹¹ pite, cd.

¹² rudantam, cd.

Yo ca vuddho daharo vā pāpakammam pakubbati
 udakābhisecanā so pi pāpakammā pamuccati. 239.
 Ko nu te idam ¹ akkhāsi ajānantassa ajānako ²
 udakābhisecanā nāma pāpakammā pamuccati? 240.
 Saggam nūna gamissanti sabbe maṇḍūkakacchapā ³
 nāgā ca ⁴ sumsumārā ca ye c' aññe udayekarā. 241.
 Orabbhikā sūkarikā macchikā migavadhikā
 corā ca vajjhaghātā ca ye c'aññe pāpakammīno
 udakābhisecanā te pi ⁵ pāpakammā pamuccare. ⁶ 242.
 Sace imā nadiyo te pāpam pubbekatam vaheyyum ⁷
 puññam p'imā ⁸ vaheyyum te tena tvam paribāhiro. ⁹ 243.
 Yassa brāhmaṇa tvam bhīto sadā udakam otari
 tam eva brahme ¹⁰ mā kāsi mā te sītam chaviṃ hane. 244.
 Kumaggam ¹¹ paṭipannam mam ariyamaggam samānaya
 udakābhisecanam ¹² bhoti imam sātā ¹³ dadāmi te. 245.
 Tuih' eva sātako hotu nāham icchāmi sātakam.
 Sace bhāyasi dukkhassa ¹⁴ sace te dukkham appiyam 246.
 mā kāsi pāpakam kammam āvi vā yadi vā raho.
 Sace ca pāpakam kammam karissasi karosi vā 247.
 na te dukkhā pamuty ¹⁵ atthi upeccāpi palāyato.
 Sace bhāyasi dukkhassa sace te dukkham appiyam 248.
 upehi saraṇam buddham dhammam saṅghaṇ ca tādinaṃ
 samādiyāhi silāni tan te atthāya hehiti. ¹⁶ 249.
 Upemi saraṇam buddham dhammam saṅgham ca tādinaṃ
 samādiyāmi silāni tam me atthāya hehiti. ¹⁷ 250.
 Brahmadandhu pure āsi aji' amhi saccam brāhmaṇo
 tevijjo vedasampanno ¹⁸ sotthiyo c'amhi ¹⁹ nhātako ²⁰ ti. 251.

¹ idham, cd.² jānato, cd. ; jānako, m.³ maṇḍakak°, cd.⁴ nāgā 'va, cd.⁵ te hi, cd.⁶ pāmuñcati, cd.⁷ vahum, m.⁸ puññān' imā, cd.⁹ paribāhiro assa, edd. ; assa om. m.¹⁰ pitam chavi māne, cd.¹¹ Kummaggam, cd.¹² °secanā, cd.¹³ sātā, cd.¹⁴ bhāyasi pi d°, cd.¹⁵ samuty, cd.¹⁶ hotiti, cd.¹⁷ hotiti, cd.¹⁸ devasamp°, cd.¹⁹ dhamhi, cd.²⁰ nāhako, cd.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha udakam āharīti ghaṭena udakavāham¹ akāsi. Tena sadā udakam otarin ti sītakāle pi sabbadā rattim divam udakam otari. Yadā yadā ayyakānam udakena attho tadā tadā udakam pāvisi, udakam otaritvā udakam upanesi ti adhippāyo.

Ayyānam daṇḍabhayabhītā ti ayyakānam daṇḍabhayena bhītā. Vācādosabhayatṭhitā ti vacīdaṇḍabhayena c'eva dosabhayena ca atṭhitā pīlitā site pi udakam otarin ti yojanā. Ath' ekadivasam Puṇṇā dāsi ghaṭena udakam ānetum udakatittham gatā. Tattha addasa aññataram brāhmaṇam udakasuddhikam himapāta-samaye mahati site vattamāne pāto va udakam otaritvā sasīsam nimujjitvā mante japitvā udakato utṭhahitvā allavattam allakesam pavedhantam dantaviṇam vādayamānam. Tam disvā karuṇasañcoditamānasā tato nam diṭṭhigatā vivecetukānā: kassa brāhmaṇa tvam bhīto ti gātham āha. Tattha kassa brāhmaṇa kuto ca nāma bhaya hetuto bhīto hutvā sadā udakam otari sabbakālam sāyampātam otaritvā ca. Vedhamānehi kampamānehi sarīravayavehi sītam vedayase bhusam sītam dukkham ativiya dukkham paṭivedayasi paccanubhavasi.

Jānantī ca tuvam bhoti ti bhoti Puṇṇike tvam katūpacitam pāpakammam rundhantam² nīvaranasamattham kusalam kammam iminā udakaro-hanena karontam mam jānantī ca paripucchasi. Nanu ayam attho loke pākato. Evaṃ tathāpi yaṃ mayham vadāmi ti dassento so vuḍḍho cā ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: vuḍḍho vā daharo vā majjhimo vā yo koci ti sadisam pāpakammam pakubbati ativiya karoti so pi bhusam pāpakammam nivārako. Dakābbhisecanā sinānena. Tato pāpakammā pamuccati accantam eva vimuccati ti.

Tam sutvā Puṇṇikā tassa paṭivacanam denti: ko nu te ti ādim āha. Tattha ko nu te idam akkhāsi

¹ udakavāhi, cd.

² rudantam, cd.

ajānantassa ajānako¹ ti kammavipākam ajānantassa te sabbenā sabbam kammavipākam ajānako² aviddasu³ bālo. Udaḁābhiseḁanāhetu pāpakammato paṁuccatī ti idam atthajātam ko nu nāma akkhāsi? Na so saddheyyavacano nāpi c'etaṁ yuttan ti adhippāyo. Idāni tam eva yuttiabhāvam vibhāventī saggaṁ nūna gamissanti⁴ ti ādim āha.

Tattha nāgā ti vajjhasā. Sumsumārā ti kumbhilā. Ye c'aññe udakecarā ti ye c'aññe pi vāri-gocarā macchamakaranandiyādayo ca. Te pi saggaṁ nūna gamissanti devaḁokam upapajjissanti maññe, udakābhiseḁanā pāpakammato mutti hoti ce ti attho.

Orabbhikā ti urabbhaghātakā. Sūkarikā ti sūkaraghātakā. Maccharikā ti kevattā. Migavadhikā ti māgavikā. Vajjhaghātakā ti vajjhaghātakamme niyuttā.

Puññaṁ p'imā⁵ vaheyyum ti imā Aciravatī-ādayo nadiyo yathā tayā pubbekataṁ pāpaṁ tattha udakābhiseḁanena sace vaheyyum nīhareyyum tathā tayā kataṁ puññaṁ pi imā nadiyo vaheyyum pavāheyyum. Tena tvam paribāhiro assa tathā pahitena puñña-kammena paribāhiro virahi vināseti. So tassa paṁipakkho yathā āloko andhakārassa vijjā ca avijjāya. Na evaṁ nahānaṁ pāpassa tasmā niṁṁṁ ettha gantabbam udakābhiseḁanā pāpaparimutti ti. Tenāha bhagavā :

Udakena suci homa hutanaḁāyati jāyato

yamhi saccañ ca dhammo ca so suci so ca brāhmaṇo ti.

Yadi pāpaṁ pavāhetukāmo pi sabbenā sabbam pāpaṁ Māro hī ti dassetuṁ yassa brāhmaṇā ti gātham āha. Tattha tam eva⁶ brahme mā kāsī ti yato pāpato tvam bhito tam eva pāpaṁ brahme brāhmaṇa tvam mā kāsī.⁷ Udaḁarohanam pana idise sītakāle kevalam sarīram

¹ jānato, cd.

² ajānato, cd.

³ avindisu, cd.

⁴ gamissasi, cd.

⁵ puññaṁ' imā, cd.

⁶ kam eva, cd.

⁷ tvam ākāsī, cd.

eva dhovati. Tenāha : m ā te sītāṃ chaviṃ hane¹ ti
idise sītakāle udakābhisecanena jātāsītāṃ tava sarīraṃ
chaviṃ² mā haneyya mā bādhesi ti attho.

Kumaggam³ paṭipannan ti udakābhisecanena
sutṭhu hoti ti imaṃ kumaggam⁴ micchāgāhaṃ paṭipannaṃ
paggayha⁵ tvam⁶ maṃ ariyamaggam samānayaⁱ
ti sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ kusalassa upasampadā ti imaṃ
buddhādhi ariyehi gatamaggam samānesi. Tasmā bhoti
imaṃ sātakaṃ tuṭṭhidānaṃ ācariyabhāgaṃ tuyhaṃ
dadāmi, taṃ paṭigaṇhā ti attho.

So taṃ paṭikkhipitvā dhammaṃ kathetvā saraṇesu silesu
ca paṭiṭṭhāpetum tuyh' eva sātako hotu nāham
icchāmi sātakan ti vatvā sace bhāyasi duk-
khassā ti ādim āha. Tass' attho : yadi tuyhaṃ
sakalāpāyike sugatiyañ ca aphāsukanādo sakkatādibhedam⁷
dukkhaṃ bhāyasi yadi tesam appiyaṃ na iṭṭhaṃ
āvi vā paresaṃ pākātabhāvena appaṭichannaṃ katvā
kāyena vācāya vā pāṇātipātā divasena yadi vā raho
apākātabhāvena paṭicchannaṃ katvā manodvāre yeva
abhiijhādivasena anumattam pi pāpakaṃ lāmaka-
kammaṃ mā kāsi mā kari. Atha pana taṃ pāpa-
kammaṃ āyati karissasi etarahi karosi vā nira-
yādisu catūsu apāyesu manussesu ca tassa phalabhūtaṃ
dukkhaṃ ito etto vā palāyante⁸ mayi nānubandhissati ti
adhippāyo.

Upecca⁹ sañciecca. Palāyato pi te tato pāpato
mutti makkho n'atthi. Gatikālādipaccayantarasaṃavāye
sati vipaccate vā ti attho. Upaccāti vā pāṭho. Upa-
netvā ti attho. Evaṃ pāpassa akaraṇena dukkhabhāvaṃ
dassetvā idāni puññassa karaṇena pi taṃ dassetum sace
bhāyasi¹⁰ ti ādi vuttaṃ.

Tattha tādīnan ti diṭṭhādisutādibhāvappattaṃ yathā
vā purimakā sammāsambuddhā passitabbā tathā passi-

¹ chaviṃ āne, cd.

² chavi, cd.

³ kummaggam, cd.

⁴ kummaggam, cd.

⁵ paggayhati, cd.

⁶ taṃ, cd.

⁷ saggatādi^o, cd.

⁸ phalāyante, cd.

⁹ upacca, cd.

¹⁰ bhāyati, cd.

tabbato tādīsaṃ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ upehī ti
 yojanā. Dhammasaṃghesu pi es'eva nayo. Tādināṃ
 varabuddhādīnaṃ dhammaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ ariyapuggalānaṃ
 saṃghasaṃūhaṃ ti yojanā. Tan ti saraṇaṃgamaṇaṃ
 silānaṃ samādānañ ca. Hehiti bhavissati ti. So brāh-
 maṇo saraṇesu sīlesu ca paṭiṭṭhāya aparabhāge satthu
 santikaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā
 ghaṭento vāyamanto nacirass'eva tevijjo hutvā attano
 paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānento brahmabandhū
 ti gāthaṃ āha. Tass' attho: ahaṃ pubbe brāhmaṇa-
 kulena uppattimattena brahmabandhu nāmāsi. Tathā
 arubhedādīnaṃ ajjhenādimattena tevijjo vedasam-
 panno¹ sotthiyo ṇhātako ca nāmāsi. Idāni sabbaso
 bāhitapāpitatāya brāhmaṇo paramatthabrāhmaṇo vijjat-
 tayādhiḡmena tevijjo maggañāṇasaṃkhātena vedena²
 samannāgatattā³ vedasampanno nirattasabbapāpatāya⁴
 ṇhātako ca ambhī ti. Ettha ca brāhmaṇena vuttagāthā pi
 attanā vuttagāthā pi pacchā theriyā paccekabhāsita ti sabbā⁵
 theriyā gāthā eva jātā.

Puṇṇāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Soḷasaniṇṇāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

LXVI.

Visatinipāte kālābhamaravaṇṇasaḡisā ti ādikā
 Ambapāliya theriya gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu
 katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ ku-
 salaṃ upacinantī Sikhissa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā
 upasampannā hutvā bhikkhunīsikkhāpadaṃ samādāya
 viharantī ekadivasam sambahulāhi bhikkhunihi saddhim
 cetiyaṃ vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ karontī puretaraṃ gacchan-
 tiyā khīṇāsavatheriyā khipantiyā sahasā khelapiṇḡam
 cetiyaṅgaṇe pati. Taṃ khīṇāsavatherim apassitvā gantvā

¹ bedas°, cd.

² bedena, cd.

³ sampannāgo, cd.

⁴ nirattis°, cd.

⁵ sabba, ed.

sayam pacchato gacchanti tam khelapiṇḍam disvā “kā nāma gaṇikā imasmim thāne khelapiṇḍam pātesī” ti akkosi. Sā bhikkhunikāle silam rakkhanti gabbhavāsam jigucchitvā upapātikattabhāve cittaṃ thapesi. Tena carimattabhāve Vesāliyam rājauiyyāne ambarukkhamūle opapātikā hutvā nibbatti. Tam disvā uyyānapālo nagaram upanesi. Ambarukkhamūle nibbattatāya sā Ambapālī tveva vohariyittha. Atha nam abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ pāsādikam vilāsakantukādiguṇavisesamuditam disvā sambahulā rājakumārā attano pariggaham kātukāmā aññamaññaṃ kalaham akaṃsu. Tesam kalahavūpasamattham¹ tassā kammasañcoditā vohārikā sabbesam hotū ti gaṇikāthāne thapesum. Sā satthari paṭiladdhasaddhā attano uyyāne vihāram katvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusamghassa niyyādetvā pacchā attano puttassa Vimalakoṇḍaññatherassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī attano sarirassa jarājīṇabhāvaṃ nissāya samvegajātā saṅkhārānaṃ aniccatam eva bhāventi :

Kālabhamaravaṇṇasadisā² vellitaggā³ mama muddhajā
ahum

te jarāya sāṇavākasadisā.⁴ Saccavādivacanam anaññ-
athā. 252.

Vāsito va surabhikaraṇḍako pupphapūraṃ mama⁵ utta-
maṅgabhūto

taṃ jarāya sasalomagandhikam.⁶ Saccavādi°. 253.

Kānanam va sahitam suropitam kocchasūcivicitaggaso-
bhitam

taṃ jarāya viralam tahim tahim. Saccavādi° 254.

Kaṇhagandhakasuvannaṃmaṇḍitam⁷ sobhate su veṇihi 'la-
ṇkatam

taṃ jarāya khalitam siram katam. Saccavādi° 255.

Cittakārasukatā va lekhitā sobhate⁸ su bhamukā pure
mama

¹ te taṃ kalaham, cd. ² kālakā bh°, cd. ³ vallitaggā, cd.

⁴ sāna°, cd. ⁵ opūra mama, cd. ⁶ jarāyatha salomag°, cd.

⁷ kaṇhakhandh°, cd.

⁸ sobhare, m.

tā jarāya valihi palambitā.¹ Saccavādi° 256.

Bhassarā surucirā yathā maṇi nettāhesuṃ abhinīla-m-
āyatā

te jarāy' abhihatā na sobhate. Saccavādi° 257.

Sanhatuṅgasadisī ca nāsikā sobhate su abhiyobbanam
pati²

sā jarāya upakūlitā viya.³ Saccavādi° 258.

Kaṅkaṇam va sukataṃ⁴ sunitthitaṃ sobhate⁵ su mama
kaṇṇapāliyo

pure tā jarāya valihi palambitā.⁶ Saccavādi° 259.

Pattalimakulavaṇṇasadisā sobhate⁷ su dantā pure mama

te jarāya khaṇḍā yavapītakā.⁸ Saccavādi° 260.

Kānanamhi vanasaṇḍacārini⁹ kokilā va madhuram nikū-
jitam

taṃ jarāya khalitaṃ tahiṃ tahiṃ. Saccavādi° 261.

Sanhakambu-r-iva¹⁰ suppamajjitā sobhate¹¹ su gīvā pure
mama

sā jarāya bhaggā vināmitā.¹² Saccavādi° 262.

Vatṭapalighasadisopamā ubho sobhate¹³ su bāhā¹⁴ pure
mama

tā jarāya yathā pātali dubbalikā.¹⁵ Saccavādi° 263.

Sanhamuddikāsuvannaṃamaṇḍitā¹⁶ sobhate¹⁷ su hatthā pure
mama

te jarāya yathā mūlamūlikā. Saccavādi° 264.

Pinavattapahituggatā¹⁸ ubho sobhate¹⁹ su thanakā pure
mama

¹ palambhitā, cd. ² sati, cd. ³ upakūlitā piyaṃ, cd.

⁴ kaṅkakimsukataṃ, cd. ⁵ sobhare, m.

⁶ dalitipalo, cd. ⁷ sobhare, m.

⁸ khandhāyāsitā, cd. ; khaṇḍāyacāsītā, m.

⁹ vanasaṇḍa°, cd. ¹⁰ sanhamuṇḍikā suvaṇṇamaṇḍitā, cd.

¹¹ sobhare, m. ¹² vināsītā, cd. ¹³ sobhare, m.

¹⁴ bāhā, om. cd. ¹⁵ jarāyathā pātaliḥḥalitā, cd. m.

¹⁶ sanhatammudi va pupphamajjitā, cd. ¹⁷ sobhare, m.

¹⁸ °vattasahit°, m. ; °pahitumgatā, cd. ¹⁹ sobhare, m.

te rindī va¹ lambante 'nodakā. Saccavādi° 265.

Kaṇṇanaphalakam va sumatṭham² sobhate³ su kāyo pure
mama

so valihi sukhumāhi otato. Saccavādi° 266.

Nāgabhogasadisopamā ubho sobhate⁴ su ūrū pure mama

te⁵ jarāya yathā velunāliyo.⁶ Saccavādi° 267.

Sanhanūpurasuvaṇṇamaṇḍitā sobhate⁷ su jaṃghā pure
mama

tā jarāya tiladaṇḍakā-r-iva. Saccavādi° 268.

Tūlapuṇṇasadisopamā ubho sobhate⁸ su pādā pure mama

te jarāya phuṭikā⁹ valimatā.¹⁰ Saccavādi° 269.

Ediso ahu ayam samussayo¹¹ jajjaro bahudukkhānam
ālayo

so palepapatito jarāgharo. Saccavādi° 270.

Imā gāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha k ā l a k ā ti k ā l a k a v a ṇ ṇ ā.
B h a m a r a v a ṇ ṇ a s a d i s ā ti k ā l a k ā h o n t ā p i b h a -
m a r a s a d i s a v a ṇ ṇ ā. S i n i d d h a n i l ā ti a t t h o. V e l l i t a g g ā
ti kuṇcitaggā. Mūlato paṭṭhāya yāva aggā kuṇcitā vellitā
ādikā. M u d d h a j ā ti k e s ā. J a r ā y ā ti j a r ā h e t u j a r ā y a
u p a h a t a s o b h ā. S ā ṇ a v ā k a s a d i s ā ti s ā ṇ a s a d i s ā¹² v ā k a -
s a d i s ā c a s ā ṇ a v ā k a s a d i s ā¹³ c'eva. M a k a c i v ā k a s a d i s ā c ā ti
p i a t t h o. S a c c a v ā d i v a c a n a ṃ a n a ṇ ṇ ā t h ā ti.
S a c c a v ā d i n o a v i t a t h a v ā d i n o¹⁴ s a m m ā s a m b u d d h a s s a " s a b -
b a ṃ r ū p a ṃ a n i c c a ṃ j a r ā b h i b h ū t a n " ti ā d i v a c a n a ṃ
a n a ṇ ṇ ā t h ā y a t h ā b h ū t a m e v a. N a t a t t h a v i t a t h a ṃ a t t h i ti.

V ā s i t o v a¹⁵ s u r a b h i k a r a ṇ ḍ a k o ti p u p p h a -
g a n d h a v ā s a c u ṇ ṇ ā d i h i v ā s i t o v ā s a ṃ g ā h ā p i t o p a s ā d h a n a s a -
m u g g o v i y a s u g a n d h i. P u p p h a p ū r a ṃ m a m a u t t a -
m a ṇ g a b h ū t o ti c a m p a k a s u m a n a m a l l i k ā d i p u p p h e h i¹⁶

¹ therī ti va, m.

² sammatṭham, m. ed.

³ sobhare, m.

⁴ sobhare, m.

⁵ tā, ed.

⁶ velunāliyo, ed.

⁷ sobhare, m.

⁸ sobhare, m.

⁹ phuṭitā, m.; pubbitā, ed.

¹⁰ valimakā, ed.

¹¹ samudayo, ed.

¹² sāna°, ed. ¹³ sāna°, ed.

¹⁴ avitatathavādino, ed.

¹⁵ vāsito ca, ed.

¹⁶ dhammakasum°, ed.

pūrito pubbe mama kesakalāpo. Nimmalo ti attho. Tan ti uttamaṅgaṃ. Atha pacchā. Etarahi saloma-gandhikaṃ pākatikalomagandham eva jātaṃ. Atha vā salomagandhikaṃ ti matthalomehi samānagandham. Elakalomagandhan ti pi vadanti.

Kānanam va sahitaṃ suropitaṃ ti suṭṭhu ropitaṃ sahitaṃ ghanasannivesaṃ uddham eva utṭhita-uddhadighasākhaṃ¹ upavanam viya. Kocchasūci-vicitaggasobhitaṃ ti pubbe kocchena suvaṇṇasūciyā ca kesajātavijātanena² vicitaggaṃ hutvā sobhitaṃ. Ghanabhāvena vā kocchasadisam hutvā phaladantasūcihi³ vicitaggaṭāya sobhitaṃ. Tan ti uttamaṅgajam. Viralam⁴ tahim tahi ti. Tattha tattha viralam⁵ vilūnakesam.

Kaṇhagandhakasuvaṇṇamaṇḍitaṃ ti suvaṇṇavajirādihi vibhūsitam kaṇhakesapuñjakam. Ye pana paṇhakaṇḍakasuvaṇṇamaṇḍitaṃ⁶ ti paṭhanti tesam saṇhāhi⁷ suvaṇṇasūcihi jātavijātanena maṇḍitaṃ ti attho. Sobhate suveṇihi⁸ laṅkataṃ ti sundarehi rājarukkhaphalasadisēhi kesaveṇihi alaṅkataṃ hutvā pubbe virājate.⁹ Tam jarāya khalitaṃ siram katan ti tam tathā sobhitaṃ siram⁹ idāni jarāya khalitaṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam¹⁰ vilūnakesam kataṃ.

Cittakārasukatā va lekhitā ti cittakārena sippinā nilāya vaṇṇadhātuyā suṭṭhu katā lekha viya. Subhamukā pure mamā ti sundarā bhamukā pubbe mama. Sobhaṇe gatā mama bhamukā. Valihi palambitā ti nalāṭante uppannāhi valihi palambantā ti.

Bhassarā ti pabhassarā. Surucirā ti suṭṭhu rucirā. Yathā maṇi¹¹ ti maṇimuddikā¹² viya. Nettāhesum ti sunettā ahesum. Abhinīla-māyatā ti abhinīla hutvā āyatā ca. Te ti nettā. Jarāya'abhihataṃ ti jarāya abhihata.

¹ utthitā°, cd.² kesajātanivijātanena, cd.³ phalādaṇḍa°, cd.⁴ virūlham, cd.⁵ virūlham, cd.⁶ paṇḍak°, cd.⁷ saṇḍāhi, cd.⁸ virājito, cd.⁹ saram, cd.¹⁰ khaṇḍātikam, cd.¹¹ maṇi, cd.¹² manim°, cd.

San̐hatuṅgasadisī¹ cā ti san̐hatuṅgasesamu-
khāvayavānaṃ² anurūpā'va. Sobhate ti vaddhetvā tha-
pitaharitālavatti viya mama nāsikā sobhate. Su abhi-
yobbanam patī³ ti sundare abhinavayobbanakāle.
Sā nāsikā idāni jarāya nivāritasobhatāya paṭisedhikā viya
jātā.

Kaṇkaṇam va sukataṃ suniṭṭhitaṃ ti.
Purimakappakataṃ suvaṇṇakaṇkaṇam viya. Vatthala-
bhāvaṃ sandhāya vadati. Sobhate ti sobhante. So-
bhante ti vā pāṭho. Su iti nipātamattam. Kaṇṇa-
pāliyo ti kaṇṇapantā.⁴ Valihi palambitā tahim
tahim⁵ uppannavalihi valitā hutvā vaṭṭaniyā patecita vattha
khandhā viya māpakā olambanti.

Pattalimakulavaṇṇasadisā ti kadalimaku-
lasadisavaṇṇā. Khaṇḍā ti khaṇḍādibhedanapatanehi⁶
khaṇḍitā khaṇḍabhāvaṃ gatā. Pītakā ti vaṇṇabhedena
pītabhāvaṃ gatā.

Kānaṇamhi vanasaṇḍacāriniṃ kokilā va
madhuraṃ nikūjitaṃ⁷ ti vanasaṇḍe vocaraṇena
vanasaṇḍacāriniṃ.⁸ Kānane anusaṅgitanivāsiniṃ kokilā viya
madhurālāpam nikūji.⁹ Tato pi aham tan ti tam
nikūjitaṃ¹⁰ ālapanam khalitaṃ tahiṃ tahiṃ ti
khaṇḍadantādibhāvena tattha tattha pakkhalitaṃ jātā.

San̐thakam mudīva suppa majjitā ti sutthu
pamajjitā san̐thakam suvaṇṇasaṅkhā viya. Bhaggā
vināmitā ti maṃsaparikkhayena vibhūtasirājalanāya
bhaggā hutvā vinatā.

Vaṭṭapalighasadisopamā ti vaṭṭena parigha-
daṇḍena samasamā. Tā ti tā ubho pi bāhāyo. Yathā
pāṭali dubbalikā¹¹ ti¹² jajjarabhāvena phalitapāṭali-
sākhāsadisā.

¹ sandat°, cd.

² sandat°, cd.

³ satī, cd. ⁴ kaṇṇagandhā, cd. ⁵ taham taham, cd.

⁶ sadisāvaṇṇasaṇḍā khaṇḍādhibhedapacānehi, cd.

⁷ madhuranikujitan, cd. ⁸ vanasaṇḍacārini, cd.

⁹ nikujji, cd. ¹⁰ nikujjitaṃ, cd.

¹¹ pāṭalippalitā, cd. ¹² hi, cd.

Saṇḥamuddikāsuvaṇṇamaṇḍitā¹ ti suvaṇṇamayāhi matṭhabhāsuraṃuddikāhi² vibhūsitā. Yathā mūlamūlikā ti mūlakakaṇḍasadisā.

Pīṇavaṭṭapahituggatā ti pīṇā vaṭṭā³ añña-maññaṃ pahitā⁴ 'va hutvā uggatā uddhamukhā. Sobhate su thanakā pure maman ti mama ubho pi thanā yathāvuttarūpā hutvā suvaṇṇakalāpiyo viya sobhiṃsu. Puthutthe hi idaṃ ekavacanam atītatthe ca vattamānavacanam. Therīti va lambante 'nodakā ti te ubho pi me thanā anudakā galitajalā venūdaṇḍake ṭhapitā⁵ udakabhastā⁶ viya lambanti.

Kaṇḍanassa phalakam va sumatṭhan⁷ ti jātihiṅgulakena makkhitvā khīraparimajjitasovaṇṇaphalakam viya sobhate. So valihi sukhumāhi otato ti so mama kāyo idāni sukhumāhi valihi tahim tahim vitato⁸ valittacatam āpanno.

Nāgabhogasadisopamā ti hatthināgassa hatthena samasamā. Hatthi⁹ hi idha bhuñjati etenā ti bhogo ti vutto. Tā ti ūruyo.¹⁰ Yathā veḷunāliyo ti idāni veḷupabbasadisā ahesum.

Saṇḥanūpurasuvaṇṇamakkhita¹¹ ti siniddhamattehi suvaṇṇanūpurehi vibhūsitā. Jaṅghā ti atthijaṅghāyo. Tā ti tā jaṅghāyo. Tiladaṇḍakā-rivā ti appamamsalohitattā kisabhāvena lūnāvasiṭṭhavisukkhatiladaṇḍakā¹² viya ahesum. Rakāro padasandhikaro.

Tūlapuṇṇasadisopamā ti mudusiniddhabhāvena simbalitulapuṇṇapāliguṇṭhitaupāhaṇasadisā.¹³ Te mama pādā idāni phuṭikā¹⁴ bāhitā. Valimatā valimanto jātā.

Ediso ti evarūpo. Ahu ahosi. Yathāvuttappakāro ayam samussayo ti ayam mama kāyo. Jajjaro

¹ saṇḍāmud°, cd.

² obhāsugatimudditāhi, cd.

³ vattam, cd.

⁴ sahitā, cd.

⁵ ṭhapitam, cd.

⁶ obhasmā, cd.

⁷ sumatṭam, cd.

⁸ vivato, cd.

⁹ hattho, cd.

¹⁰ tā ūruyo, cd.

¹¹ omanditā, cd.

¹² ulūnāvas°, cd.

¹³ opālikuṇḍima°, cd.; °sadiso, cd.

¹⁴ nipphuṭitā, cd.

ti sithilābaddho. Bahudukkhānam ālayo ti jarādi-
hetukānam bahūnam dukkhānam ālayabhūto. So pale-
papatito ti so ayam samussayo palepapatito. Abhi-
saṅkhārāleparikkhayena pātābhimukho ti attho. So pi
alepapatito¹ ti vā padaviggaho. So ev' attho. Jarā-
gharo ti jīṇaḥharasadiṣo. Jarāya vā gharabhūto ahosi.

Tasmā saccavādinō dhammānam yathābhūtaṃ sabhāvaṃ
sammā² eva ñatvā kathanato avitathavādinō sammāsaṃ-
buddhassa mama satthu vacanaṃ anaññathā.³
Evam ayam therī attano attabhāve aniccatāya sallakkha-
namukhena sabbesu pi tebhūmakadhammesu aniccatam
upadhāretvā tadanusārena tattha dukkhalakkhaṇam
anantalakkhaṇam ca āropetvā vipassanam ussukkāpentī
maggapaṭipāṭiyā arahattam pāpuni. Tena vuttam Apa-
dāne :

Yo raṃsiphusitāveḷo Phusso nāma mahāmuni
tassāham bhaginī asim, ajāyim khattiye kule. 1.
Tassa dhammam sunitvāham vippasannena cetasā
mahādānam daditvāna patthayim rūpasampadam. 2.
Ekatimse ito kappe Sikhī lokagganāyako
uppanno lokapajjoto tilokasaraṇo jino. 3.
Tadāruṇapure ramme brahmaññakulasambhavā
vimuttacittam kupitā⁴ bhikkhunim abhisāpayim. 4.
Vesikā 'va anācārā jinasāsanadūsikā
evam akkosayitvāna tena pāpena kammunā 5.
Dāruṇam nirayam gantvā mahādukkhasamappitā.
tato cutā manussesu upapannā tapassinī 6.
Dasa jātisahassāni gaṇikattam akārayim.
tamhā pāpā na muccissam bhutvā duṭṭhāvisam yathā. 7.
Brahmaceram aseviṣsam Kassape jinasāsane
tena kammavipākena ajāyim tidase pure. 8.
Pacchime bhavasampatte ahoṣim opapātikā
ambasākhantare jātā Ambapālī ti ten' aham. 9.
Parivutā pāṇikoṭihi pabbajim jinasāsane

¹ alenarapatito, cd.

² dhammad, cd.

³ aññathā, cd.

⁴ vipatticittakupitā, B.

pattāhaṃ acalaṃ t̥hānaṃ dhītā buddhassa orasā. 10.

Iddhisu ca vasī homi sotadhātuvisuddhiyā
cetopariyañāṇassa vasī homi mahāmuni. 11.

Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhu visodhitam
sabbāsavaparikkhīnā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 12.

Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāṇe tath'eva ca
ñāṇam me vimalaṃ suddham buddhasett̥hassa vāhasā. 13.
Kilesā jhāpitā mayham — pa — kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan
ti. 14.

Ambapāliyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LXVII.

Samaṇā ti bhoti maṃ vipassī ti ādikā
Rohiṇiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhi-
kāṛā tattha tattha bhava vivat̥tūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ
upacinantī ito ekanavutikappe Vipassissa bhagavato kāle
kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā¹ ekadivasaṃ Bandhuma-
tīnagare bhagavantam piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pattaṃ
gahetvā pūvassa pūretvā pattaṃ bhagavato datvā pītiso-
manassajātā pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vanditvāsā tena puññakam-
mena devamanussesu saṃsaranti anukkamena upacitavi-
mokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ
Mahāvibhavassa brāhmaṇassa gehe nibbattitvā Rohiṇī ti
laddhanāmā viññutaṃ pattā satthari Vesāliyaṃ viharante
vihāraṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā sotāpannā hutvā mātāpi-
tūnaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā sāsane pasādaṃ uppādetvā te
anujānāpetvā sayam pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ ka-
rontī na cirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni.
Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Vipassissa mahesino
piṇḍāya vicarantassa pūve dāsim ahaṃ tadā. 1.

Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca
tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā Tāvatisaṃ agacchi 'haṃ. 2.

¹ pavattā cd.

Chattiṃsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ
 paññāsa cakkavattinaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. 3.
 Manasā patthitā nāma sabbam mayham samijjhatha
 sampattim anubhūtvāna devesu manujesu ca. 4.
 Pacchime bhavasampatte jātā vippakule aham
 Rohiṇi nāma nāmena ñātakehi piyāyitā. 5.
 Bhikkhūnaṃ santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā yathāta-
 thaṃ
 samviggamānasā hutvā pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ. 6.
 Yoniso padahantinaṃ arahattam apāpunim
 ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ dānam akarim tadā 7.
 Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pūvadānass' idam phalaṃ.
 kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa—katam buddhassa sāsanā-
 ti. 8.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā
 pubbe sotāpannakāle pitarā attanā vacanapaṭivacanavasena
 vuttagāthā udānavasena bhāsanti :

Samaṇā ti bhoti maṃ vipassī samaṇā ti patibujjhasi¹
 samaṇān' eva kittesi, samaṇi nūna bhavissasi.² 271.
 Vipulaṃ annaṃ ca pānaṃ ca samaṇānaṃ pavecchasi³
 Rohiṇi dāni pucchāmi : kena te samaṇā piyā ? 272.
 Akammakāma alasa paradattopajivino
 āsaṃsukā sādukāmā⁴ kena te samaṇā piyā ? 273.
 Cirassaṃ vata maṃ tāta samaṇānaṃ paripucchasi
 tesan te kittayissāmi paññāsilaparakkamaṃ. 274.
 Kammakāma analasā kammasetṭhassa kārakā
 rāgaṃ dosaṃ pajahanti tena me samaṇa piyā. 275.
 Tini pāpassa mūlāni dhunanti sucikārino
 sabbapāpaṃ⁵ pahīn' esaṃ tena me samaṇā piyā. 276.
 Kāyakammaṃ suci nesam vacikammaṃ ca tādisaṃ
 manokammaṃ suci nesam tena^o 277.

¹ patibujjhati, cd. ; pabujjhasi, m. ² bhavissati, cd.

³ samaṇānaṃ sayam casi, cd. ⁴ sādunukāmā, cd.

⁵ sabbam pāpaṃ, cd.

Vimalā saṃkhamuttā 'va suddhā santarabāhirā
punṇā sukkānaṃ dhammānaṃ tena° 278.

Bahussutā dhammadharā ariyā dhammajīvino
atthaṃ dhammaṃ ca desenti tena° 279.

Bahussutā dhammadharā ariyā dhammajīvino
ekaggacittā satimanto tena° 280.

Dūraṅgamā satimanto mantabhānī¹ anuddhatā
dukkhass' antaṃ pajānanti tena° 281.

Yamhā gāmā pakkamanti na vilokenti kiñcanaṃ²
anapekkhā 'va gacchanti tena° 282.

Na te saṃ koṭṭhe³ osenti⁴ na kumbhiṃ na kalopiyaṃ
pariniṭṭhitam esānā tena° 283.

Na te hiraññaṃ gaṇhanti na suvaṇṇaṃ na rūpiyaṃ
paccuppannaṃ yāpenti tena° 284.

Nānakulā pabbajitā nānājanapadehi ca
aññaṃaññaṃ piyāyanti⁵ tena° 285.

Atthāya vata no bhoti kule jātā si Rohinī⁶

saddhā buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca tibbagāravā 286.

Tvaṃ h'etaṃ pajānāsi⁷ puññakkhettaṃ anuttaraṃ

Amhaṃ pi ete samaṇā paṭigaṇhanti dakkhiṇaṃ.

paṭiṭṭhito h'ettha yañño⁸ vipulo no bhavissati. 287.

Sace bhāyasi⁹ dukkhassa sace te dukkham appiyaṃ
upehi saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ
samādiyāhi silāni taṃ te atthāya hehiti. 288.

Upemi saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ
samādiyāmi silāni taṃ me atthāya hehiti. 289.

Brahmabandhu pure āsi so idāni 'mhi brāhmaṇo
tevijjo sotthiyo c'amhi vedagū c'amhi nhātako¹⁰ ti. 290.

Imā gāthā paccudabhāsi. Tattha ādito tisso gāthā attano
dhītu bhikkhūsu sammutiṃ¹¹ atiechantena vuttā. Tattha
samaṇā ti bhoti maṃ vipassī ti. Bhoti tvaṃ

¹ mantabhāṇa, ed. ² kiñcinaṃ, ed. ³ koṭṭha, ed.

⁴ openti, m. ⁵ pihayanti, m.

⁶ jātā pi Rohini, ed. ⁷ hetu pajānāmi, ed.

⁸ sotthiṃ yañño, ed. ⁹ bhāyati, ed.

¹⁰ nātako, ed. ¹¹ sammuti, ed.

passanakāle pi samaṇā ti kittentī samaṇapaṭibaddham¹ yeva katham kathentī passasi.² Samaṇā ti paṭibujjhasī ti passanato uṭṭhahantī samaṇā icc' eva paṭibujjhasi niddāya vuṭṭhasi.³ Samaṇānam eva kittesi ti sabbakālam pi samaṇe eva samaṇānam eva vā guṇe kittesi abhithhavasī. Samaṇī nūna bhavissasi⁴ ti gihirūpena thitā vicittena samaṇī eva maññe bhavissasi. Atha vā samaṇī nūna bhavissasi⁵ ti idāni gihirūpena thitā pi naciren' eva samaṇī eva maññe bhavissasi.

Samaṇesu eva ninnaponabhāvato vacchasi ti desi. Rohiṇi dāni pucchāmī ti amma Rohiṇi⁶ taṃ aham idāni pucchāmī ti brāhmaṇo attano dhītaram pucchanto āha: kena te samaṇā piyā ti. Amma Rohiṇi⁷ tvam sayanti pi pabujjhanti pi aññadāsi samaṇānam eva guṇe kittayasi. Kena nāma kāraṇena tuyham samaṇā piyāyitabbā jātā ti attho.

Idāni brāhmaṇo samaṇesu dosam dhītu ācikkhanto akammakāmā ti gātham āha. Tattha akammakāmā ti na kammakāmā attano paresam ca atthāvaham kiñci kamman na kātukāmā. Alasā ti kusitā. Paraddattopajivino ti parehi dinnam yeva upajivanasilā. Āsamukā ti tato vuddhā pajānanādinam āsimsanakā. Sādukāmā ti sādu madhura eva āhāram icchanakā. Sabbam etaṃ brāhmaṇo samaṇānam guṇe ajānanto attanā ca parikappitam dosam āha.

Taṃ sutvā Rohiṇi⁸ "laddho dāni me okāso ayyānam guṇe kathetum" ti tuṭṭhamānasā bhikkhūnam guṇe kittetukāmā paṭhaman tāva tesam kittane somanassam pavedentī cirassam vata man tātā ti gātham āha. Tattha cirassam vatā ti cirena vata. Tātā ti pitaram ālapati. Samaṇānam ti samaṇe. Samaṇānam vā mayham piyāyitabbam. Tesanti samaṇānam. Pañ-

¹ °paṭibandham, cd. ² passati, cd. ³ vuṭṭhisi, cd.

⁴ bhavissati, cd. ⁵ bhavissati, cd. ⁶ Rohini, cd.

⁷ Rohini, cd. ⁸ Rohinī, cd.

ñ ā s i l a p a r a k k a m a n t i p a ñ c a s i l a m c a u s s ā h a m c a .
K i t t a y i s s ā m i t i p a ṭ i j ā n e t v ā t e k i t t e n t i .

A k a m m a k ā m ā a l a s ā t i t e n a v u t t a d o s a m t ā v a n i b -
b e t h e t v ā t a p p a ṭ i p a k k h a b h ū t a g u ṇ a m d a s s e t u m k a m m a -
k ā m ā t i ā d i m ā h a . T a t t h a k a m m a k ā m ā t i v a t t a -
p a ṭ i v a t t ā d i b h e d a m k a m m a m s a m a ṇ a k i c c a m p a r i p ū r a ṇ a -
v a s e n a k ā m e n t i i c c h a n t i t i k a m m a k ā m ā . T a t t h a y u t t a p a -
y u t t ā h u t v ā u t t h ā y a s a m u t t h ā y a v ā y ā m a n a t o n a a l a s ā t i
a n a l a s ā . T a m p a n a k a m m a m s e t t h a m u t t a m a m n i b b ā -
n ā v a h a m e v a k a r o n t i t i k a m m a s e t t h a s s a k ā r a k ā .
K a r o n t ā p a n a t a m p a ṭ i p a t t i y ā ā v a j j a b h ā v a t o r ā g a m
d o s a m p a j a h a n t i . Y a t h ā r ā g a d o s ā p a h i y a n t i e v a m
s a m a ṇ a k a m m a m k a r o n t i . T e n a m e s a m a ṇ ā p i y ā t i
t e n a y a t h ā v u t t e n a s a m m ā p a ṭ i p a j j a n e n a m a y h a m s a m a ṇ ā
p i y ā p i y ā y i t a b b ā t i a t t h o .

T i ṇ i ¹ p ā p a s s a m ū l ā n i t i l o b h a d o s a m o h a s a m -
k h ā t ā n i a k u s a l a s s a t i n i m ū l ā n i . D h u n a n t i t i n i c c h ā -
d e n t i p a j a h a n t i t i a t t h o . S u c i k ā r i n o t i a n a v a j j a k a m -
m a k ā r i n o . S a b b a p ā p a m ² p a h i n ' e s a m t i a g g a -
m a g g ā d h i g a m e n a s a b b a m p i p ā p a m p a h i n a m .

E v a m s a m a ṇ ā s u c i k ā r i n o t i s a m k h e p a t o v u t t a m a t t h a m
v i b h a j i t v ā d a s s e t u m k ā y a k a m m a n t i g ā t h a m ā h a . T a m
s u v i ṇ ñ e y y a m e v a .

V i m a l ā s a m k h a m u t t ā ' v ā t i s u d h o t a s a m k h ā v i y a
m u t t ā v i y a c a v i g a t a m a l ā r ā g ā d i m a l a r a h i t ā . S u d d h ā
s a n t a r a b ā h i r ā t i s a n t a r a b ā h i r a t o s u d d h ā s u d d h ā -
s a y a p a y o g ā t i a t t h o . P u ṇ ṇ ā s u k k e h i d h a m m e h i
t i e k a n t a s u k k e h i a n a v a j j a d h a m m e h i p a r i p u ṇ ṇ ā . A s e k -
k h e h i s i l a k k h a n d h ā d i h i s a m a n n ā g a t ā t i a t t h o .

S u t t a g e y y ā d i b a h u s s u t a m e t e s a m s u t e n a c a u p p a n n ā t i
b a h u s s u t ā . P a r i y a t t i b ā h u s a c c e n a p a ṭ i v e d h a b ā h u s a c -
c e n a c a s a m a n n ā g a t ā t i a t t h o . T a m e v a d u v i d h a m ³ p i
d h a m m a m d h ā r e n t i t i d h a m m a d h a r ā . S a t t ā n a m
ā c ā r a s a m ā c ā r a s i k k h ā p a d e n a d h a m m e n a ñ ā y e n a j i v a n t i t i
d h a m m a j i v i n o . A t t h a m d h a m m a m c a

¹ tīni, cd.

² Sabbapāpa, cd.

³ uvidham, cd.

desentī¹ ti bhāsitattham ca desanādhhamam ca kathenti pakāsentī ti. Athavā atthato anapetaṃ dhammato anapetaṃ ca desenti ācikkhanti.

Ekaggacittā ti samāhitacittā. Satimato ti upatthitasatino. Dūraṃgamā ti araṇṇagatāya manus-supacāram muñcitvā dūram gacchanti.² Itthānubhāvena vā yathārucitaṃ dūratthānam gacchantī ti dūraṅgamā. Mantā vuccati paññā. Tāya bhaṇanasilatāya mantabhāṇī. Na uddhatā ti anuddhatā. Uddhaccarāhitā vūpasantacittā. Dukkhaṣṣ' antaṃ pajānanti ti vaṭṭadukkhāya pariyaṇtabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ paṭivijjanti.

Na vilokenti kiñcanaṃ³ ti yato gāmato pakkamanti tasmim gāme kiñci sattaṃ vā saṃkhāram vā apekkhāvasena na olokenti. Atha kho pana anāpekkhā'va gacchanti pakkamanti.

Natesaṃ koṭṭhe osentī ti te samaṇā saṃ attano santakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ koṭṭhe na osenti na paṭisāmetvā ṭhapenti. Tādisassa pariggahassa abhāvato. Kumbhanti kumbhiyam. Kaḷopiyaṃ ti pacchiyaṃ. Pariniṭṭhitam esānā ti parakulesu paresu atthāya siddham eva ghāsaṃ pariyesantā.

Hiraṇṇaṇ ti kahāpanā. Rūpiyaṇ ti rajataṃ. Paccuppannaṇa yāpentī ti atītaṃ ananusocantā anāgataṃ ca apaccāsimsantā paccuppannaṇa yāpentī attabhāvaṃ pavattenti. Aññaṃaṇṇaṃ piyāyanti ti⁴ aññaṃaṇṇasmiṃ mettīṃ karonti. Piyāyanti ti pi pāṭho. So ev' attho.

Evam brāhmaṇo dhītuyā santike bhikkhūnaṃ guṇe sutvā pasannaṃānaso dhītaraṃ pasamsanto atthāya vatā ti ādim āha.

Ahmaṃ pi ti amhākaṃ pi. Dakkhiṇaṇ ti deyyadhamaṃ. Etthā ti etesu samaṇesu. Yaṇṇo ti dānadhammo. Vipulo ti vipulaphalo. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva. Evam brāhmaṇo saraṇesu sīlesu ca paṭiṭṭhito aparabhāge saṃjātaṃvego pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ vad-

¹ dassenti, cd.

² gacchati, cd.

³ kiñcinaṃ, cd.

⁴ aññaṃaṇṇaṃ pismin ti, cd.

dhettvā arahatte paṭiṭṭhāya attano paṭipattim¹ paccavekkhitvā udānento² brahmacāṇḍi ti gātham āha. Tass' attho hetṭhā vutto yeva.

Rohiṇiyā theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

LXVIII.

Laṭṭhihattho pure āsī³ ti ādikā Cāpāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayam kusalam upacinanti anukkamena upacitakusalamūlasambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Vaṅkahārajanapade aññatarasmim migaluddakagāme jeṭṭhakamigaluddakassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Cāpā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Tena ca samayena Upako ājivako bodhimaṇḍato dhammacakkaṃ pavattetum Bārāṇasim uddissa gacchantena satthārā saha gato vippasanno "paripuṇṇāni kho te āvuso indriyāni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto, kaṃ si tvam āvuso uddissa pabbajito ko vā te satthā kassa vā tvam dhammaṃ rocesi" ti pucchitvā:

Sabbābhibhū sabbavidū 'ham asmi sabbesu dhammesu
anupalitto

sabbamjaho taṇhakkhaye⁴ vimutto sayam abhiññāya kaṃ
uddiseyyan ti.

na me ācariyo atthi sadiso me na vijjati
sadevakasmim lokasmim n'atthi me paṭipuggalo
dhammacakkaṃ⁵ pavattetum gacchāmi Kāsinam puram
andhabhūtasim lokasmim āhañchum amatadudrabhin ti.

Satthārā attano sabbaññubuddhabhāve dhammacakkapavattane ca pavedite pasannacitto so huveyya p' āvuso, arah' asi anantajino ti vatvā ummaggaṃ gahevā pakkanto

¹ paṭipatti, cd.

² udānanto, cd.

³ avasī, cd.

⁴ taṇhakkhayo, cd.

⁵ brahmacakkaṃ, cd

Vaṅkahārajanapadaṃ agamāsi. So tattha ekaṃ migaluddakagāmakam upanissāya vāsam kappesi. Taṃ tattha jetṭhakamigaluddako upatṭhāsi. So ekadivasam dūram migavam gacchanto “mayham arahante mā pamajji” ti attano dhītaram Cāpaṃ ānāpetvā agamāsi saddhim puttabhātukehi. Sā c’assa dhītā abhirūpā hoti dassaniyā. Atha Upako ājivako bhikkhācāraṇelāya migaluddakassa gharaṃ gato parivisitum¹ upagatam Cāpaṃ disvā rāgena abhibhūto bhuñjitum pi asakkonto bhājanena bhattam ādāya vasanaṭṭhānam gantvā bhattam ekamante nikkhipitvā sace Cāpaṃ labhissāmi jīvāmi no ce marissāmi ti nirāhāro nipajji. Sattame divase migaluddako āgantvā dhītaram pucchi: “kiṃ mayham arahante appamajji” ti. “So ekadivasam eva āgantvā puna nāgatapubbo” ti āha. Migaluddako ca tāvad ev’ assa vasanaṭṭhānam gantvā kiṃ bhante aphāsukan ti pāde parimajjanto pucchi. Upako nitṭhunanto² parivattati yeva. So vada bhante yaṃ mayā sakkā kātum sabbaṃ taṃ karissāmā ti āha. Upako ekena pariyaṇena attano ajjhāsayaṃ ārocesi. Itaro “jānāsi pana kiñci sippan” ti. “Na jānāmi kiñci sippan” ti. “Ajānantaṃ sakkā gharaṃ āvasitum” ti. Tumhākaṃ mamaṣahārako bhavissāmi mamaṣam ca vikkiniissāmi³ ti. Māgaviko amhākam pi etad eva ruccati ti uttarisāṭakam datvā attano sahāyakassa gehe katipāham vasāpetvā tādisse divase gharaṃ ānetvā dhītaram adāsi. Atha kāle gacchante tesam samvāsam anvāya putto nibbatti. Subhaddo ti’ssa nāmaṃ akamsu. Cāpā tassa rodanakāle Upakassa putta ājivakassa putta mamaṣahārakassa putta mā rodi mā rodi ti ādinā vuttavasena gītena Upakaṃ uppaṇḍeti. So “mā tvam Cāpe mama anāthā” ti maññi. Atthi me sahāyo anantajino nāma. Tassāham santikaṃ gamissāmi ti āha. Cāpā evaṃ ayaṃ attiyati ti ñatvā punappunam tathā kathesi yeva. So ekadivasam tāya kathāya vutte kujjhitvā gantum āraddho. Tāya taṃ taṃ vatvā anuniyamāno pi paññattim⁴ āgacchanto pacchimadisābhimukho pakkāmi.

¹ pavisitum, cd.² nitṭhunanto, cd.³ vikkiniissāmi, cd.⁴ paññatti, cd.

Bhagavā ca tena samayena Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane viharanto bhikkhūnaṃ ācikkhi. Yo bhikkhave “ajja kuhiṃ anantajino” ti idhāgantvā pucchati taṃ mama santikaṃ pesethā ti. Upako pi “kuhiṃ anantajino vasati” ti tattha tattha pucchanto anupubbena Sāvattthiṃ gantvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā vihāramajjhe thatvā “kuhiṃ anantajino” ti pucchi. Taṃ bhikkhū bhagavato santikaṃ nayimsu. So bhagavantam disvā “jānātha maṃ bhagavā” ti. “Āma jānāmi.” “Kuhiṃ pana tvaṃ ettakaṃ kālaṃ vasi” ti. “Vaṅkahārajanapade bhante” ti. “Upaka idāni mahallako jāto pabbajitum sakkhissasi” ti. “Pabbajisāmi bhante” ti. Satthā aññataraṃ bhikkhum āṇāpesi: “Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ pabbājehi” ti. So taṃ pabbājesi. So pabbajito satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā bhāvanam anuyuñjanto na cirass’ eva anāgāmi-phale paṭiṭṭhāya kālaṃ katvā aviheṣu nibbatto. Nibbattakhaṇe yeva arahattaṃ apāpuni.¹ Aviheṣu nibbattamattā satta janā arahattaṃ pattā. Tesam ayaṃ aññataro. Vuttam h’etaṃ :

Avihaṃ upapannā ’me vimuttā satta bhikkhavo
rāgadosaparikkhīnā tiṇṇā soke vippattitaṃ
Upako Salakaṇṭho ² ca Pukkuso ³ ti ca te tayo
Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca Bahunandi ⁴ ca Piṅgiyo
te hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ dibbayogaṃ upaccagun ti.

Upake pana pakkante nibbindahadaya Cāpā dāraṃ ayyakassa niyyādetvā pubbe Upakena gatamaggaṃ gacchanti Sāvattthiṃ gantvā bhikkhuninaṃ santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti maggaṇipāṭiya arahatte paṭiṭṭhitā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā pubbe Upakena attanā ca ⁵ kathitagāthāyo udānavasena ekajjhaṃ katvā :

¹ apāpuni, cd.

³ Pukkusa, cd.

² Salakaṇḍo, cd.

⁴ Bahumanti, cd.

⁵ attanā va, cd.

Latṭhihattho pure āsi so dāni migaluddako
 āsāya¹ palipā ghorā nāsakkhi pāram etase.² 291
 Sumattam³ maṃ maññamānā Cāpā puttam atosayi⁴
 Cāpāya bandhanam chetvā pabbajissam puno-m-
 aham.⁵ 292.

Mā me kujjhi mahāvīra mā me kujjhi mahāmuni
 na hi kodhaparetassa⁶ suddhi atthi kuto tapo. 293.
 Pakkāmissaṇ⁷ ca Nālāto ko' dha Nālāya vacchati
 bandhanti itthirūpena samane dhammajivino. 294.
 Ehi Kāla nivattassu bhuñja kāme yathā pure
 aham ca te vasikatā ye ca me santi nītakā. 295.
 Etto c'eva⁸ catubbhāgam yathā bhāsasi tam ca me
 tayi rattassa posassa ulāram vata tam siyā. 296.
 Kāl' anginim⁹ va takkārim¹⁰ pupphitam girimuddhani
 phullam dālikalatṭhim¹¹ va antodipe va pāṭalim.¹² 297.
 Haricandanalittanṅim¹³ kāsikuttamadhārinim¹⁴
 tam maṃ rūpavatim santim¹⁵ kassa ohāya gacchasi. 298.
 Sākuntiko va sakunim¹⁶ yathā bandhitum icchati¹⁷
 āharimena rūpena na maṃ tvam bādhayissasi. 299.
 Imañ¹⁸ ca me puttaphalam Kāla uppāditam tayā
 tam maṃ puttavatim santim¹⁹ kassa ohāya gacchasi. 300.
 Jahanti putte sappaññā tato nāti tato dhanam
 pabbajanti mahāvīrā nāgo chetvā va bandhanam. 301.
 Idāni te imam puttam daṇḍena churikāya vā
 bhūmiyam vā nisumbheyyam²⁰ puttasokā na gacchasi.²¹ 302.
 Sace puttam sigālānam kukkurānam padāhisi²²
 na maṃ puttakate jammi²³ punar āvattayissasi. 303.

¹ āsāyā, cd. ² assitum, m.; etasse, cd. ³ sumutta, cd.

⁴ atosayam, cd. ⁵ puno-p-aham, m. ⁶ kodhāpo, cd.

⁷ pakkamo, cd. ⁸ etto Cāpe, m. ⁹ kalamkāna, cd.

¹⁰ takkāri, cd. ¹¹ dālimalatṭhi, m.; dālijalatṭhi, cd.

¹² pātali, cd. ¹³ otangī, cd. ¹⁴ odharinī, cd.

¹⁵ rūpavatī santī, cd. ¹⁶ sakunī, cd. ¹⁷ icchasi, cd.

¹⁸ amañ, cd. ¹⁹ tvam maṃ puttavatī santī, cd.

²⁰ nisumbhissa, m.; nisumbhiyam, cd. ²¹ gacchati, cd.

²² sadā hi pi, cd. ²³ puttamkate jappi, cd.

Handa kho dāni bhaddan te kuhim Kāla gamissasi ¹
 katamaṃ gāmaṃ ² nigamaṃ nagaraṃ rājadhāniyo.³ 304.
 Ahumha pubbe gaṇino asamaṇā samaṇamānino
 gāmena gāmaṃ vicarimha nagare rājadhāniyo.⁴ 305.
 Eso hi bhagavā buddho nadim ⁵ Nerañjaram pati
 sabbadukkhapahānāya dhammaṃ desesi paṇiṇaṃ.
 tassāham santike gacchaṃ so me satthā bhavissati. 306.
 Vandanan dāni vajjasi lokanāthaṃ anuttaraṃ
 padakkhinaṃ ca katvāna ādiseyyāsi dakkhiṇaṃ. 307.
 Etaṃ kho labbhaṃ ⁶ amhehi yathā bhāsasi tam ca me ⁷
 vandanan dāni te vajjaṃ ⁸ lokanāthaṃ anuttaraṃ
 padakkhiṇaṃ ca katvāna ādisissāmi dakkhiṇaṃ. 308.
 Tato ca Kālo pakkāmi nadim ⁹ Nerañjaram pati
 so addasāsi sambuddhaṃ desentaṃ amataṃ padaṃ. 309.
 Dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ
 Ariyatthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāmināṃ. 310.
 Tassa pādāni vanditvā katvāna naṃ padakkhiṇaṃ ¹⁰
 Cāpāya ādisitvāna ¹¹ pabbaji anagāriyaṃ.
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. 311.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha laṭṭhihaṭṭho ti daṇḍa-
 haṭṭho. Pure ti pubbe paribbājakakāle. Caṇḍagonakuk-
 kurādīnaṃ parihāraṇatthaṃ daṇḍaṃ haṭṭhena gahetvā
 vicaraṇako ahosi. So dāni migaluddako ti so eko
 idāni migaluddehi saddhim sambhogasaṃvāsehi migaluddo
 māgaviko jāto. Āsāyā ti taṇhāya. Āsiyā ti pi pāṭho.
 Ajjhāsayahetū ti attho. Palipā ti kāmapaṇkato diṭṭhi-
 paṇkato ca. Ghorā ti aviditavipulattā ca haṭṭhā dārunato
 ghorā. Na sakkehi pāraṃ etase ¹² ti tass' eva
 palipassa pārabhūtaṃ ¹³ nibbānaṃ etuṃ ¹⁴ gantum na

¹ kuhi Kālāgam°, cd.

² gāma, cd.

³ rājadhāniyo, cd.

⁴ rājadhāniyo, cd.

⁵ nadī, cd.

⁶ laddhaṃ, cd.

⁷ yathā bhāsi tuvaṃ ca me, m.

⁸ te gacchaṃ, cd.

⁹ nadī, cd.

¹⁰ katvānaṃ abhiddakkhiṇaṃ, cd.

¹¹ āvikatvāna, cd.

¹² etasse, cd

¹³ pāragūtaṃ, cd.

¹⁴ etaṃ, cd.

sakkkhi na abhisambhunī ti. Attānam eva sandhāya Upako vadati.

Sumattam maṃ mañña mānā ti attani suttu mattam¹ madappattam kāmagedhavasena laggam pamattam vā katvā maṃ sallakkhanti. Cāpā puttam atosayī² ti migaluddassa dhītā Cāpā ājivakassa puttā ti ādinā maṃ ghaṭṭenti puttam tosesi kelāpassasi. Puttam maṃ mañña mānā ti ca paṭhanti. Subhati ti maṃ mañña mānā³ ti attho. Cāpāya bandhanam chetvā ti Cāpāya tayi uppannam kilesabandhanam chindetvā. Pabbajissam⁴ puno-m-ahan ti puna dutiyavāram pi aham pabbajissāmi. Idāni tassā mayham attho n'atthi ti vadati.

Tam sutvā Cāpāya khamāpentī mā me kujjhī ti gātham āha. Tattha mā me kujjhī ti kelikāraṇamatena mā mayham kujjhī. Mahāvīra mahāmuni ti Upakam ālapati. Tam hi sā “pubbe pi pabbajito idāni pabbajitukāmo” ti katvā khantiṃ⁵ ca paccāsiṃsanti⁶ mahāmuni ti āha. Tenevāha: na hi kodha-paretassa suddhi atthi kuto tapo ti. Tvam ettakam pi asahanto katham cittam damessasi⁷ katham vā tapam carissasi ti adhippāyo.

Atha Nālam gantvā jivitukāmā pi ti Cāpāya vutto āha: pakkamissam ca Nālāto ko 'dha Nālāya vacchatī ti. Ko idha Nālāya vasissati, Nālāto 'va aham pakkamissām' eva. So hi tassa jātagāmo. Tato nikkhamitvā pabbajitattā evam āha. Nālā ti Upakassa jātagāmo. So ca Magadharatthe Bodhimandassa āsannapadese. Tam sandhāya vuttam: bandhanti itthirūpena samane dhammajivino ti. Cāpe tvam dhammena jivante dhammike pabbajite attano itthirūpena kuttākappehi bandhanti tiṭṭhasi. Yenāham idāni yādiso jāto tasmā tam pariccajāmī ti adhippāyo.

¹ matta, cd.

² puttam matopassī, cd.

³ mañña mānā, cd.

⁴ pabbajissam yam, cd.

⁵ khanti, cd. ⁶ paccāsiṃsananti, cd. ⁷ damessati, cd.

Evam vutte Cāpā tam nivattetukāmā: ehi Kālā¹ ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: kālavanṇatāya² Kālā Upaka. Ehi nivattassu mā pakkami. Pubbe viya kām e paribhuñja. Ahaṃ ca ye ca me santi ñātakā te sabbe tuiham imāya pakkamitukāmatāya vasikatā vasavattito katā ti.

Tam sutvā Upako etto c' evā ti gātham āha. Tattha Cāpe ti Cāpe. Cāpasadisa-aṅgalatṭhitāya sā Cāpā ti nāmaṃ labhi. Tasmā Cāpā ti vuccati. Tvam Cāpe yathā bhāsa si idāni yādisaṃ³ kathesi ito catubbhāgaṃ ce piyasamudāhāraṃ kareyyāsi. Tayi rattassa rāgā-bhibhūtassa purisassa ulāraṃ vata tam siyā. Ahaṃ pan' etarahi tayi kāmesu ca viratto tasmā Cāpāya vacanena tiṭṭhāmī ti adhippāyo.

Puna Cāpā attani tassa āsattiṃ⁴ uppādetukāmā Kālā' aṅginim⁵ ti āha. Tattha Kālā ti tassa ālapanam. Aṅginin⁶ ti aṅgalatṭhisampannam. Va iti⁷ upamāya nipāto. Takkāriṃ⁸ pupphitaṃ girimuddhanī ti pabbatamuddhani titaṃ supupphitadālikalatṭhiṃ⁹ viya. Ukkāgārin ti keci paṭhanti. Aṅgalatṭhiṃ¹⁰ viyā ti attho. Girimuddhanī ti ca idaṃ kenaci anupahatasobhatā-dassanatthaṃ vuttaṃ. Keci kāliginin ti pāthaṃ vatvā tassa kumbhaṇḍalatāsadisan ti atthaṃ vadanti. Phulla-dālim alātṭhiṃ vā ti¹¹ pupphitaṃ bijapūralataṃ viya. Antodīpe va pāṭalin ti dipagabbhantare pupphita-pāṭalirukkhaṃ viya. Dipagahanañ c'ettha sokapāṭihāriya-dassanatthaṃ eva.

Haricandanalittaṅgin¹² ti lohitacandanena anu-littasabbhaṅgiṃ.¹³ Kāsikuttamadhārinin¹⁴ ti uttamakāsikavatthadharaṃ. Tam man ti tādisaṃ maṃ. Rūpavatīṃ santiṃ¹⁵ ti rūpasampannasamānaṃ.

¹ Kālā, cd.² kālavanṇo, cd.³ sādisaṃ, cd.⁴ āsatti, cd.⁵ Kāl' aṅgitaṃ, cd.⁶ aṅginī, cd.⁷ ca iti, cd.⁸ takkāri, cd.⁹ olatṭhi, cd.¹⁰ Aṅgatthilatṭhi, cd.¹¹ latṭhitan ti, cd.¹² otaṅgi, cd.¹³ obaṅgi, cd.¹⁴ odhārinan, cd.¹⁵ rūpavatī santi, cd.

Kassa ohāya gacchasi ti kassa nāma sattassa kassa vā hetuno kena kāraṇena pahāya ohāya [paricca]jitvā gacchasi.

Ito param pi tesam vacanapaṭivacanagāthā 'va ṭhapetvā pariyosāne tisso gāthā. Tattha sākuntiko ti sakunāluddo viya. Āharimena rūpenā ti kesamaṇḍanādinā sarīrajagganena c'eva vatthābharanādinā ca abhisamkhārikena rūpena vaṇṇena kittimena cāturiyena cā ti attho. Namam tvam bādhayissasi ti pubbe viya idāni mam tvam na bādhitum sakkhissasi.

Puttaphalan ti puttasaṃkhātaphalam puttappasavo.

Sappaññā ti paññavanto. Saṃsārena ādinavavi-bhāvaniyā paññāya samannāgatā ti adhippāyo. Te hi appam va mahantam pi nātiparivaṭṭabhogakkhandham vā pahāya pabbajanti. Tenāha : pabbajanti mahāvīrā¹ nāgo chetvā va bandhanam ti. Ayam bandhanam viya hatthināgo ghibandhanam² chindetvā mahāvīriyā ca pabbajanti. Na hinavīriyā ti attho.

Daṇḍenā ti yena kenaci daṇḍena. Churikāyā ti na khurena.³ Bhūmiyam va nisumbheyyan⁴ ti paṭhaviyam pādetvā⁵ bādhanavijjhanādinā⁶ vibādhissāmī. Puttasokā na gacchasi ti puttasaṃkaniṃmittam na gacchissasi.

Padāhisī⁷ ti dassasi. Puttakate ti puttakārakā. Jammi ti tassā⁸ ālapanam. Lāmake ti attho.

Idāni tassa gamanam anujānitvā gamanaṭṭhānam jānitum handa kho ti gātham āha. Itaro pubbe aham aniyyānikam sāsanaṃ paggayha aṭṭhāsi, idāni pana niyyānika-anantajinassa sāsane ṭhātukāmo. Tasmā "tassa santikam gamissāmī" ti dassento aham hā⁹ ti ādim āha. Tattha gaṇino ti gaṇadharā. Asamaṇā ti na samitapāpā. Samanamānino ti samitapāpā ti evamsaññino. Vicarimhā ti pūraṇādisu attānam pakkipitvā vadati.

¹ mahāvīra, cd. ² bandhana, cd. ³ kharena, cd.

⁴ nisumbhiyan, cd. ⁵ pāthetvā, cd. ⁶ bodhana°, cd.

⁷ sadāhisī, cd. ⁸ tassa, cd. ⁹ amhā, cd.

Nerañjaraṃ¹ patī ti Nerañjarāya nadiyā samīpe. Tassā tīre buddho abhisambodhiṃ patto ti abhisambodhiṃ² dassento sabbakālaṃ bhagavā tattha vasī ti adhippāyena vadati.

Vandanam dāni me vajjāsi ti mama vandanaṃ vadeyyāsi³ mama vacanena lokanāthaṃ anuttaraṃ vadeyyāsi ti attho. Padakkhiṇaṃ ca katvāna ādiseyyāsi⁴ dakkhinaṃ ti buddhaṃ bhagavantaṃ tikkhataṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pi catūsu tṛṇesu vanditvā tato puññato mayhaṃ pattidānaṃ dento padakkhiṇaṃ ādiseyyāsi⁵ ti buddhaguṇānaṃ sutapubbattāhetusampannatāya ca evaṃ vadati.

Etam kho labbham⁶ amhehi ti etaṃ padakkhiṇakāraṇaṃ puññaṃ amhehi tava dhātuṃ sakkā na nivattanaṃ pubbe viya kāmūpabhogo ca na sakkā ti adhippāyo. Tuvaṃ Cāpe ti tvaṃ Cāpe. Vajjaṃ vakkhāmi.⁷ So ti Kālo. Addasāsi ti addakkhi. Satthudesanāya saccakathāya padhānattā sabbadhi muttāya⁸ abhāvato dukkhaṃ ti ādi vuttaṃ. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Cāpāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LXIX.

Petāni bhoti puttāni ti ādikā Sundariyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī ito ekatimse kappe Vessabhussa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannaṃ mānasā bhikkhaṃ datvā pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā ca satthā tassā cittappasādaṃ ñatvā anumodanaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Sā tena puññakammaṇa tāvatimsesu

¹ Nerañjara, cd.

³ vasseyyāsi, cd.

⁵ ādiyeyyāsi, cd.

⁷ gacchāmi vakkh°, cd.

² abhisambodhi, cd.

⁴ ādiseyyāmi, cd.

⁶ laddhaṃ, cd.

⁸ sabbinimuttāya, cd.

nibbattitvā tattha yāvatāyukam katvā dibbasampattim anubhavitvā tato cutā. Aparāparam sugatibhavesu yeva samsaranti paripakkañāṇā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Bārānasiyam Sujātassa nāma brāhmaṇassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā rūpasampattiya Sundarī ti nāmaṃ ahosi. Vayappattakāle c'assā kaniṭṭhabhātā kalam akāsi. Ath' assā pitā puttasokena abhibhūto tattha tattha vicaranto ¹ Vāsithītheriyā samāgantvā taṃ sokavinodanakāraṇaṃ pucchanto pe tā ni ² bhoti puttāni ādinā dve gāthā abhāsi. Therī taṃ ³ sokābhibhūtaṃ ñatvā sokavinodetukamā bahūni me puttasa tāni ti ādinā dve gāthā vatvā attano asokikabhāvaṃ kathesi. Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo "katham tvam ayye evaṃ asokā jātā" ti āha. Tassa therī ratanattayagunaṃ kathesi. Brāhmaṇo "kuhiṃ satthā" ti pucchitvā "idāni Mithilāyaṃ viharatī" ti sutvā ⁴ tāvad eva ratham yojetvā rathena Mithilaṃ gantvā satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā sammodaniyaṃ katham katvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tassa satthā dhammaṃ desesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭento vāyamanto tatiyadivase arahattaṃ ⁵ pāpuni. Atha sārathi ratham ⁶ ādāya Bārānasiṃ gantvā brāhmaṇiyā taṃ pavattim ārocesi. Sundarī attano pitu pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā "amma ahaṃ pi pabbajissāmi" ti mātaraṃ āpucchi. Mātā "yaṃ imasmim gehe bhogajātaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ tuyhaṃ santakaṃ. Tvam imassa kulassa dāyādikā. Paṭipajja imaṃ sabbabhogaṃ paribhuñja mā pabbajī" ⁷ ti āha. Sā "na mayhaṃ bhogehi attho. Pabbajissāmi' evāhaṃ amma" ti mātaraṃ anujānāpetvā mahatim sampattim ⁸ khelapiṇḍaṃ viya chaddetvā pabbajī. ⁹ Pabbajitvā ca sikkhamānā yeva hutvā ghaṭenti ¹⁰ vāyamanti hetusampannatāya ñāṇassa paripākam gatattā saha paṭi-sambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

¹ vicarante, cd. ² petā nu, cd. ³ therī tassa, cd.

⁴ ti taṃ sutvā, cd. ⁵ arahatta, cd. ⁶ ratha, cd.

⁷ pabbajji, cd. ⁸ mahati sampatti, cd.

⁹ pabbajji, cd. ¹⁰ ghaṭenti, cd.

Piṇḍapātāṃ carantassa Vessabhussa mahesino
 kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ paggayha buddhasettḥassa dās'aham. 1.
 Paṭiggahetvā sambuddho Vessabhū lokanāyako
 vīthiyā¹ saṇḥito satthā akā me anumodanaṃ. 2.
 Kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ datvāna Tāvatiṃsaṃ gamissasi
 chaṭṭiṃsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittaṃ karissasi. 3.
 Paññāsaṃ cakkavattīnaṃ mahesittaṃ karissasi
 manasā patthitaṃ sabbhaṃ paṭilacchasi sabbadā. 4.
 Sampattiṃ² anubhotvāna pabbajissasi 'kiñcana³
 sabbāsava pariññāya nibbāyissasi 'nāsavā.⁴ 5.
 Idam vatvāna sambuddho Vessabhū lokanāyako
 nabhaṃ⁵ abbhuggami dhīro haṃsarājā⁶ va ambare. 6.
 Sudinnaṃ me dānavaraṃ suyitṭhā yāgasampadā⁷
 kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ datvāna pattāhaṃ acalaṃ padaṃ. 7.
 Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadiṃ tadā
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bhikkhādānass'idam phalaṃ. 8.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 9.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena
 viharanti aparabhāge satthu purato sihanādaṃ nadissāmi
 ti upajjhāyaṃ āpucchitvā Bārāṇasīto nikkhamitvā sambā-
 hulāhi bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ anukkamena Sāvattiṃ gantvā
 satthu santikaṃ upasaṃkamitvā satthāraṃ vanditvā ekam-
 antaṃ uthitā. Satthārā katapaṭṭisanthārā satthu orasadhī-
 tubhāvādivibhāvanena aññaṃ vyākāsi. Ath' assā mātaraṃ
 ādiṃ katvā sabbo nātigaṇo pariṇāno ca pabbaji. Sā aparā-
 bhāge attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā pitarā vuttagāthaṃ
 ādiṃ katvā udānavasena :

Petāni bhoti puttāni⁸ khādamānā tuvaṃ pure
 tuvaṃ divā ca ratto ca atīva paritappasi. 312.
 Sājja sabbāni khāditvā satta puttāni brāhmaṇi⁹

¹ vīthiyaṃ, P.

² sampatti, P.

³ pabbajissa saṃ kiñcana, P. ⁴ nibbāyissaṃ anāsavā, P.

⁵ nasam, P. ⁶ haṃsarāji, P. ⁷ yāvasampadā, P.

⁸ puttānaṃ, cd.

⁹ brahmaṇi, cd.

Vāsetṭhi ¹ kena vaṇṇena na bālham ² paritappasi. 313.
 Bahūni puttasaṭṭāni nātisaṃghasaṭṭāni ca
 khāditaṇi atitaṃse mama tuyham ca brāhmaṇa.³ 314.
 Sāham nissaraṇam nātva jātiyā maraṇassa ca
 na socāmi na rodāmi na cāham paritappayim.⁴ 315.
 Abbhutam vata Vāsetṭhi ⁵ vācam bhāsasi edisaṃ
 kassa ⁶ tvam dhammam aññāya giram bhāsasi edisaṃ. 316.
 Esa brāhmaṇa sambuddho nagaram Mithilam pati
 sabbaḍakkhappahāṇāya dhammam desesi pāṇinam.⁷ 317.
 Tassāham brāhmaṇa⁸ arahato dhammam sutvā nirūpa-
 dhim ⁹
 tattha viññātasaddhammā puttasaṭṭam vyapānudi.¹⁰ 318.
 So aham pi gamissāmi nagaram Mithilam pati
 app eva mam so bhagavā sabbaḍakkhā pamocaye. 319.
 Addasa ¹¹ brāhmaṇo buddham vipāpamuttam nirūpadhim
 tassa dhammam adesesi muni dukkhassa pāragū. 320.
 Dukkham dukkhasamuppādam dukkhassa ca atikkamam
 ariyam c' atṭhaṅgikam maggam dukkhūpasamagāmi-
 nam. 321.
 Tattha viññātasaddhammo pabbajjam samarocayi
 Sujāto tihi rattihī tisso vijjā aphassayi.¹² 322.
 Ehi sārathi gacchāhi ratham nīyādayāh' ¹³ imam
 ārogyam brāhmaṇim vajja ¹⁴ pabbajito ¹⁵ dāni brāhmaṇo.
 Sujāto tihi rattihī tisso vijjā aphassayi.¹⁶ 323.
 Tato ca ratham ādāya sahaṣsam cāpi sārathi
 ārogyam brāhmaṇim ¹⁷ voca pabbajito ¹⁸ dāni brāhmaṇo.
 Sujāto tihi rattihī tisso vijjā aphassayi.¹⁹ 324.
 Etaṃ c'aham ²⁰ assaratham sahaṣsam cāpi sārathi.
 tevijjam brāhmaṇam nātva punṇapattam dadāmi te. 325.

¹ Vāsītṭhi, cd. ² bālam, cd. ³ brahmaṇa, cd.

⁴ paritappati, cd. ⁵ Vāsītṭhi, cd. ⁶ tassa, cd.

⁷ pāṇinam, cd. ⁸ hassa brahme, m.

⁹ nirūpadhi, cd. ¹⁰ apānudi, cd. ¹¹ addasaṃ, cd.

¹² apassayi, m., cd. ¹³ niyyāthayāhi, cd.

¹⁴ brāhmaṇi vijjā, cd. ¹⁵ pabbajji, m.

¹⁶ apassayi, m., cd. ¹⁷ brāhmaṇi, cd.

¹⁸ pabbajji, m. ¹⁹ apassayi, m., cd. ²⁰ etaṃ ca te, cd.

Tumh'eva ¹ hotu assaratho sahasam cāpi brāhmaṇi
aham pi pabbajissāmi varapaññassa santike. 326.

Hatthigavassam maṇikuṇḍalañ ² ca phitaṃ c' imam
gehavigatam ³ pahāya
pitā pabbajito tuyham bhuñja bhogaṇi Sundari tuvaṃ
dāyādikā kule. 327.

Hatthigavassam maṇikuṇḍalañ ⁴ ca rammaṃ c'imam geha-
vigatam ⁵ pahāya

pitā pabbajito mayham puttasaṅgheṇa attito
aham pi pabbajissāmi bhātu saṅgheṇa attitā. 328.

So te ijjhatu saṃkappo yaṃ tvaṃ patthesi Sundari
uttitṭhapinḍo uñcho ⁶ ca paṃsukūlam ca cīvaram
etāni abhisambhonti paraloke anāsavā. 329.

Sikkhamānāya me ayye dibhaccaṃ visodhitam
pubbenivāsam jānāmi yattha me vusitaṃ pure. 330.

Tuvaṃ nissāya kalyāṇi therisaṃghassa ⁷ sobhaṇe
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 331.

Anujānāhi me ayye. Icche Sāvattim ⁸ gantave ⁹
sīhanādam nadissāmi buddhasaṃghassa santike. 332.

Passa Sundari satthāraṃ hemavaṇṇam harittacā
adantānam dametāraṃ ¹⁰ sambuddham akutobhayaṃ. 333.

Passa Sundarim āyantiṃ ¹¹ vipparamuttam nirūpadhim
vitarāgaṃ visamyuttam katakiccaṃ anāsavaṃ. 334.

Bārāṇasīto nikkhamma tava santikaṃ āgatā
sāvika te mahāvira pāde vandati Sundarī. 335.

Tuvaṃ buddho tuvaṃ satthā, tuyham dhīt'amhi ¹² brāhmaṇa
orasā mukhato jātā katakiccā anāsavā. 336.

Tassā te svāgatam bhadde tato ¹³ te adurāgatam
evaṃ hi dantā āyanti ¹⁴ satthu pādāni vandikā
vitarāgā visamyuttā katakiccā anāsavā ti. 337.

Imā gāthā paccudabhāsi. Tattha petāni ti orāni.

¹ tuyham va, cd.

² manik°, cd.

³ gahavig°, cd.

⁴ manik°, cd.

⁵ gahavig°, cd.

⁶ uccho, cd.

⁷ theresamgh°, cd.

⁸ Sāvattihī, cd.

⁹ gantuve, cd.

¹⁰ dametānam, cd.

¹¹ Sundarī āyanti, cd.

¹² tuvaṃ dhītā, cd.

¹³ ato, m.

¹⁴ dantam āyanti, cd.

Bhotī ti tam ālapati. Puttānī ti līṅgavipallāsena vuttam. Pete putte ti attho. Eko eva ca tassā¹ putto mato. Brāhmaṇo pana nacirakālam ayaṃ sokena aṭṭā hutvā vicari bahū maññe imissā puttā matā ti evamsaññī hutvā bahuvacanenāha. Tathā ca² sājja³ sabbānī khāditvā satta puttānī ti khādamānā ti lokavohāravasena khumsanavacanam etaṃ. Loke hi yassā itthiyā jātajātā puttā maranti taṃ garahanti “puttakhādānī” ti ādi vadanti. Ativā ti atī viya bhūtaṃ. Paritappasī ti samṭappasi pure ti yojanā. Ayaṃ h’ettha samkhepattho. Bhoti Vāsetṭhi⁴ pubbe tvaṃ mataputtā hutvā socanti paridevantī ativiya sokāya samappitā gāmanigamarāja-dhāniyo⁵ āhiṇḍasi.

Sājja ti sā ajja. Sā tvaṃ etarahī ti attho. Ajja ti vā pāṭho. Kena vaṇṇenā ti kena kāraṇena khāditānī ti therī brāhmaṇena vuttapariyāyen’ eva vadati. Sājja ti khāditānī ti vā vyagghadīpibīlārādijātiyo sandhāy’evam āha. Atī tam se ti atīte koṭṭhāse. Atikkantabhavesū ti attho. Mama tuyhaṃ cā ti mayā cā tayā ca. Nissaraṇaṃ ñatvā jātiyā maraṇassa cā ti jātijarā-maraṇaṃ nissaraṇabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ maggañāṇena paṭivijjhivā. Na cāpi paritappayin⁶ ti na cāpi upāyās’asi.⁷ Ahaṃ upāyasaṃ na āpajjī ti attho.

Abbhutaṃ vatā ti acchariyaṃ vata. Taṃ hi abhūtaṃ ti vuccati. Edisaṃ ti evarūpaṃ.⁸ Na socāmi na rodāmi na cāpi paritappayin⁹ ti evaṃ socanā-dīnaṃ abhāvadīpaṭivācam. Kassa tvaṃ dhamma aññāyā ti kevalaṃ yathā ediso dhammo laddhuṃ na sakkā tasmā kassa nāma satthuno dhamma aññāya giraṃ vācam bhāsasi edisaṃ ti satthāraṃ sā naṃ ca pucchati.

Nirūpadhiṃ ti niddukkhaṃ. Viññātasaddham-

¹ catasso, cd.

² tathā vā, cd.

³ sajja, cd.

⁴ Vāsītṭhi, cd.

⁵ rajathāniyo, cd.

⁶ parikappatī, cd.

⁷ upāyāsi, cd.

⁸ evarūpi, cd.

⁹ paritappatī, cd.

mā ti paṭividdhaariyasaddhammā vyapānudin¹ ti nihari pajahi. Vipparamuttan² ti sabbaso vimuttaṃ sabbakilesehi sabbabhavehi ca viṣaṇyuttaṃ. Hessati so sammāsambuddho assa brāhmaṇassa satthā ti tassa catusaccadhammadeśanāya.

Ratham niyyādayāh' imān³ ti imam ratham brāhmaṇiyā niyyādehi.⁴

Saḥassaṃ cāpi ti maggaparibbayattham nitaṃ kahāpanasahassaṃ cāpi ādāya niyyādesin ti yojanā. Assarathan ti assayuttaratham. Puṇṇapattan ti tuṭṭhidānam.

Evam brāhmaṇiyā tuṭṭhidāne diyyamāne taṃ sampaticchanti⁵ sārathi tuyh'eva hotū ti gātham vatvā satthu santikam eva gantvā pabbajite⁶ pana sārathimhi brāhmaṇi attano dhītaram Sundarim āmantetvā gharāvāse niyojenti hatthigavassan ti gātham āha. Tattha hatthi ti hatthino. Gavassan ti gāvo ca assā ca. Maṇikuṇḍalañ cā ti maṇi ca kuṇḍalāni ca. Phitaṃ⁷ c'imam gehavigataṃ⁸ pahāyā ti imam hatthiā-dippabhedam yathāvuttam avuttam ca khattavattahiraññasuvaṇṇādibhedam phitaṃ.⁹ Bahu taṃ ca gehavigataṃ gehūpakaraṇam aññaṃ ca dāsīdāsādikam sabbam pahāya tava pitā pabbajito. Bhuñja bhogaṇi Sundarī ti Sundari tvam ime bhoge bhuñjassu. Tuvam dāyādikā kule ti tuvam hi imasmim kule dāyajarahā ti. Taṃ sutvā Sundarī attano nekkhammajjhāsayaṃ pakāsentī hatthigavassan ti ādim āha. Atha naṃ mātā nekkhammass' eva niyojenti so te ijjhatū ti ādinā diyaddhagātham āha. Tattha yaṃ tvam patthesi Sundarī ti Sundari tvam idāni yaṃ patthayasi ākaṃkhasi. So tava pabbajjāya saṃkappo pabbajjāya chando ijjhatu anantarāyena sijjhatu. Uttiṭṭhapinḍo ti

¹ vyāpān°, cd.

² vippravutthan, cd.

³ niyyātassābhiyan, cd.

⁴ niyyātehi, cd.

⁵ cicchanto, cd.

⁶ pabbajitena, cd.

⁷ pitaṃ, cd.

⁸ gahavigataṃ, cd.

⁹ thitaṃ, cd.

ghare ghare upatiṭṭhitvā laddhabbabbhikkhāpiṇḍo. Uñcho¹ ti tadattham gharapaṭipāṭiyā āhindaṇam² utṭhānañ ca. Etānī ti uttiṭṭhapīṇḍādini. Abhisambhonti³ ti anibbinṇarūpajamghābalaṃ³ nissāya abhisambhavanti sādheṇti ti attho.

Atha Sundarī sādhu ammā ti mātuyā paṭisunītvā nikkhamitvā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā sikkhamānā yeva samānā tisso vijjā sacchikatvā satthu santikaṃ gamissāmī ti upajjhāyaṃ ārocetvā bhikkhunihi saddhim Sāvattim agamāsi. Tena vuttam sikkhamānāya me ayye ti ādi. Tattha sikkhamānāya me ti sikkhamānāya samānāya mayā. Ayye ti attano upajjhāyaṃ ālapati.

Tuvaṃ nissāya kalyāṇī therisaṃghassa sobhaṇe ti bhikkhunisaṃghe vuddharatanabhāvena thiraguṇayogena ca saṃghatheriyo ānehi silādihi samannāgatattā sobhaṇe kalyāṇamitte ayye taṃ nissāya mayā tisso vijjā anuppattā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti yojanā.

Icche ti icchāmi. Sāvattim gantave⁴ ti Sāvattim gantum. Sihanādam nadissāmī ti aññaṃ vyākaraṇam sandhāya.

Atha Sundarī anukkamena Sāvattim gantvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā satthāraṃ dhammāsane nisinnam disvā ulārapītisomanassam paṭisaṃvediyamānā attānaṃ eva ālapantī āha passa Sundarī ti. Hemavaṇṇan ti suvaṇṇavaṇṇam. Harittacaṃ ti kañcanasannibhattacaṃ. Ettha ca bhagavā pītavaṇṇena suvaṇṇavaṇṇo ti vuccati. Atha kho sammad eva ghaṃsitvā jātihiṃgulakena anulimpitvā suparimajjitakañcanādāsasannibho ti dassetum hemavaṇṇan ti vatvā harittacan ti vuttam.

Passa Sundarim āyanti⁵ ti taṃ Sundarīnāmi kaṃ maṃ bhagavā gacchantam passa. Vipparamuttan ti ādinā aññaṃ vyākaronṭī pītivippakāravasena vadatī. “Kuto pana āgatā kattha ca āgatā kidisā cāyaṃ Sundarī” ti

¹ uccho, cd. ² āhindaṇto, cd. ³ rūpājamaṃghab°, cd.

⁴ Sāvatti gantuve, cd.

⁵ āyanti, cd.

āsaṃkantiṇaṃ āsaṃkaṃ nivattetuṃ Bārāṇasīto ti
gāthaṃ vatvā tattha sāvika cā ti vuttam atthaṃ pāka-
ṭataraṃ kātuṃ tuvaṃ buddho ti gāthaṃ āha. Tass'
attho : imasmiṃ sadevake loke tuvaṃ ev'eko sabbaññū
buddho diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi ya-
thārahaṃ anusāsanato tuvaṃ me satthā ahaṃ ca
khiṇāsavabrāhmaṇī¹ bhagavā tuyhaṃ ure tassā maṃ
janitābhijātikāya orasā mukhato pavattadhammagho-
sena sāsanassa ca mukhabhūtena ariyamaggena jātattā
mukhato jātā niṭṭhitapariññādikaraṇiyatāya kata-
kiccā sabbaso āsavānaṃ khepittattā anāsavā ti.

Ath'assā satthā āgamaṇaṃ abhinandanto tassā te
svāgatan ti gāthaṃ āha. Tass'attho : mayā adhigataṃ
dhammaṃ yāthāvato adhigacchi. Tassā te bhadde Sundari
idha mama santike āgataṃ. Tato eva taṃ adurāga-
taṃ na durāgataṃ hoti. Tasmā evaṃ hi dantā
āyanti yathā tvaṃ Sundari evaṃ pi uttamaṇa ariyamag-
gasamathena dantā. Tato eva sabbadhi vītarāgā sab-
besaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ samucchinnattā visamyuttā
katakiccā anāsavā satthu pādānaṃ vanda-
nikā āgacchanti. Tasmā tassā te svāgataṃ² adu-
rāgatan ti yojanā.

Sundarītheriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

LXX.

Daharā ahaṇti ādikā Subhāya kammāradhitāya
theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā
tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanti
anukkamena saṃropitakusalamulā upacitavimokkhasam-
bhārā sugatisu yeva saṃsaranti paripakkaññā hutvā
imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahe aññatarassa suvaṇṇa-
kāraṇassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Rūpasampattisobhāya Subhā
ti tassā nāmaṃ ahosi. Anukkamena viññutaṃ pattā satthu

¹ brāhmaṇo, cd.

² kasmā tassa se svāgataṃ, cd.

Rājagahappavesane satthari samjātappasādā ekadivasam
bhagavantam upasamkamitvā vanditvā ekamantam nisīdi.
Satthā tassā indriyaparipākam disvā ajjhāsayanurūpam
catusaccagabbhadhammam desesi. Sā tāvad eva sahas-
sanayapaṭimaṇḍite sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhāsi. Sā aparā-
bhāge gharāvāse dosam disvā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā
santike pabbajitvā bhikkhunīsile paṭiṭṭhitā upari maggat-
thāya bhāvanam anuyuñjati.¹ Tam ñātikā kālena kalam
upasamkamitvā kamehi nimantetvā² pahūtadhanavi-
bhavam ca dassetvā palobhenti. Sā ekadivasam attano
santikam upagatanam gharāvāsesu kamesu ca ādinavam
pakāsentī daharā aham ti ādihi catuvisatiyā gāthāhi
dhammam kathetvā te nirāse³ katvā vissajjitvā vipas-
sanāya kammam karontī indriyāni pariyodapenti bhā-
vanam ussukkāpetvā nacirass'eva saha paṭisambhidāhi
arahattam pāpuṇi. Arahattam pana patvā:

Daharā aham suddhavasanaṃ yam pure dhammam asuṇi
tassā me appamattāya⁴ saccābhisamayo ahu. 338.
Tato 'ham sabbakāmesu bhusam aratim ajjhagam
sakkāyasmim bhayam disvā nikkhammam eva pihaye. 339.
Hitvān' aham ñātigaṇam dāsakammakarāni ca
gāmakhettāni phitāni ramaṇiye pamodite
pahāy' aham pabbajitā⁵ sāpateyyam anappakam. 340.
evam saddhāya nikkhamma saddhamme suppavedite
na me tam⁶ assa patirūpam ākiñcaññaṃ hi patthaye
yā⁷ jātarūparajataṃ ṭhapetvā punar āgame.⁸ 341.
Rajataṃ jātarūpam vā na bodhāya na santiyā⁹
n' etam samaṇasāruppaṃ na etam ariyam dhanam. 342.
Lobhanam madanam c'etam mohanam rajavaddhanam
sāsaṅkam bahuāyāsam n'atthi c'ettha dhuvam ṭhiti. 343.
Ettha rattā pamattā ca samkiliṭṭhamanā narā
aññamaññaena vyāruddhā puthu kubbanti medhakam. 344.

¹ anuyuñjanti, cd.² nimantento, cd.³ nirāhāse, cd.⁴ anuppamattāya, cd.⁵ pabbajitvā, cd.⁶ n'etam, m.⁷ yo, cd. m.⁸ āgahe, m.⁹ santiya, cd. m.

Vadho bandho parikleso jāni sokapariddavo
 kāmesu adhipannānaṃ dissate vyaśanaṃ bahuṃ. 345.
 Taṃ mañ ñāti amittā ca kiṃ maṃ kamesu yuñjatha
 jānātha maṃ pabbajitaṃ kāmesu bhayaḍassinim.¹ 346.
 Na hiraññasuvaṇṇena parikkhīyanti āsavā
 amittā vadhakā kāmā sapattā ² sallabandhanā. 347.
 Taṃ mañ ñāti amittā ca kiṃ maṃ kamesu yuñjatha
 jānātha maṃ pabbajitaṃ muṇḍaṃ³ saṃghātipārutaṃ. 348.
 Uttiṭṭhapinḍo uñcho⁴ ca paṃsukūlaṃ ca cīvaraṃ
 etaṃ kho mama sārappaṃ anagārūpanissayo. 349.
 Vantā mahesinā kāmā ye dibbā ye ca mānusa
 khemaṭṭhāne vimuttā te pattā te acalaṃ sukhaṃ. 350.
 Māhaṃ kamehi saṃgacchi yesu tānaṃ na vijjati
 amittā vadhakā kāmā aggikkhandhasamā dukhā.⁵ 351.
 Paripantho eso sabhaya⁶ savighāto sakaṇṭako
 gedho suvisamo c'eso mahanto mohanāmaḥkho.⁷ 352.
 Upasaggo bhīmarūpo⁸ kāmā sappasirūpamā
 ye bālā abhinandanti andhabhūtā puthujjanā. 353.
 Kāmapaṇkena sattā⁹ hi bahū loke avidḍasū¹⁰
 pariyaṇtaṃ nābhijānanti jātiyā maraṇassa ca. 354.
 Duggatigamaṇaṃ maggaṃ mānussa kāmahetukaṃ
 bahuṃ ve paṭipajjanti attano roga-m-āvaḥaṃ. 355.
 Evaṃ amittajanaṇā tāpaṇā saṃkilesikā
 lokāmisā bandhaniyā kāmā maraṇabandhanā. 356.
 Ummāḍaṇā ullapaṇā kāmā cittapamāthino¹¹
 sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya khipaṃ Mārena oḍḍitaṃ.¹² 357.
 Anantāḍiṇavā¹³ kāmā bahudukkhā mahāvisā
 appasāḍā¹⁴ raṇakarā sukkapakkhavisosaṇā. 358.
 Sāhaṃ etāḍisaṃ katvā vyaśanaṃ kāmahetukaṃ
 na taṃ paccāgamiṣāmi nibbānābhiraṭā sadā. 359.

¹ °ḍassinam, cd. ² pamattā, cd. ³ muṇḍa, cd.

⁴ uccho, cd. ⁵ dukkhā, cd. ⁶ paribandho esa bhayo, cd.

⁷ gehe suvisamaṃ c'etaṃ mahantaṃ mohanāmaṃ sukhaṃ, cd.

⁸ bhimmar°, cd. ⁹ kāmasaṃsaggasattā, cd.

¹⁰ bahūsu loke avindisu, cd.

¹¹ °pamathino, m.; cittasamādhino, cd. ¹² uddisaṃ, cd.

¹³ na anantā pi navā, cd. ¹⁴ appasādhā, cd.

Raṇaṃ karitvā kāmānaṃ sītibhāvābhikaṅkhiṇī¹
 appamattā vihiṣṣāmi tesāṃ saṃyojanakkhaye.² 360.
 Asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ ariyaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ ujum³
 taṃ⁴ maggaṃ anugacchāmi yena tiṇṇā⁵ mahesino. 361.
 Imaṃ passatha dhammatṭhaṃ Subhaṃ kammāradhītaraṃ
 anejaṃ upasampajja rukkhamaṭṭhamhi jhāyati. 362.
 Ajj' aṭṭhamī pabbajitā saddhā saddhammasobhaṇā
 vinīt' Uppalavaṇṇāya tevijjā maccuhāyini.⁶ 363.
 Sāyaṃ bhujissā anaṇā bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā
 sabbayogavisamyuttā katakiccā anāsavā. 364.
 Taṃ Sakko devasaṃghena upasaṃkamma iddhiyā
 namassati bhūtapati Subhaṃ kammāradhītaraṃ ti. 365.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha daharā ahaṃ suddha-
 vasaṇā yaṃ pure dhammaṃ asuṇiṇi ti yasmā
 ahaṃ pubbe daharā taruṇi evaṃ suddhavasanaṃ suddhavat-
 thanivatthā alaṃkatapaṭiyattā satthu santike dhammaṃ
 assosi. Tassā me appamattāya⁷ saccābhisa-
 mayo ahūti yasmā ca tasmā me mayhaṃ yathāsutaṃ
 dhammaṃ paccavekkhitvā appamattāya upaṭṭhitasatiyā
 sīlaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanti yāva catunnaṃ
 ariyasaccānaṃ abhisamayo idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti ādinā paṭi-
 vedho ahosi.

Tato 'haṃ sabbakāmesu bhusaṃ aratim
 ajjhagan ti tato tena kāraṇena satthu santike dham-
 massa sutattā saccānaṃ ca abhisamitattā mānusesu dibbesu
 cāti sabbesu kāmesu bhusaṃ ati viya aratim ukkaṇ-
 ṭhim⁸ adhigacchi. Sakkāya smim upādānakkhandha-
 pañcake. Bhayaṃ sappatibhayabhāvaṃ. Nāṇacak-
 khunā disvā nekkhammaṃ s'eva pabbajjānibbānass'
 eva. Pihaye pihayāmi patthayāmi.

Dāsakammakarāni cāti dāse ca kammakare ca.

¹ °ābbhisamkhiṇī, cd.

² viharissāmi ratā saṃyojanakkhaye, cd.

³ uju, cd.

⁴ kaṃ, cd.

⁵ tikkā, cd.

⁶ paccuhāyini, cd.

⁷ adhimattāya, cd.

⁸ arati ukkaṇṭhi, cd.

Liṅgavipallāsena h'etaṃ vuttaṃ. Gāmakhettānī ti gāme ca pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇavirūhanakhettānī ca gāmapariyāpannā vā khettānī. Phitānī ti samiddhānī. Ramanīye ti manuññe. Pamodite ti pamudite. Bhogakkhandhe hutvā ti sambandho. Sāpateyyan ti santakam maṇikanakaraajatādipariggahavatthu. Anappakan ti mahantam pahāyā ti yojanā. Evaṃ saddhāya nikkhammā ti¹ hitvān' ahaṃ nātigaṇan ti ādinā vuttappakārena mahantam nātīparivattaṃ mahantañ ca bhogakkhandham pahāya kammaphalānī ratanattayaṃ cā ti saddheyyavatthum saddhāya saddahitvā gharato nikkhamma saddhamme suppavedite sammā-sambuddhena suṭṭhu pavedite ariyavinaye ahaṃ pabbajitā. Evaṃ pabbajitāya pana na metaṃ assa paṭirūpam yad idaṃ chaḍḍitānaṃ kāmānaṃ paccāgamaṇaṃ. Ākiñcaññaṃ hi patthaye ti² akiñcanabhāvaṃ apariggahabhāvaṃ eva patthayāmi. Yā³ jātarūpara-jataṃ ṭhapetvā punar āgame ti yo puggalo suvaṇṇam aññaṃ pi vā kiñci dhanajātaṃ chaḍḍetvā puna tam gaṇheyya so paṇḍitānaṃ antare katham sisam ukkhi-peyya.

Yasmā rajataṃ jātarūpam vā na bodhāya na santiyā⁴ na maggañāyā na nibbānāya hoti ti attho. N'etaṃ samaṇasārūppan ti etaṃ jātarūparajatādipariggahavatthum tassa⁵ vā patigaṇhanam samaṇānaṃ sārūppam na hoti. Tathā hi vuttaṃ : na kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇam jātarūparajatan ti ādi. N'etaṃ ariyadhanan ti etaṃ yathāvuttapariggahavatthu saddhādidhanam viya ariyadhammayam pi dhanam na hoti na ariyabhāvāvahato.

Tenāha lobhanan ti ādi. Tattha lobhanan ti lobhuppādam. Madanan ti madāvaham. Mohanan ti sammohanam.⁶ Rajavaddhanan ti rāgarajadisamvaddhanam. Yena pariggahitaṃ tassa āsamkāvahattā

¹ nikkhamantī, cd.

² patthaye ahan ti, cd.

³ Yo, cd.

⁴ santiye, cd.

⁵ tassā, cd.

⁶ sammohajanam, cd.

saha āsaṃkāya vattatī ti sāsamaṃkaṃ.¹ Yena parigga-
hitam tassa yato kuto āsaṃkāvaṇaṇa ti attho. Bahu-
āyāsaṇaṇa ti sajjanarakkhanādivasena bahuāyāsaṃ. N'at-
thi c'ettha dhuvaṇaṇa ṭhiti ti etasmim ṭhāne dhuva-
bhāvo ca n'atthi calācalaṃ² anavatthitam evā ti attho.

Ettha rattā pamattā cā ti etasmim ṭhāne³
rattā sañjātarajanaakusaladhammesu satiyā vippavāseṇa
pamattā lobhādisaṃkilesena saṃkiliṭṭhacittā ca nāma
honti. Tato ca aññaṃaññaṃhi vyāruddhā
puthu kubbanti⁴ medhakaṇaṇa ti antamaso mātā
pi puttēna putto pi mātārā ti evaṃ aññaṃaññaṃ pativirud-
dhā hutvā puthu sattā medhakaṃ kalahaṃ karonti.
Tenāha bhagavā: puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmāhetu
kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ mātā pi puttēna putto pi
mātārā vivadatī ti ādi.

Vadho ti maraṇaṃ. Bandho ti daddubandhanādi-
bandhanaṃ. Parikleso ti hatthacchedādi-parikilesā-
patti. Dhanaṃ jānī ti dhanajāni c'eva parivārajaṇi ca.
Soka pariddavo ti soko ca paridevo ca. Adhipaṇ-
nānaṇa ti ajjhositānaṃ. Dissate vyasaṇaṃ ba-
hunaṇa ti yathāvuttavādhabandhanādibhedam avuttañ ca
domanassupāyāsādiditṭhadhammikaṃ samparāyikañ ca
bahuvidham vyasaṇaṃ anatto kāmesu dissate
'va.

Taṃ maṃ⁵ ñāti amittā va kiṃ maṃ kā-
mesu yuñjathā ti tādisaṃ maṃ yathākāmesu virat-
taṃ tumhe ñāti ñātakā samānā anattakāmā amittā
viya kiṃ kena kāraṇena kāmesu yuñjatha niyojetha.
Jānātha maṃ pabbajitaṃ kāmesu bhaya-
dassinin⁶ ti kāme bhayato passantaṃ pabbajitaṃ maṃ⁷
anujānātha kiṃ ettakam⁸ tumhehi anuññātaṇa ti adhip-
pāyo.

Na hiraññaṇa suvaṇṇena parikkhiyanti

¹ sāsamkā, cd.

² sasañcalaṃ, cd.

³ dhane, cd.

⁴ kuppanti, cd.

⁵ kammaṃ, cd.

⁶ °dassinan, cd.

⁷ passanti pabbajitamanam, cd.

⁸ etthakam, cd.

āsavā ti¹ kāmāsavādayo hiraññasuvaṇṇena na kadāci parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. Atha kho tehi eva parivaḍḍhant'eva. Tenāha: amittā vadhakā kāmā sapattā sallabandhanā ti. Kāmā hi ahitāvahattā mettiyā abhāvena amittā. Maraṇahetutāya ukkhittāsivadhakasadisattā vadhakā. Anubandhitvā pi anattāhāvahanatāya verānubandhapattāsadisattā sapattā. Rāgādīnaṃ sallānaṃ bandhanato sallabandhanā.

Muṇḍan ti muṇḍitakesaṃ. Tattha tattha nantakāni gahetvā saṃghāticīvarapārūpanena saṃghātipārūtam.

Uttiṭṭhapinḍo ti vivaṭadvāre ghare ghare patiṭṭhitvā labhanakapinḍo. Uñcho² ti tad atthaṃ uñchācariyā.³ Anāgārūpanissayo ti anāgārānaṃ pabbajitānaṃ upagantvā nissitabbato upanissayabhūto jīvitaparikkhāro. Taṃ hi nissāya pabbajitā jīvanti.

Vantā ti chadditā. Mahesihi ti buddhādihi mahesihi. Khemaṭṭhāne ti kāmāyogādihi anupaddavaṭṭhānabhūte nibbāne. Te ti mahesayo. Acalaṃ sukhanti nibbānasukhaṃ pattā. Yasmā vantakāmā buddhādayo mahesayo nibbānasukhaṃ pattā tasmā taṃ patthen-tena kāmā pariccajittabbā ti adhippāyo.

Māhaṃ kāmehi saṃgacchin ti ahaṃ kadāci pi kāmehi na saṃgaccheyyaṃ. Tasmā ti ce āha: yesu tānaṃ na vijjati ti ādi yesu kāmesu upaparikkhiyamānesu ekasmiṃ anattaparittānaṃ nāma n'atthi. Aggikkhandhūpamā mahābhitāpatṭhena dukkha-dukkhamatṭhena.

Paribandho esa bhayo yad idaṃ kāmā nāma aviditavipulānatthāhāvahattā. Savighāto cittavighātakarattā. Sakaṇṭako vinivijjhanato. Gedho suvisamo⁴ c'eso ti giddhihetutāya gedho suṭṭhu visamo. Mahāpalibodho so dhuranikkamanatṭhena mahanto. Mohanā mukho mucchāpattihetuto.

Upasaggo bhīmarūpo atibhiṃsanakasabhāvo

¹ āsavādi, cd.

² uccho, cd.

³ ucchācariyā, cd.

⁴ sucisamo, cd.

mahanto devatūpasaggo viya appatthikādidukkhāvahano.
Sappasirūpamā kāmā sappatibhayatthēna.

Kāmapaṃkasattā ti kāmasaṃkhātena paṃkena
sattā laggā.

Duggatigamanam maggan ti nirayādiapāya-
gāminam¹ maggam. Kāmahetukan ti kāmopabhoga-
hetukam. Bahun ti pāṇātipātādibhedena bahuviddham.
Roga-m-ā-vahan ti rujanatthēna rogasamkhātassa dī-
ṭṭhadhammikādibhedassa dukkhassa āvahanakam.

Evan ti amittā vadhakā ti ādinā vuttappakārena.
Amittajananā ti amittabhāvassa nibbatakā. Tā-
panā ti santāpanakā tapaniyyā ti attho. Saṃkile-
sikā ti saṃkilesāvahā. Lokāmisā ti loke āmisā-
bhūtā. Bandhanīyā ti bandhabhūtehi saṃyojanehi
bandhitabbā saṃyojaniyā ti attho. Maraṇa-bandhanā
ti bhavādisu nibbattinimittatāya pavattakaraṇato ca mara-
ṇavibandhanā.

Ummādanā ti viparināmadhammatāviyogavasena so-
kummādarkarā bandhiyā vā uparūparimadāvahā. Ulla-
panā ti aho sukham aho sukhan ti uddham uddham lapā-
panakā. Ullolanā ti pi pāṭho. Bhattapiṇḍanimittam
naṅguttham ullolento sunakho viya āmisahetu satte uparū-
parilālānā paramabhāvañāta pāpa nākāsi attho.(?) Cittap-
pamāthino² ti parilāhuppādanādinā sampati³ āyatiñ
ca cittassa pamathanasilā. Cittappamaddino ti vā
pāṭho. So⁴ ev' attho. Ye pana cittappamādinō ti
vadanti tesam cittassa pamādāvahā ti attho. Saṃkile-
sāyā ti vibādhanāya upatāpanāya vā. Khipam Mā-
rena oḍḍitan⁵ ti kāmā nām' ete Mārena uditam(!)
kuminan ti dāṭṭhabbā sattānam anattāvahanato.

Anantādinavā ti palobhanam⁶ maraṇañ c'etan
ti ādi. Idha sītassa purakkhato uñhassa purakkhato ti
ādinā dukkhakkhandhasuttādisu vuttanayena apariyanta-
dinavā bahudosā. Bahudukkhā ti apāyikādibahuvi-
dhadukkhānubandhā. Mahāvisā ti kaṭukasemhaphala-

¹ °gāminī, cd. ² cittappamatino, cd. ³ sammati, cd.

⁴ so om. cd. ⁵ uddhitan, cd. ⁶ palopanam, cd.

tāya sālādimahāvisasadisā. Appassādā¹ ti satthadhā-rāgatamadhubindu² viya padinna (?). Raṇakarā³ ti rāgādisambandhato. Sukkapakkhavisosana³ ti sattānaṃ anavajjakotṭhāsayaavināsakā.

Sāhan ti sā ahaṃ. Heṭṭhāvuttanayen' eva satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā kāme pahāya pabbajitvānā ti attho. Etādisan ti evarūpaṃ vuttap-pakāraṃ. Katvā⁴ ti iti katvā yathāvuttakāraṇenā ti attho. Na taṃ paccāga missāmī⁵ ti taṃ mayā pubbe vantaṃ kāmamethunaṃ na paribhuñjissāmi. Nibbānābhiratā sadā ti yasmā pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya sabbakālaṃ nibbānābhiratā tasmā na te paccāga missāmī⁶ ti yojanā.

Raṇaṃ karitvā kāmānaṃ ti kāmānaṃ raṇaṃ te ca mayā kātappaṃ ariyamaggaṃ sampahāraṃ katvā. Sītibhāvābhikaṃkhinī⁷ ti sabbakilesadaratha-parilāhavūpasamena sītibhāvasaṃkhātāṃ arahattaṃ abhi-kamkhanti. Sabbasaṃyojanaṃ kkhaye ti sabba-saṃyojanānaṃ khayabhūte nibbāne abhiratā.

Yena tiṇṇā mahesino⁸ ti yena ariyamaggena buddhādayo mahesayo saṃsāramahoghaṃ tiṇṇā ahaṃ pi tena gatamaggena⁹ anugacchāmi silādi paṭipattiyā pāpu-nāmi ti attho.

Dhammaṭṭhaṃ ti ariyaphaladhamme ṭhitāṃ. Anejan ti paṭipassaddhitejatāya anejan ti laddhanāmaṃ aggaphalaṃ. Upasampajjā ti sampādetvā aggama-gādhigamena adhigantvā. Jhāyatī ti taṃ eva phalaj-jhānaṃ upanijjhāyatī.

Ajj'atṭhamī pabbajitā ti hutvā pabbajitato paṭṭhāya ajj'atṭhamadivasā. Ito atīte atṭhamiyaṃ pabba-jitā ti attho. Saddhā ti saddhāsampaṇṇā. Saddhaṃ masobhaṇā ti saddhammādhigamena sobhaṇā.

¹ appassādan, cd. ² °bindhu, cd. ³ °visosakā, cd.

⁴ ṭhatvā, cd. ⁵ paccāgaṃ, cd. ⁶ paccāgaṃ, cd.

⁷ sītibhūtābhikaṃkhinī, cd. ⁸ mahesinā, cd.

⁹ gatamaggaṃ, cd.

Bhujissā ti dāsabhāvasadisānaṃ¹ kilesānaṃ pahā-
nena bhujissā. Kāmacchandā ti ināpagamena a n a ṇ ā.

Imā kira tisso gāthā pabbajitvā atthame divase arahattaṃ
patvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle phalasamāpattiṃ² samā-
pajjitvā nisinnaṃ theriṃ³ bhikkhūnaṃ dassetvā pasamsan-
tena bhagavatā vuttā. Atha Sakko devānaṃ indo taṃ
pavattiṃ dibbena cakkhunā disvā evaṃ satthārā pasamsi-
yamānā ayaṃ therī yasmā devehi ca payirupāsitaḥ ti
tāvad eva tāvatimsehi devehi saddhiṃ upasaṃkamitvā
abhivādetvā añjaliṃ paggayha atthāsi. Taṃ sandhāya
saṅgītikārehi vuttaṃ: taṃ Sakko devasaṃghena
upasaṃkamma iddhiyā namassati bhūta-
pati Subhaṃ kammāradhitaran ti. Tattha
tisu kāmabhavesu bhūtānaṃ sattānaṃ pati issaro ti katvā
bhūtapatī ti laddhanāmo Sakko devarājā devasaṃ-
ghena saddhiṃ taṃ Subhaṃ kammāradhitaran
attano deviddhiyā upasaṃkamma namassati
pañcapatitthitena vandati ti attho.

Subhāya kammāradhītāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Visatināpatavaṇṇanā nitthitā.

LXXI.

Timsakanipāte Jivakambavananaṃ ramman ti
ādikā Subhāya Jivakambavanikāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ
pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭ-
tūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī samcoditakusalamulā
anukkamena paribrūhitavimokkhasambhārā paripakkaññā
hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe brāhmaṇamahāsā-
lakule nibbatti. Subhā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Tassā kira
sarirāvayavā sobhaṇavaṇṇayuttā ahesuṃ. Tasmā Subhā
ti anvattham eva nāmaṃ jātaṃ. Sā satthu Rājagahap-
paveśe paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge saṃ-
sāre jātasamvegā kāmesu ādīnaṃ disvā nekkhammaṃ ca

¹ dāsabyabhāva°, cd. ² samāpatti, cd. ³ therī, cd.

khemato sallakkhentī Mahāpajāpatigotāmiyā santike pabbajitā 'va vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī katipāheneva anāgāmiphale patitṭhāsī. Atha naṃ ekadivasam aññataro Rājagahavāsī dhuttapuriso taruṇo paṭhamayobbane ṭhito Jivakambavane divāvihārāya gacchantim disvā paṭibaddha-citto hutvā maggaṃ ovaranto kāmehi nimantesi. Sā tassa nānappakārehi kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ attano ca nekkhammajjhāsayaṃ pavedentī dhammaṃ kathesi. So dhammakatham sutvā pi na paṭikkamati nibandhati yeva. Therī na attano vacane adhiṭṭhahantaṃ¹ akkhimhi ca rattaṃ disvā "handā tassāsabbham² akkhin" ti attano ekaṃ akkhiṃ uppādetvā tassa upanesi. Tato so puriso santāsī samvegajāto tattha vigatarāgo 'va hutvā therim khamāpetvā gato. Therī satthu santikaṃ agamāsī. Saha dassane 'ssā akkhi paṭipākatikaṃ ahosi. Tato sā buddhagatāya pītiyā nirantaram phutā hutvā atṭhāsī. Satthā tassā cittācāram ñatvā dhammaṃ desetvā aggamaggatthāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhi. Sā pītiṃ vikkhambhetvā tāvad eva vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arabattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ pana patvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena viharantī attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā attano tena dhuttapurisena vuttagāthā udānavasena :

Jivakambavanaṃ rammaṃ gacchantim bhikkhuṇim³ Subham

dhuttako sannivāresi. Tam enaṃ abravī Subhā : 366.

Kin te aparādhitaṃ mayā yaṃ maṃ ovariyāna⁴ tiṭṭhasi. na hi pabbajitāya āvuso puriso samphusaṇāya kappati. 367. Garuke mama satthu sāsane yā sikkhā sugatena desitā parisuddhapadaṃ anaṅgaṇaṃ kim maṃ ovariyāna⁵ tiṭṭhasi. 368.

Āvilacitto anāvilam saraḷo vītarajam⁶ anaṅgaṇaṃ sabbattha vimuttamānaṃ kim maṃ ovariyāna⁷ tiṭṭhasi. 369.

¹ atitṭhantaṃ, cd.

² tassasābhāvitam, cd.

³ gacchantī bhikkhunī, cd.

⁴ ovadiyāna, cd.

⁵ ovadiyāna, cd. ⁶ vigatarajam, m. ⁷ ovadiyāna, cd.

Daharā ca apāpikā c' asi ¹ kin te pabbajjā karissati.²
Nikkhipa ³ kāsāya-cīvaram ehi ramāmase ⁴ pupphite
vane. 370.

Madhurañ ca pavanti ⁵ sabbaso kusumarajena samuddha-
tā ⁶ dumā
paṭhamavasanto sukho utu ehi ramāmase pupphite
vane. 371.

Kusumitasikharā 'va pādapā abhigajjanti ⁷ 'va māluteritā
kā tuyham rati bhavissati yadi ekā vanam ogāhissasi. 372.
Vālamigasanghasevitam kuñjaramattakareṇulolitam ⁸
asahāyikā gantum icchasi rahitam bhimsanakam mahā-
vanam. 373.

Tapanīyakatā va dhitikā vicarasi Cittarathe ⁹ va accharā ¹⁰
kāsikasukhumehi vagguhi sobhasi vasanehi ¹¹ 'nūpame. 374.
Aham ¹² tava vasānugo ¹³ siyam yadi viharessasi kānanantare
na hi m'atthi tayā ¹⁴ piyataro pāṇo kinnarimandalo-
cane. ¹⁵ 375.

Yadi me vacanam karissasi sukhitā ehi agāram āvasa
pāsādanivātavāsini parikamman te karontu nāriyo. 376.
Kāsikasukhumāni dhāraya abhiropehi ¹⁶ ca mālavanṇakam
kañcanamañimuttakam bahum vividham ābharanam karo-
mi te. 377.

Sudhotarajapacchadam subham goṇakatūlikasantatam
navam ¹⁷
abhirūha sayanam mahāraham candanamanditam sāra-
gandhikam. 378.

Uppalam ca udakato ubbhatam ¹⁸ yathā yam amanussasevi-
tam

¹ asāmikā vasi, cd.

² karissasi, cd.

³ nikkhamma, cd.

⁴ ramāma, m.

⁵ bhavanti, cd.

⁶ samuṭṭhitā, cd. m.

⁷ abhigacchanti, cd.

⁸ °kārenu°, cd.

⁹ cittalate, m.

¹⁰ vadaccharā, cd.

¹¹ suvasanehi, m. ; vasavanehi 'nopame, cd.

¹² aham tañ ca, cd.

¹³ vasānubho, cd.

¹⁴ tassā, cd.

¹⁵ kinnara°, cd.

¹⁶ abhirososi, cd.

¹⁷ goṇakamtūlikattha santhatam, cd.

¹⁸ ubbhitam, cd. ; udakā samuggatam, m.

evaṃ tuvaṃ brahmacārini sakesu aṅgesu jaraṃ gamis-
sasi. 379.

Kin te idha sāsanasammataṃ¹ kuṇapapūramhi² susāna-
vaddhane

bhedanadhamme kaḷebare yaṃ disvā vimano³ udik-
khasi. 380.

Akkhīni ca turiyā-r-iva⁴ kinnariyā-r-iva pabbatantare
tava me nayanāni udikkhiya bhiyyo kāmarati pavaḍ-
dhati. 381.

Uppalasikharopamānite⁵ vimale hāṭakasannibhe⁶ mukhe
tava me nayanāni udikkhiya bhiyyo kāmaguṇo pavaḍdha-
ti. 382.

Api⁷ dūragatā saremhase⁸ āyatapamhe visuddhadassane
na hi m'atthi tayā piyatarā⁹ nayanā kinnarimandalo-
cane.¹⁰ 383.

Apathena payātum icchasi candam¹¹ kilanakam gavesasi
Merum¹² laṃghetum icchasi yo tvaṃ buddhasutam mag-
gayasi.¹³ 384.

N'atthi hi loke sadevake rāgo yattha pi dāni me siyā
na pi naṃ jānāmi kīriso atha maggena hato samū-
lako.¹⁴ 385.

Inghalākhuyā¹⁵ va ujjhito visapatto-r-iva aggato¹⁶ kato
na pi naṃ passāmi kīriso¹⁷ atha maggena hato samū-
lako.¹⁸ 386.

Yassā siyā apaccavekkhitam satthā vā anusāsito¹⁹ siyā
tvaṃ tādisikam²⁰ palobhaya jānantim²¹ so imaṃ vihañ-
ñasi. 387.

Mayhaṃ hi akkuṭṭhavandite sukhadukkhe ca²² sati upaṭ-
ṭhitā

¹ °sammatai, cd. ² kunapa°, cd. ³ vamarano, cd.

⁴ turiyāni ca, cd. ⁵ °sikharāsamānite, cd.

⁶ hāṭaka°, cd. ⁷ asi, cd. ⁸ saramhase, m.

⁹ piyataro, cd. ¹⁰ kinnara°, cd. ¹¹ canda, cd.

¹² Meru, cd. ¹³ magīyasi, cd. m. ¹⁴ samūlato, cd.

¹⁵ inghalākhuyā, m. ¹⁶ aggito, m.

¹⁷ kīdiso, cd. ¹⁸ samūlato, cd.

¹⁹ nanusāsito, m. ; anupāsito, cd.

²⁰ tādisaṃ kam, cd. ²¹ jānatī, cd. ²² va, cd.

samkhatam asubham ti jāniya sabbatth' eva mano na limpati. 388.

Sāham sugatassa sāvīkā maggaṭṭhaṅgikayānayaṇiṇi. uddhaṭasallā anāsava suññāgāragatā ramām' aham. 389.

Diṭṭhā hi mayā sucittitā sombhā dārukacillakā navā. tantuhi¹ ca khilakehi ca vinibaddhā² vividham panaccitā.³ 290.

Tamh' uddhate⁴ tantikhilake⁵ visatṭhe⁶ vikale paripakkate avinde⁷ khaṇḍaso kate kimhi tattha manam nivesaye. 391. Tathūpamam dehakāni man tehi dhammehi vinā na vattanti⁸

dhammehi vinā na vattanti⁹ kimhi tattha manam nivesaye. 392.

Yathā haritālena makkhitam addasa cittikam bhittiyā katam tamhi te¹⁰ viparītadassanam paññā mānusikā niratthikā. 393.

Māyam viya aggato katam supinante va suvaṇṇapādapam upadhāvasi¹¹ andha rittakam janamajjhe-r-iva rupparūpakam.¹² 394.

Vattani-r-iva koṭar' ohitā majjhe bubbulakā¹³ saassukā pilikolīkā¹⁴ c'ettha jāyati vividhā cakkhuvīdhā 'va piṇḍitā.¹⁵ 395.

Uppāṭiyā cārudassanā na ca pajjittha asaṅgamānasā handa te cakkhum harassu tam tassa narassa adāsi tāvade. 396.

Tassa ca viramāsi¹⁶ tāvade rāgo tattha khamāpayi ca nam sotthi siyā brahmacārini na puno edisakam bhavissati. 397. Āhaniya edisam janam aggim¹⁷ pajjalitam¹⁸ 'va līṅgiya

¹ tantuhi, m.

² vinibandhu, cd.

³ paracchikā, cd.

⁴ uddhate, cd.

⁵ °khilate, cd.

⁶ vissatṭhe, cd. m. ⁷ na vindeyya, m. ⁸ vattati, cd. m.

⁹ santidhammehi vinā na vattati, m. cd.

¹⁰ tamhi va te, cd. ¹¹ upaṭṭhāsi, m. ; upaṭṭhāvasi, cd.

¹² rūpar°, cd. m. ¹³ pubbāḷhakā, cd. ; pubbulakā, m.

¹⁴ pilī°, cd. ¹⁵ piṇḍanā, cd. ¹⁶ vigamāsi, cd.

¹⁷ aggi, cd.

¹⁸ paliṅgiya, cd.

gaṇhissam āsivisaṃ viya api nu sotthi siyā khamehi
no. 398.

Muttā ca tato sā bhikkhunī agami buddhavarassa santikaṃ
passiya varapuññalakkaṇaṃ² cakkhu āsi yathāpurāṇakaṇ
ti. 399.

Imā gathā paccudabhāsi. Tattha Jīvakambavan-
nan ti Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa ambavanam. Ra-
man ti ramaniyam. Tam kira bhūmibhāgasampattiya-
chāyūdakasampattiya rukkhānam ropitākarena ati viya-
manuñnam manoramam. Gacchantin³ ti ambava-
nam uddissakataṃ⁴ divāvihārāya upagacchantim.⁵ Subhan
ti evaṃnāmikaṃ. Dhuttako ti itthidhutto Rājagaha-
vasī kir' eko mahāvibhavassa suvaṇṇakārassa putto yuvā
abhirūpo itthidhutto purisamadamatto vicari. So tam
paṭipathe disvā paṭibaddhacitto maggaṃ uparundhitvā
atthāsi. Tena vuttam: dhuttako sannivāresi ti
gamanam nisedhesi ti attho. Tam enam abravī
Subhā ti tam enam nivāritvā tthitam dhuttam Subhā
bhikkhunī kathesi. Ettha ca gacchantim bhikkhunim⁶
Subham abravī Subhā ti⁷ ca attānam eva therī aññaṃ
viya katvā vadati. Theriyā vuttagāthānam⁸ sambandha-
dassanavasena saṃgītikārehi ayaṃ gāthā vuttā.

Abravī Subhā ti vatvā tassā dhuttākāradassanat-
tham āha kin te aparādhitan ti ādi. Tattha kin
te aparādhitaṃ mayā ti kiṃ tuyham āvuso mayā
aparaddham.⁹ Yaṃ maṃ ovadiyāna titthasi ti
yena aparādhena maṃ gacchantim¹⁰ ovaditvā gamanam
nisedhetvā titthasi. So n'atth' evā ti adhippāyo.

Atha itthi ti saññāya evaṃ paṭipajji.¹¹ Evam pi na
yuttam ti dassenti āha: Na hi pabbajitāya āvuso
puriso samphusanāya kappatī ti. Āvuso

¹ namehi, cd. ² pavaram p°, cd. ³ gacchanti, cd.

⁴ uddissagataṃ, cd.

⁵ °gacchanti, cd.

⁶ gacchanti bhikkhunī, cd.

⁷ Subhā si, cd.

⁸ vuttakathānam, cd.

⁹ anaruddham, cd.

¹⁰ gacchanti, cd.

¹¹ paṭipajjasi, cd.

suvanṇakāraputta lokiyacārittena purisassa pi pabbajitānaṃ phusanāya na kappati. Pabbajitāya pana puriso tiracchānagato viya phusanāya na kappati. Tittḥatu tāva purisaphusanārāgavassen' assā nissaggiyena purisassa nissaggiyassāpi phusanā na kappat' eva.

Tenāha : Garuke mama satthu sāsane ti ādi. Tass' attho garuke pāsānachattam viya garukātabbe mayhaṃ satthu sāsane yā sikkhā bhikkhuniyo uddissa sugatena sammāsambuddhena desitā paññattā. Tā hi parisud dhakusalakotṭhāsaṃ rāgādiṇṇaṇaṃ sabbaso abhāvena anaṅgaṇaṃ evambhūtaṃ maṃ gacchantin¹ ti kena kāraṇena ovaditvā² tittḥasī ti.

Āvilacitto ti cittassa āvilabhāvakarānaṃ kāmavittakkādinaṃ vasena āvilacitto tvam, tad abhāvato anāvilam rāgarajādinaṃ vasena sarajo aṅgaṇo, tad abhāvato vītarajam anaṅgaṇaṃ sabbattha khandhapañcake samucchedavimuttiyā vimuttamānaṃ maṃ kasmā ovaditvā tittḥasī ti evaṃ theriyā vutte dhuttako attano adhippāyaṃ vibhāvento daharā cā ti ādinā dasa gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha daharā ti taruṇi paṭhame yobbane tṭhitā. Apāpikā c'asī³ ti rūpena alāmikā asi. Uttamarūpa-dharā cāhosī ti adhippāyo. Kin te pabbajjā karissatī⁴ ti tuyhaṃ evaṃ paṭhamavaye tṭhitāya rūpasampannāya pabbajjā kiṃ karissati.⁵ Buddhāya vigatarūpāya⁶ vā pabbajitabban ti adhippāyena vadati. Nikkhipā ti chaddēhi. Nikkhippā ti vā pāṭho. Apanetvā ti attho.

Madhuraṇ ti sukhaṃ. Subhaṇ ti attho. Pavanti ti vāyanti. Sabbaso ti samantato. Kusumarajena samuṭṭhitā dumā ti ime rukkhā mandavātena samuṭṭhahamānakusumareṇuvātena⁷ attano kusumaraje sayam samuṭṭhitā viya hutvā samantato surabhi vāyanti. Paṭha-

¹ gacchantī, cd. ² ācaritvā, cd. ³ apāyikā vasī, cd.

⁴ karissasī, cd. ⁵ karissasī, cd. ⁶ vigaccharūpāya, cd.

⁷ samuṭṭhassamāna^o, cd.

mavasanto¹ sukho utū ti ayam paṭhamo vasantamāso² sukhasamphasso ca utu vattatī ti attho.

Kusumitasikharā ti supupphitagga. Abhigajjanti³ va māluteritā ti vātena sañcalitā abhigajjanti⁴ va abhitthunantā-viya tiṭṭhanti.⁵ Yadi ekā vanam ogāhissasī ti sace tvam ekikā vanam ogāhissasi. Kā nāma te tattha rati bhavissatī ti attano bandhasukhābhīratattā⁶ evam āha.

Vāḷamigasaṅghasevitan ti sīhavyagghādivāḷamigasamūhehi tattha tattha upasevitam. Kuñjaramattakareṇulolitan ti mattakuñjarehi⁷ hatthinīhi ca migānam cittatāpanena rukkhagacchādīnam sākhañjanena⁸ ca ālolitam padesaṃ kiñcāpi tasmim vane idisaṃ tadā n'atthi vanam nāma evarūpan ti tam bhimsāpetukāmo evam āha. Rahitan ti janarahitam vijanam. Bhimsanākan ti bhayajanakam.

Tapanīyakatā⁹ va dhītikā ti rattasuvannena viracitā dhitalikā viya sukusalena yantācariyena yantayogavasena vissajjitā suvaṇṇapatimā viya vicarasi.¹⁰ Idāni ce ito c'ito ca¹¹ sañcarasi Cittaratthe va accharā ti Cittarathanāmake uyyāne devaccharā viya. Kāsikasukhumehi ti Kāsikaratthe uppannehi ati viya sukhumehi. Vagguhī ti siniddhamatṭhehi. Sobhasivasanehi¹² 'nopa me ti vāsanapārūpanavattthehi anūpame upamārahite.

Tvam idāni me vasānugo asī¹³ ti bhāvīnam attano adhippāyavasena ekantikam vattamānam viya katvā vadati :

Ahamtavavasānugosīyan¹⁴ ti aham pi tuyham vasānugo¹⁵ kimkārapaṭissāvī bhaveyyam. Yadi viharemasi(!) kānanantarehī ti yadi mayam¹⁶ ubho

¹ °vassante, cd. ² vassantim°, cd. ³ °gacchanti, cd.

⁴ °gacchanti, cd. ⁵ abhitthunatāviya tiṭṭhati, cd.

⁶ °rattattā, cd. ⁷ °mattākareṇu°, cd.

⁸ °bhañjanāni, cd. ⁹ tampiniyatatā, cd.

¹⁰ vicarati, cd. ¹¹ ca om. cd. ¹² vasavanehi, cd.

¹³ vaso asī, cd. ¹⁴ siyun, cd. ¹⁵ viramasi, cd.

¹⁶ yadi ayam, cd.

pi vanantare saha vasāma ramāma. Na hi m'atthi
tayā¹ piyataro ti vasānugabhāvassa kāraṇaṃ āha.
Pāṇo ti satto. Añño koci pi satto tayā² piyataro may-
ham n'atthi ti attho. Athavā pāṇo ti attano jīvitam
sandhāya vadati. Mayham jīvitam piyataram³ na hi
atthi ti attho. Kinnarimandalocane⁴ ti kinnari
viya mandaputhuvilocane.

Yadi me vacanam karissasi sukhitā ehi
agāram āvasāti⁵ sace tvam mama vacanam karissasi
ekāsanam ekaseyyam brahmacariyadukkham pahāya ehi
kāmabhogehi sukhitā hutvā agāram ajjhāvasa. Sukhitā
hoti agāram āvasanti ti keci⁶ paṭhanti. Tesam
sukhitā bhavissati agāram ajjhāvasanti ti attho. Pāsā-
danivāta vāsini ti nivātesu pāsādesu vāsini. Pāsā-
davi mānavāsini ti ca pāṭho. Vimānasadisese pāsā-
desu vāsini ti attho. Parikammaṃ ti veyyāvaccam.

Dhārayā ti paridaha nivāsehi c'eva uttariyaṃ ca
karoḥi. Abhirohehi ti maṇḍanavibhūsanavasena vā
sarīram āropaya alaṅkaroḥi ti attho. Mālavanṇakaṇ-
ti mālaṃ c'eva gandhavilepanam ca. Kañcana maṇi-
muttakaṇ ti kañcanena maṇimuttānaṃ vāsehi c'eva
uttariyaṃ ca karoḥi. Abhirohehi ti hi ca yuttam. Suvanna-
mayamaṇimuttāhi cittaṇ⁷ ti attho. Bahun ti hatthū-
pagādibhedato bahuppakāram. Vividhaṇ ti karaṇavi-
katiyā nānāvidham.

Sudhotarajapacchadan⁸ ti sudhotakāyapavā-
hitam rajam uracchadam. Subhaṇ ti sobhaṇam. Goṇa-
katūlikapatthataṇ⁹ ti dīghalomakālako javena c'eva
haṃsalomādipunṇāya tūlikāya ca patthataṃ.¹⁰ Navaṇ ti
abhinavam. Mahārahaṇ ti mahaggham. Canda-
namaṇḍitasāragandhikaṇ ti gosīsakādisāracaṇ-

¹ tassā, cd.² tassā, cd.³ piyam tam, cd.⁴ kinnaram°, cd.⁵ āvasan ti, cd.⁶ āvasanti keci, cd.⁷ citan, cd.⁸ sudhotarajataṃ pacchadan, cd.⁹ °patthatan, cd.¹⁰ patthataṃ, cd.

danena maṇḍitatāya surabhigandhi kaṃ ¹ evarūpaṃ sayanam āruha ² taṃ āruhitvā yathāsukhaṃ sayāhi c'evanīsida vā ti attho.

Uppalañ ca udakato ubbhatan ti. Cakāro nipātamattam. Udakato ubbhatam utthitam accuggamaṭṭhitam suphullam ³ uppalam. Yathāyaṃ amanussa sevitan ti tañ ca rakkhasapariggahitāya pokkharaniyā jātatā nimmanussehi sevitaṃ kenaci aparibhuttam eva bhaveyya. Evaṃ tuvaṃ brahmacārini ti evam eva ⁴ taṃ suṭṭhu phullaṃ uppalam viya tuvaṃ brahmacārini sakesu aṅgesu attano sarirāvayavesu kenaci aparibhutesu yeva araṃ gamissasi vuddhā yeva jarājiṇṇā bhavissasi. ⁵ Evaṃ dhuttakena attano adhippāye pakāsīte therī sarirasabhāvavibhāvanena taṃ tattha vicchedentī kin te idānī ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: āvuso suvaṇṇakāraputta kesādi kuṇa papūre ekante bhedanadhamme susānavaddhane idha imasmim kāyasaññite asucikalebare kin nāma tava sāran ti samanam sambhāvitaṃ yaṃ disvā vimano aññatarasmim ārammaṇe vigatamanasaṃkappo etth' eva vā avimano somanassiko hutvā udikkhasi taṃ mayhaṃ kathehi. Taṃ taṃ sutvā dhuttako kiñcāpi tassā rūpaṃ caturassasobhitaṃ saddhammaṃ dassanato pana paṭṭhāya yasmim diṭṭhipāse paṭibaddhacitto tam eva apassanto ⁶ akkhini ca turiyā-rivā ti ādim āha. Kāmañ cāyaṃ therī suṭṭhu saṃyatatāya santindriyatāya dhīravippasannasammasantanipātakammānubhāvanipphannesu ⁷ manasā pañcapasādapatimaṇḍitesu nāyanesu labbhamānesu bhāvī ti cāturiye diṭṭhipāte yasmāyaṃ ⁸ caritabhāvavilāsādi parikkappavañcito so dhutto jāto yasmāyaṃ diṭṭhirāgo savisesaṃ vepullaṃ agamāsi. Tattha akkhini ca turiyā-rivā ti. Turi ⁹ vuccati migi. Casaddo nipātamattam.

¹ °gandhi, cd.

² āruhaṃ, cd.

³ suphulla, cd.

⁴ evam evam, cd.

⁵ bhavissati, cd.

⁶ apaṭissanto, cd.

⁷ °sommasanta°, cd.

⁸ yasmā mayam, cd.

⁹ turi, cd.

Migacchāpāya¹ va te akkhinī ti attho. Koriyā-r-ivā ti vā pāli kuñcakārakukkuṭiyā ti vuttam hoti. Kinnariyā² va pabbatantare ti pabbatakucchiyam³ vicaramānāya kinnaravanitāya viya ca te akkhinī ti attho. Tava me nayanāni udikkhiyā ti tava vuttā guṇavisesādinayanāni disvā. Bhiyyo uparūpari me kāmābhirati pavaddhati.

Uppalasikharopamānite⁴ ti rattuppalaggasadisāsamkāni. Vimale ti nimmale. Hātakasān nibhe⁵ ti kañcanarūpakassa mukhasadise te mukhe nayanāni dakkhiyā ti yojanā.

Asi dūragatā ti dūram ṭhānam gatāsi. Saremhase ti aññam kiñci acintetvā tava nayanāni eva anusarāmi. Āyatapamhe ti dīghapakhume. Visuddhadassane ti nimmalalocane. Na hi m'atthi tayā piyatarā⁶ nayanā ti tava nayanato añño koci mayham piyataro n'atthi. Tayā ti hi sāmīatthe eva karaṇavacanam. Evaṃ cakkhusampattiya uccāritassa viya tantivippalapato tassa sadisassa manoratham viparivattanti therī apathenā ti ādinā dvādasa gāthā abhāsi. Tattha apathena payātum icchasi ti āvuso suvaṇṇakāraputta panthe aññasmim itthijane yo tvam buddhasutam buddhassa bhagavato orasam⁷ dhītarām maggayasi⁸ patthesi. So tvam panthe kheme ujumagge apathena kaṇṭakanivutena⁹ sabhayena kummaggena payātum icchasi paṭipajjitukāmo si. Candam¹⁰ kilānakam gavesasi candamaṇḍalam kilāgolakam¹¹ kātukāmo si. Merum¹² laṅghetum icchasi ti caturāsītiyojanasahassubbedham Sinerupabatarājam lamghayitvā aparabhāge ṭhātukāmo si yo tvam mam buddhasutam maggayasi¹³ ti yojanā.

¹ migacchāpā, cd.

² kinnarī, cd.

³ pabbakucchiyam, cd.

⁴ °sikharosamānī, cd.

⁵ hātakas°, cd.

⁶ piyataro, cd.

⁷ orasa, cd.

⁸ maggiyasi, cd.

⁹ °nivitena, cd.

¹⁰ canda, cd.

¹¹ °golikam, cd.

¹² Meru, cd.

¹³ maggessasi, cd.

Idāni tassa attano avisayabhāvaṃ patthanāya ca vighātāvahanam dassetum n'atthi hī ti ādi vuttam. Tattha rāgo yattha pi dāni me siyā ti yattha idāni me rāgo siyā bhavēyya taṃ ārammaṇam sadevake loke n'atthi. Evaṃ na pi naṃ jānāmi kīriso ti naṃ rāgaṃ kīriso ti pi na jānāmi. Atha maggena hato samūlako ti. Athā ti nipātamattam. Ayoniso-manasikārasaṃkhātena mūlena samūlako¹ rāgo ariyamaggēna hato samugghātito.²

Imghāḷakhuyā ti aṅgārakāsuyā. Ujjhito ti vātakhitto³ viya yo koci dahano.⁴ Indhanam⁵ viyā ti attho. Visapatto-rivā ti visagatabhājanam viya. Aggato kato ti aggato abhirato appagghanako kato. Visassa lesam pi asesetvā apanihito vināsito ti attho.

Yassā siyā apaccavekkhitā ti yassā itthiyā idam khandhapañcakam nānena apāṭivekkhitam apariññātam siyā. Satthā vā anusāsito siyā ti satthā vā dhammasarīrassa adassanena yassā itthiyā anusāsito siyā. Tvam tādisikam palobhassā ti⁶ āvuso tvam tathārūpaṃ aparimadditasamkhāram apaccavekkha kata-lokuttaradhammam⁷ kāmehi palobhassa upacchandassa.⁸ Jānantim⁹ so imam vihaññāsī¹⁰ ti so imam pavattim¹¹ nivattiṃ ca yāthāvato jānantim¹² paṭividdhasaccam imam Subham bhikkhunim āgamma vihaññāsī sampati āyatim¹³ ca vighātadukkham¹⁴ āpajjasi.¹⁵

Idāni 'ssa vighātāpattim¹⁶ kāraṇavibhāvanena dassenti mayham hī ti ādim āha. Tattha hī ti hetuatthe nipāto. Akkuṭṭhavanadite ti akkose vandanāya ca. Sukhadukkhe ti sukhe ca dukkhe ca. Itthānītṭhavi-passasamāyoge vā. Sati upaṭṭhitā ti paccavek-

¹ samūlato, cd.² sammugghātito, cd.³ ujjhito vātikhitto, cd.⁴ dahaniyo, cd.⁵ indanam, cd.⁶ kapalo asā ti, cd.⁷ katam lok°, cd.⁸ upajjhandassa, cd.⁹ jānanti, cd.¹⁰ viññāsī, cd.¹¹ pavatti, cd.¹² jānantī, cd.¹³ āyati, cd.¹⁴ vighātam°, cd.¹⁵ āpajjati, cd.¹⁶ opāttinā, cd.

khaṇayuttā sati vā sabbakālaṃ upatṭhitā saṃkhatam
asubhan ti jāniyā ti tebhūmakam saṃkhāragataṃ
kilesāsucipaggharaṇena asubhan ti ñatvā. Sabbatth'
evā ti sabbasmim yeva bhavassaye. Mayhaṃ maṇo
tanhālopadinā na upalimpati.

Maggaṭṭhaṅgikayānayaṇinī¹ ti atthaṅgika-
maggasaṃkhātena ariyāyānena nibbānapuraṃ yāyini upa-
gata. Uddhaṭṭasallā ti attano santānato samuṭṭhita-
rāgādisallā.

Sucittitā ti hatthapādamukhādiākārena suṭṭhu cittitā
viracitā. Sombhā ti sombhakā. Dārūkacillakā
navā ti dārudaṇḍādīhi uparacitarūpakāni. Tantihi²
ti nhārusuttakehi. Khīlakehi ti hatthapādapitṭhikaṇ-
ṇakādiatthāya ṭhapitadaṇḍehi. Vinibaddhā³ ti vivi-
dhen' ākārena baddhā.⁴ Vividhaṃ panaccitā⁵ ti
yantasuttādinam⁶ channavissajjanādinā⁷ patṭhapitanaccitā.
Panaccantānam⁸ viya diṭṭhā ti yojanā.

Tamh' uddhaṭṭe tantikhīlake ti sannivesavi-
sitṭharadavisesayuttam⁹ upādāya rūpakasamaññātamhi
tantikhīlake patṭhānato uddhaṭṭe¹⁰ bandhato vis-
saṭṭhe visukaraṇena aññamaññam vikale tahim
tahim khipanena paripakkate vikirite. Avinde
khaṇḍaso kate ti potthakarūpassa avayave khaṇḍā-
khaṇḍite kate potthakarūpaṃ na vindeyyaṃ na upalabhey-
yaṃ. Evaṃ sante kimhi tattha manam nive-
saye tasmim potthakarūpāvayave kimhi kim khāṇuke¹¹
udāhu rajjuke mattikāpiṇḍādike vā. Manam ti manam
paññam niveseyya. Viśaṃkhāre avayave sā paññā kadāci
pi na pateyyā¹² ti attho.

Tathūpaman ti taṃ sadisaṃ. Tena potthakarūpena
sadisaṃ. Kin ti ce āha dehakāni ti ādi. Tattha

¹ yānam yā°, cd.

² tanti, cd.

³ vinibandhā, cd.

⁴ bandhā, cd.

⁵ panaccitā, cd.

⁶ tan taṃ sutt°, cd.

⁷ chanavis°, cd.

⁸ panaccantāna, cd.

⁹ tamh' utṭhate ti ya tantakhīlakam sannivesa°, cd.

¹⁰ utṭhate, cd.

¹¹ khānute, cd.

¹² ppateyyā, cd.

dehākānī¹ ti hatthapādamukhādidehāvayavā.¹ Man ti me paṭipattim² upatthahanti. Tehi dhammehi³ tehi paṭhaviādicakkhādiddhammehi³ vinā na ppavattanti.⁴ Na hi tathā tassa sannivitthe paṭhaviādidhamme muñcitvā deho nāma santi. Dhammehi vinā na vattanti ti deho viya avayavehi avayavadhammehi vinā na vattanti na upalabbhanti. Evaṃ sante kim hi tattha manam nivesaye ti paṭhaviyaṃ udāhu āpādi ke deho ti vā hatthapādādihi vā manam paññaṃ niveseyya. Yasmā paṭhaviā dipasādadhammamatte esā samañña yad idam deho ti vā hatthapādādinī ti vā satto ti vā itthi ti vā puriso ti vā tasmā na ettha jānako koci abhiniveso hoti ti.

Yathā haritālena makkhitam addasa⁵ cittikam bhittiyā katan ti yathā kusalena cittakārena bhittiyam haritālena makkhitam littam tena lepaṃ datvā katam alikhitam cittikam itthirūpaṃ addasa⁶ passeyya.⁷ Tattha yā upatthambhanakhepanādikiriyā sam-pattiyā mānusi kā⁸ nu kho ayam bhitti apassayatthitā ti pañña niratthikā⁹ manussabhāvasamkhātassa atthassa tattha abhāvato mānusi ti pana kevalam taḥim tassa ca viparītadassanam¹⁰ yāthāvagahaṇam na hoti dhammapuñjamatte itthipurisādigahaṇam pi evam-sampadam idam datthabban ti adhippāyo.

Māyam viya aggato katan ti māyākārena purato upadhāvasi¹¹ vā māyāsadisam. Supinante va suvaṇṇapādapan ti supinam eva supinantam. Tattha upatthitasuvaṇṇamayaruikkham viya. Upadhāvasi¹² andha rittakan ti. Andha bāla. Rittakam tucchakam antosārarahitam. Idam attabhāvam evam mamā ti sāravantam viya upagacchasi abhinivisasi.¹³ Janamajjhe-r-iva rupparūpakam ti māyākā-

¹ °mukhānido, cd. ² paṭipatti, cd. ³ °dhamme, cd.

⁴ pavattati, cd. ⁵ makkhittam adasa, cd.

⁶ adassa, cd. ⁷ paseyya, cd. ⁸ mānusi kā, cd.

⁹ niratthakā, cd. ¹⁰ viparivādassanam, cd.

¹¹ upatthāsi, cd. ¹² upatthāvasi, cd.

¹³ abhinivisati, cd.

rena¹ mahājanamajjhe dassitaṃ rūpiyarūpasadisam sāraṃ
 sāraṃ upatthahantaṃ asāraṃ ti attho. V a ṭ ṭ a n i - r - i v ā
 ti lākhāya guḷikā viya. K o ṭ a r ' o h i t ā ti koṭare rukkha-
 susire ṭhapitā. Majjhe pubbaḷhakā ti akkhidala-
 majjhe² ṭhitajalapubbaḷhasadisā. S a a s s u k ā ti assuja-
 lasahitā. P i ḷ i k o ḷ i k ā ti akkhigūthako. E t t h a
 j ā y a t i ti etasmim akkhimaṇḍale ubhosu koṭṭsu visagan-
 dham vāyanti³ nibbattati. P i ḷ i k o ḷ i k ā ti vā akkhidalesu
 nibbattanakā p i ḷ i k ā vuccati. V i v i d h ā ti nīlādiṃḍa-
 ḍalānaṃ c'eva rattapitādinam sattannam paṭalānaṃ ca
 vasena anakavidhā. C a k k h u v i d h ā ti cakkhubhāvā
 cakkhuppakārā vā. Tassa anakakalāpaggaḥbhāvato
 p i ṇ ḍ i t ā ti samuditā.

Evam cakkhusmim sārājantassa cakkhuno asubhattam
 anavatthitatāya aniccataṃ ca vibhāvesi. Vibhāvetvā ca
 yathā nāma koci lobhaniyam bhaṇḍam gahe tvā corakantā-
 ram paṭipajjanto corehi palibuddho taṃ sobhaniyabhaṇḍam
 datvā gacchati evam evam cakkhumhī sā rattena tena
 purisena palibuddhā therī attano cakkhum uppāṭetvā tassa
 adāsi. Tena vuttam: uppāṭiya cārudassanā ti
 ādi. Tattha uppāṭiyā ti uppāṭetvā cakkhu kūpato
 niharitvā. Cārudassanā ti piyadassanā manohara-
 dassanā. Na ca pajjitthā ti tasmim cakkhusmim
 saṅgam nāpajji. A s a ṅ g a m ā n a s ā ti katthaci pi
 ārammaṇe anāsattacittā.⁴ H a n d a t e c a k k h u n t i
 tassā kāmīnam tato eva mayā dinnattā te cakkhusaṇṇitam
 asucipiṇḍam gaṇha. Gahe tvā pasādayuttam icchitam
 ṭhānam nehi.

Tassa ca viramāsita vade ti tassa dhuttapuri-
 sassa tāvad eva akkhimhi uppāṭitakkhaṇe eva rāgo vigac-
 chi. T a t t h ā ti akkhimhi tassam vā theriyam. Athavā
 t a t t h ā ti tasmim yeva ṭhāne. K h a m ā p a y i ti khamā-
 pesi. S o t t h i s i y ā b r a h m a c ā r i n i ti seṭṭhacārini
 ahosi so mayham ārogyam eva na bhaveyya. P u n a n o

¹ mayāk°, cd.² dakkhid°, cd.³ vāyanto, cd.⁴ °citto, cd.

edisam bhavissati ti ito param evarūpaṃ anācāra-
caraṇaṃ na bhavissati na karissāmī ti attho.

Āhāriyā ti ghaṭṭetvā. Edisan ti evarūpaṃ sabbat-
tha vītarāgaṃ. Liṅgiyā¹ ti pajjalitaṃ aggim āliṅgetvā.
Tato ti tasmā dhuttapurisā. Sā bhikkhunī ti sā
Subhā bhikkhunī. Āgami buddhavarassasanti-
kan ti sammāsambuddhasa santikaṃ upagacchi upa-
saṃkami. Passiya varapuññalakkaṇaṃ ti
uttamehi puññasambhārehi nibbattamahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ
disvā. Yathāpurāṇakaṃ ti porāṇaṃ viya uppā-
danato pubbe viya cakkhum paṭipākatikaṃ ahosi. Yad-
ettha antarantarā na vuttam taṃ vuttanayattā suviññey-
yam eva.

Subhāya Jivakambavanikāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā
samattā.

Timsanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

LXXII.

Cattālisānipāte nagaṛamaṃ hi kusumanāmeti ādikā
Isidāsiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katā-
dhikārā tattha tattha bhavē purimattabhāve ṭhatvā vivaṭ-
tūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī carimabhavato sattame
bhavē kalyāṇasannissaye paradāriyakammaṃ katvā kāyassa
bhedaniraye nibbattitvā tattha bahūni vassasatāni niraye
paccitvā tato cutā tīsu jātīsu tiracchānayaṇiyyaṃ nibbattitvā
tato cutā dāsiyā kucchismiṃ napuṃsako hutvā nibbatti.
Tato pana cutā ekassa daḷiddassa pākāṭikassa dhītā hutvā
nibbatti. Taṃ vayappattaṃ Giridāso nāma aññatarassa
satthavāhassa putto attano bhariyaṃ katvā gehaṃ ānesi.
Tassa ca bhariyā atthi sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Tassaṃ
issāpakatā sāmīno tassā viddesanakammaṃ akāsi. Sā
tattha yāvajīvaṃ ṭhatvā kāyassa bhedā imasmiṃ buddhup-
pāde Ujjeniyaṃ kulapadesasīlacārādiguṇehi abhisamma-

¹ laṅgiyā, cd.

tassa vibhavasampannassa setṭhissa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Isidāsī ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Taṃ vayappattakāle mātāpitaro kularūpavayavibhavādisarisassa aññatarassa setṭhiputtassa adamsu. Sā tassa gehe patidevatā¹ hutvā māsamattam vasi. Ath' assā kammaphalena sāmiko virattarūpo hutvā taṃ gharato nihari. Taṃ sabham pālito eva viññāyati. Tesam tesam pana sāmikānaṃ na ruccanēyyatāya samvegajātā pitaram anujānāpetvā Jinadattāya² theriyā santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammam karonti nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena vitināmenti ekadivasam Pāṭaliputtanagare piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābattam piṇḍapātapatikkantā Mahagaṅgāya vālikapuline nisīditvā Bodhittheriyā nāma attano sahāyatheriyā pubbaṭṭipattim pucchitvā tam attham gāthābandhavasena vissajjesi: Ujjeniyā puravareti ādinā. Tesam pana pubbaṭṭipaccāhāvissajjanānaṃ sambandham dassetum:

Nagaramhi kusumanāme Pāṭaliputtamhi pathaviyā³ maṇḍe Sakyakulakulīnāyo dve bhikkhuniyo guṇavatiyo. 400.

Isidāsī tattha ekā dutiyā Bodhittherī silasampannā ca jhānajjhāyanaratāyo bahussutāyo dhutakilesāyo. 401. Tā piṇḍāya caritvā bhattattham⁴ kiriya⁵ dhotapattāyo rahitamhi sukhanisinnā imā girā abbhudīresum.⁶ 402.

Imā tisso gāthā saṅgītikārehi ṭhapitā.

Pāsādikā si ayye Isidāsī vayo pi te aparihīno kim disvāna valikaṃ athāsi⁷ nekkhammam anuyuttā. 403. Evam anuyuñjamānā sā⁸ rahite dhammadesanākusalā Isidāsī vacanam abravi⁹ suṇa Bodhi yath'amhi pabbajitā. 404.

Ito param vissajjanagāthā:

¹ paṭidevatā, cd. ² Jinarattāya, cd. ³ puthaviyā, cd.

⁴ attattham, cd. ⁵ kriya, m. ⁶ abbhudīrayun ti, cd.

⁷ athāpi, cd. ⁸ anuyuñjamānassa, cd.

⁹ vacanabravi, cd.

Ujjeniyā puravare mayhaṃ pitā silasaṃvuto setṭhi
tassa' amhi ekā ¹ dhītā piyā manāpā dayitā ca. 405.
Atha me Sāketato varakā āgacchi uttamakulinā
setṭhi bahutaratano tassa maṃ saṇhaṃ ² adāsi tāto. 406.
Sassuyā sassurassa ca sāyaṃ pātaṃ paṇāmaṃ upagamma ³
sirasā karomi pāde vandāmi yath'amhi anusitṭhā. 407.
Yā mayhaṃ ⁴ sāmikassa bhaginiyo bhātuno parijano
taṃ ekavārakam ⁵ pi disvā ubbiggā āsanaṃ demi. 408.
Annena pānena ca khajjena ca yaṇ ca tattha sannihitaṃ
chāдеми ⁶ upanayāmi ⁷ demi ca yaṃ yassa paṭirūpaṃ. 409.
Kālena utṭhahitvā gharaṃ samupagamaṃ ⁸
ummāradhotahatthapādā ⁹ pañjalikā sāmikam upemi. 410.
Kocchaṃ pasādaṃ añjanaṃ ca ādāsakaṃ ca ¹⁰ gaṇhitvā
parikkamma-kārikā viya sayam eva paṭiṃ vibhūsemi. ¹¹ 411.
Sayam eva ¹² odanaṃ sādhaṃyāmi sayam eva bhājanaṃ
dhovi
mātā va ekaputtakaṃ tathā ¹³ bhattāraṃ paricārāmi. 412.
Evaṃ ¹⁴ maṃ bhattikataṃ anuttaraṃ kārikaṃ taṃ ¹⁴ niha-
tamānaṃ
utṭhāyikaṃ ¹⁵ analasaṃ silavatim dussate bhattā. 413.
So mātaraṃ ca pitaraṃ ca bhaṇati āpucchāhaṃ gamissāmi
Isidāsiyā na saha ¹⁶ vacchaṃ ekāgāre 'haṃ saha vatthum. 414.
Mā evaṃ putta ¹⁷ avaca Isidāsi paṇḍitā parivyattā
utṭhāyikā ¹⁸ analasā kiṃ tuyhaṃ na rocate putta. 415.
Na ca me hiṃsati ¹⁹ kiñci na cāhaṃ Isidāsiyā saha vacchaṃ ²⁰
dessā 'va me alaṃ me āpucchāhaṃ gamissāmi. 416.
Tassa vacanaṃ sunitvā sassū ²¹ sassuro ca maṃ apucchhiṃsu

¹ eka, cd.² saṇhaṃ, cd.³ paṇāmaṃ upagammaṃ, cd.⁴ so mayhaṃ, cd.⁵ tā ekav°, cd.⁶ khāдеми, cd.⁷ upaniyāmi, m.⁸ sasughāmi, cd.⁹ °dhotih°, cd.¹⁰ koccha passā añcāniñca ādāyakañca, cd.¹¹ ayam eva paṭibhūsemi, cd.¹² ayam eva, cd.¹³ tatthā, cd.¹⁴—¹⁴ maṃ—taṃ om. cd.¹⁵ utṭhāhikaṃ, m.; upatṭhāyikaṃ, cd.¹⁶ saha om. cd.¹⁷ puttaṃ, cd.¹⁸ utṭhāhikā, m.¹⁹ hisati, cd.²⁰ vaccha, cd.²¹ sassū, om. cd.

ki'ssa tayā¹ aparaddham bhaṇa vissatthā² yathābhū-
tam. 417.

Na pi 'ham aparajjham kiñci na pi hiṃsemi³ na gaṇāmi⁴
dubbacanam kim sakkā kātuye yaṃ maṃ viddessate⁵
bhattā. 418.

Te maṃ pitu gharaṃ paṭi nayiṃsu vimaṇā dukkhena
avibhūtā⁶ puttam anurakkhamānā jin' amhasi rūpinim
Lacchīm.⁷ 419.

Atha maṃ adāsi tāto addhassa⁸ gharamhi dutiyakulikassa
tato upaddhasunkena⁹ yena maṃ vindatha setthi. 420.

Tassa¹⁰ pi gharamhi māsaṃ avasi atha¹¹ so pi maṃ paṭic-
chatī¹²

dāsī va upaṭṭhahantiṃ¹³ adūsikaṃ silāsampannaṃ. 421.
Bhikkhāya ca vicarantaṃ damakaṃ dantaṃ me pitā bha-
nati

so hi si me jāmātā nikkhipa pontiṇ¹⁴ ca ghaṭikaṇ ca. 422.
So pi vasitvā pakkhaṃ atha tātaṃ bhaṇati dehi me
pontiṃ¹⁵ ghaṭikaṇ ca mallakaṇ¹⁶ ca puna pi bhikkhaṃ ca-
rissāmi. 423.

Atha naṃ bhaṇati tāto ammaṃ sabbo ca me¹⁷ nātigaṇavaggo
kin te na kirati idha bhaṇa khippaṃ yaṇ te¹⁸ karihiti. 424.
Evaṃ bhaṇito bhaṇati yadi me attā sakkoti alaṃ¹⁹ mayhaṃ
Isidāsiyā na vacchaṃ ekaghare 'haṃ saha vatthum. 425.
Vissajjito gato so ahaṃ pi ekākinī vicintemi²⁰
āpucchitūna gacchaṃ marituye pabbajissaṃ vā. 426.

¹ tassā, cd.

² visatthā, m. cd.

³ hisemi, cd.

⁴ bhaṇāmi, cd. m.

⁵ kātayye yaṃmaṃ vindesate, cd. ; kātumayye, m.

⁶ adhibhūtā, m.

⁷ rūpinī Lacchī, cd.

⁸ addhassa, m.

⁹ upaddhasukhena, cd.

¹⁰ tassā, cd.

¹¹ atha om. cd.

¹² paṭiccharāti, cd. m.

¹³ upaṭṭhahanti, cd.

¹⁴ potthiṇ, m.

¹⁵ potthi, m. ; ponti, cd.

¹⁶ pallaṇ ca, cd.

¹⁷ ca om. cd. ; ca maṃ, m.

¹⁸ khippapavan te, cd.

¹⁹ atthā sakko ala, cd.

²⁰ ekānikā vicintesi, cd.

Atha ayyā Jinadattā āgacchi ¹ gocarāya cāramānā ²
tātakulam vinayadhārī ³ bahussutā silasampannā. 427.

Taṃ disvāna amhākaṃ ⁴ uṭṭhāyāsanam tassā paññāpayim ⁵
nisinnāya ca pāde vanditvā bhojanam adāsi. 428.

Annena ca pānena ca khajjena ca yañ ca tattha ⁶ sannihitam
santappayitvā avoca ayye ⁷ icchāmi pabbajitum. 429.

Atha maṃ ⁸ bhaṇati tāto idh' eva puttaka ⁹ carāhi taṃ
dhammam

annena ca pānena ca tappaya ¹⁰ samaṇe dvijāti ¹¹ ca. 430.

Athāham bhaṇāmi tātaṃ rodanti ¹² añjalim panāmetvā
pāpam hi mayā pakatam kammam taṃ nijjaressāmi. 431.

Atha maṃ ¹³ bhaṇati tāto pāpuṇa bodhiñ ¹⁴ ca aggadham-
mañ ca ¹⁵

nibbānañ ca labhassu yaṃ sacchikari dvipadasetṭho. 432.

Mātāpitū ¹⁶ abhivādayitvā sabbañ ca nātigaṇavaggaṃ
sattāham pabbajitā tisso vijjā aphassayi. 433.

Jānāmi attano ¹⁷ satta jātiyo yassāyaṃ phalam vipāko ¹⁸
taṃ tava ācikkhissam taṃ ¹⁹ ekamanā ²⁰ nisāmehi. 434.

Nagaramhi Erakakacce ²¹ suvaṇṇakāroaham bahutadधानo ²²
yobbanamadena matto so parādāram āsevi 'ham. ²³ 435.

So 'ham tato cavitvā nirayamhi apaccissam ciraṃ
pakko tato ca uṭṭhahitvā makkaṭṭiyā kucchim okkami. 436.

Sattāhajātakaṃ ²⁴ maṃ mahākapi yūthapo nillacchesi
tass' etaṃ kammaphalam yathā pi gantvāna parādā-
ram. 437.

So 'ham tato cavitvā kālam karitvā Sindhavāraññe

¹ sāgacchi, cd.

² gocaramānā, cd.

³ takulavinayatherāni, cd. ⁴ °na ca amhākahaṃ, cd.

⁵ sā paññ°, cd. ⁶ khajjena yaṃ tattha, cd.

⁷ ayya, cd. ⁸ nam, cd. ⁹ puttike, m.

¹⁰ santappassa, cd. ¹¹ dvijāti, cd.

¹² rodenti, cd. ¹³ nam, cd. ¹⁴ bodhiyaṃ, cd.

¹⁵ phalañ ca, cd. ¹⁶ mātāpitūhi, cd.

¹⁷ attano om. cd. ¹⁸ phalavipāko, cd.

¹⁹ ācikkhiyaṃ tvam, cd. ²⁰ etamanā, cd.

²¹ Ekakacche, cd. ²² ayam pahutano, cd.

²³ āsevi taṃ, cd. ; āsevissam, m. ²⁴ sattāham j°, cd.

kāṇāya ca khañjāya ca eḷakiyā kucchim okkami. 438.
 Dvādasa vassāni ahaṃ nillacchito ¹ dārake parivahitvā ²
 kiminā v'atṭo akallo yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. 439.
 So 'haṃ tato cavitvā govāṇijakassa ³ gāviyā jāto
 vaccho lākhātambo ⁴ nillacchito ⁵ dvādase māse. 440.
 Te puna ⁶ naṅgalam ahaṃ sakataṃ ⁷ ca dhārayāmi ⁸
 andho v'atṭo akallo yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. 441.
 So 'haṃ tato cavitvā vithiyā dāsiyā ghare jāto
 n'eva mahilā na puriso yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. 442.
 Timsativassamhi mato sākatīkakulamhi dārikā jātā
 kapaṇamhi appabhoge dhanikapurisa-pātabahulamhi. ⁹ 443.
 Tam man tato satthavāho ussannāya vipulāya vaḍḍhiyā ¹⁰
 okadḍhati vilapantim ¹¹ acchinditvā kulagharassa. 444.
 Atha soḷasame vasse disvāna ¹² maṃ pattayobbanam ¹³
 kañṇam oruddha ¹⁴ tassa putto Giridāso nāma nāmena. 445.
 Tassa pi aññā bhariyā ¹⁵ sīlavatī guṇavatī yasavatī ca
 anurattā ¹⁶ bhattāraṃ tassāhaṃ viddesanam ¹⁷ akāsi. 446.
 Tass' etaṃ kammaphalam yaṃ maṃ apakiritūna gacchanti
 dāsi va upatṭhahantim ¹⁸ tassa pi anto kato mayā ti. 447.

Tattha na ga ra m hi ku su ma n ā me ti ku su ma-
 puran ti evaṃ kusumasaddena gahitanāmake nagare.
 Idāni taṃ nagaraṃ Pāṭaliputtamhi ti sarūpato dasseti.
 Pu th u vi y ā ma ṇ ḍ e ti sa ka l ā ya pa th a vi y ā ma ṇ ḍ a b h ū t e
 Sa k ya k u la k u l i n ā y o ti Sa k ya k u l e ku la d h i t ā y o . Sa-
 kya-puttassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitāya evaṃ vuttam.

Tatth ā ti tā su dv i su bh i k k h u n i s u . B o d d h i t h e r i ti
 evaṃnāmikā therī. J h ā n a j j h ā y a n a r a t ā y o ti l o k i-
 ya l o k u t t a r a s s a j h ā y a n e a b h i r a t ā . B a h u s s u t ā y o ti

¹ nilajjito, cd. ² parihitvā, cd. ³ govāṇijjakassa, cd.

⁴ lākhātammo, cd. ⁵ na lacchito, cd. ⁶ tena puna, cd.

⁷ sakata, cd. ⁸ catthavāyaramhi, cd.; dhārayamhim, m.

⁹ gandhitipurisa°, cd.; dhanita°, m.

¹⁰ vuddhiyā, m. ¹¹ vilapantī, cd. ¹² disāna, cd.

¹³ pattāyobb°, cd.

¹⁴ uruddha, cd.

¹⁵ tassā piyā bhariyā, cd.

¹⁶ anuvattā, m.

¹⁷ visenam, cd.

¹⁸ upatṭhahanti, cd.

pariyattibāhusaccena bahussutā. Dhuta kilesāyo ti aggamaggena sabbaso samugghāṭitakilesā.

Bhattattham kiriyā ti bhattakiccam niṭṭhapetvā. Rahitamhī ti janarahitamhi vivittaṭṭhāne. Sukhanisinnā ti pabbajjāsukhena vivekasukhena ca sukhānisinnā. Imā girā ti idāni vuccamānā sukhā lāmakā. Abbhuddiresun ti pucchāvissajjanavasena kathayimsu. Pāsādikā sī ti gāthā Bodhitheriyā¹ pucchāvasena vuttā. Evam anuyuñjamānā ti gāthā saṅgitikāreḥ' eva vuttā. Ujjeniyā ti ādikā hi sabbā pi Isidāsiyā 'va vuttā.

Tattha pāsādikā sī ti rūpasampattiya passantānam pasādāvahā asi. Vayopi te aparihīno ti tuyham vayo pi na parihīno. Paṭhame vaye ṭhitā sī ti attho. Kiṃ disvā na valikan ti kiṃ disaṃ vyālikam dosam gharāvāse ādinavaṃ disvā. Athāpi² nekkhammam anuyuttā ti. Athā ti nipātamattam. Nekkhammam pabbajjam anuyuttā asi.

Anuyuñjamānā ti pucchiyamānā. Sā iminā 'sī ti yojanā. Rahite ti suññaṭṭhāne. Suṇa Bodhiyath' amhi³ pabbajitā ti Bodhitteri aham yathā pabbajitā amhi tam tam purāṇam suṇāhi.

Ujjeniyā puravare ti Ujjenināmake Avantiratṭhe uttamanagare. Piyā ti ekadhitubhāvena piyāyitabbā. Manāpā ti silācāraguṇena manavaddhanakā. Dayitā ti anukampitabbā.

Athā ti pacchā mayi vayappattakāle. Me Sāketato varakā ti Sāketanagarato mama varakā mam vārenti⁴ āgacchi. Uttamakulīnā tasmim nagare aggakulikā yena te pesitā. So seṭṭhi pahūta dhano tassa mam⁵ suṇham adāsi tāto ti tassa Sāketasetṭhino suṇisaṃ puttassa bhariyaṃ katvā mayham pitā mam adāsi.

Sāyam pātam ti sāyaṇhe pubbaṇhe ca. Paṇāmam upagamma sirasā karomī ti sassuyā sasu-

¹ pāhatigāthā te Bodhi^o, cd.

² yathāpi, cd.

³ yātamhi, cd.

⁴ vārento, cd.

⁵ tāsā mam, cd.

rassa ca santikaṃ upagantvā sirasā paṇāmaṃ karomi.
Tesaṃ pāde vandāmi yath'amhi anusitṭhā ti
tehi yathā anusitṭhā amhi tathā karomi tesaṃ anusitṭhiṃ¹
na atikkammā ti.

Eka vāda kaṃ pī ti ekam pi. Ubbiggā ti sam-
gantvā. Āsana n² demī ti yassa puggalassa anucchavi-
kaṃ taṃ tassa demi.

Tatthā ti parivesanaṭṭhāne. Sannihitaṃ ti sajjī-
taṃ hutvā vijjamaṇaṃ. Chā demī ti upacchindemi.
Upacchinditvā upaṇayāmi ti upanetvā demī ca yaṇ
ti mayam yassa paṭirūpaṃ tad eva demā ti attho.

Ummāradhota hatthapādā³ ti dhovetvā gharaṃ
samupāgami.⁴

Kocchan ti massūnaṃ kesānañ ca ullikhanakocchaṃ.
Pasādan ti kaṇhacunṇādimukhavilepanaṃ.⁵ Pasā-
dhanan ti pī pāṭho pasādhanabhaṇḍaṃ. Añjanan
ti añjananāliṃ.⁶ Parikammakārikā viyā ti
aggakulikā vibhavasampannā vīsati paricārikā viya.

Sādhayāmi ti pacāmi. Bhājanan ti lohahāja-
nañ ca. Dhovanti paricarāmi ti yojanā.

Bhattikatan ti katasāmibhattikaṃ. Anuttaraṇ
ti anubhavantam. Kārikan ti tassa tassa itikattabbassa
kārikaṃ. Nihatamaṇan ti apanītamānaṃ. Uṭṭhā-
yikan ti utṭhānaviriyasampannaṃ. Anala san ti tato
eva akusītaṃ. Sīlavatin ti sīlācārasampannaṃ. Na s-
sa te ti dussati kujjhati bhaṇati.

Āpucchāhaṃ⁷ gamissāmi ti ahaṃ tumhe āpuc-
chitvā⁸ yattha katthaci gamissāmi ti so mama sāmiko
attano mātaraṃ ca pitaraṃ ca bhaṇati, kim bhaṇatī ti ce
āha: Isidāsiyā na saha⁹ vacchaṃ¹⁰ ekāgāre
ahaṃ saha vatthun ti nacemhiyaṃ (?)

Desā ti appiyā. Alam me ti payojanam me tāya

¹ anusitṭhi, cd.

² āpanan, cd.

³ ummāradhovan ti hatthapādehi, cd.

⁴ sampucchāmi, cd.

⁵ kaṇṇa°, cd.

⁶ °nāli, cd.

⁷ apucch°, cd.

⁸ apucch°, cd.

⁹ saha om. cd.

¹⁰ saccam, cd.

n'atthi ti attho. Āpucchāham¹ gamissāmī ti yadi me tumhe tāya saddhim samvāsam icchatha aham tumhe āpucchitvā² viddesam pakkamissāmi. Tassāpi mama bhat-tuno ki'ssā ti kiṃ assa. Tava sāmikassa tassā aparad-dham³ vyālikam katam.

Na pi 'ham aparajjhan ti nāpi aham tassa kiñci aparajjhi. Ayam eva vā pātho. Na pi himsemi ti na bādhemi. Dubbacanan⁴ ti duruttavacanam. Kiṃ sakkā kātuye⁵ ti kiṃ mayā katum ayye sakkā. Yam mam⁶ viddessate⁷ bhattā ti yasmā akāraṇe-n'eva bhattā mayham viddessate⁸ viddesam⁹ cittappako-pam karoti.

Vimanā ti domanassikā. Puttam anurakkha-m ānā ti attano puttam mayham sāmikam cittam anurak-khaṇena anurakkhantā. Jin' amhase rūpinim¹⁰ Lacchin ti jinā amhase jinā vat'¹¹ amha rūpavatim Sirim.¹² Manussavesena carantiyā Siridevatāya parihīnā vatā ti attho.

Addhassa gharamhi dutiyakulikassā ti paṭhamasāmikam upādāya dutiyassa addhassa kulaput-tassa gharamhi mam adāsi. Dento ca tato paṭhamasuṅ-kato upaddhasuṅkena adāsi. Yena mam vindatha seṭṭhī ti yena suṅkena mam paṭhamam seṭṭhi vindatha paṭilabhi tato upaddhasuṅkenā ti yojanā.

So pi ti dutiyasāmiko pi. Mam paṭicchatī¹³ ti mam nihari so gehato nikkaddhi. Upaṭṭhahantim¹⁴ dāsi viya upaṭṭhahantim upaṭṭhānam karontim.¹⁵ Adū-sikan ti adubbhanakam.

Damakan ti kārūṇṇādhitṭhānatāya paresam cittassa damakam. Yathā pare kiñci dayanti evam attano kāyam

¹ apucch°, cd. ² apucch°, cd. ³ aparajjham, cd.

⁴ dubbacan, cd. ⁵ kātumayye, cd. ⁶ yamam, cd.

⁷ vinde sake, cd. ⁸ vindesati, cd. ⁹ viddhesam, cd.

¹⁰ jin' amhisi rūpini, cd. ¹¹ ajinā vat', cd.

¹² Siri, cd. ¹³ paticcharātī, cd.

¹⁴ upaṭṭhahantī, cd., both times. ¹⁵ karontī, cd.

vācam ca da n ta m vūpasantaṃ katvā parasabhāvañātāya
vivaranaṃ.

Jā m ā t ā ti duhitu pati.¹ Nikkhipa ponti ñ ca
g ha ṭ i k a ñ c ā ti tayā² paridahitaṃ pilotikākhaṇḍaṇ ca
bhikkhākapālaṇ ca chaḍḍehi.

So pi va si tv ā pa k k ha n ti so pi bhikkhako puriso
mayā saddhiṃ addhamāsamattaṃ va si tv ā.

A tha na m b ha ṇ a ti³ t ā to ti taṃ bhikkhakaṃ mama
pitā mātā. Sabbo ca me ñ ā ti ga ṇ o va g go hutvā
bhaṇati. Kathaṃ ki n te na ki ra ti va idha tuyhaṃ
kin nāma na ki ra ti na s ā d h i ya ti. B ha ṇ a k hi p pa m
ya n te ka ri hi ti ti.⁴

Ya d ā me attā sa k ko ti ya di mayhaṃ attādhīno
bhujisso ce ala m ma y ha m Isidāsiyā tāya payo ja na m
n'atthi. Tasmā na sa ha va c cha m⁵ na pa k k hi ya m
ekagha re a ha m tāya sa ha va t th un ti yo ja n ā.

Vi sa s a j ji to ga to so bhikkhako pi ta r ā vi sa s a j ji to ya-
thāru ci ga to. Ek ā ki n i⁶ ti ekikā'va. Ā pu c ch i t ū na
ga c cha n⁷ ti mayhaṃ pi ta ra m vi sa s a j j e tv ā ga c ch ā mi.
Ma ri tu ye ti ma ri tu ce. V ā ti vi ka p pa t the ni p ā to.

Go ca r ā y ā ti bhikkhāya. T ā ta ku la m ā ga c ch i ti
yo ja n ā.

Ta n ti taṃ Ji na da t ta m.⁸ Ut ṭ h ā y ā sa na m ta s s ā⁹
pa ñ ñ ā pa y i m ti ut ṭ ha hi tv ā ā sa na m as s ā the ri y ā pa ñ ñ ā-
pe si.

Id h'evā ti i ma sm i m ge he ṭ hi t ā. Pu t ta k ā ti s ā-
ma ñ ñ ā vo h ā re na dh i ta ra m a nu ka m pen to ā la pa ti. Ca r ā hi
taṃ pa b ba ji tv ā ca ri ta b ba m bra h ma ca ri ya di d ha m ma ñ
ca ra. D vi j ā ti ti bra h ma j ā ti.

N i j ja re s s ā m i ti j i r ā pe s s ā mi vi n ā pe s s ā mi.

Bod hi n ti sa c c ā b hi sa m bo d hi m ma g ga ñ ā na n¹⁰ ti at tho.
A g ga d ha m ma n ti ph a la d ha m me a ra ha t te. Ya m

¹ dahitā pati, cd. ² tassa, cd. ³ bhaṇasī ti, cd.

⁴ kiṃ tvam bhaṇa ya n te khippaṃ karihi karissatī ti, cd.

⁵ na saccam, cd.

⁶ ekārikā, cd.

⁷ apucchitum na g°, cd.

⁸ Jinarattam, cd.

⁹ °sanam sā, cd.

¹⁰ maggañāṇānaṃ, cd.

sacchikari dvipadasetṭho ti yaṃ maggaphala-
nibbānasaññitaṃ lokuttaradhammaṃ dvipadānaṃ setṭho
sambuddho sacchi akāsi, labhassū ti yojanā.

Sattāhaṃ pabbajitā ti pabbajitā hutvā sattā-
hena. Phassayī ti phussi sacchākāsi. Yassāyaṃ
phalavipāko ti yassa pāpakammassa ayaṃ sāmikassa
amanāpabhāvasaṃkhāto nissandaphalabhūto vipāko. Taṃ
tava ācikkhissaṃ ti, taṃ kammaṃ tava kathessāmi.
Taṃ ti ācikkhiyamānaṃ taṃ eva kammaṃ taṃ vā mama
vacanaṃ. Ekamaṇā ti ekaggamaṇā. Ayam eva
vā pātho.

Nagaramhi Erakakacche ti evaṃnāmake nagare.
So paradāraṃ asevi 'haṃ ti¹ so ahaṃ parassa
dāraṃ asevi.

Ciraṃ pakko ti bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraya-
agginā daḍḍho. Tato ca utṭhahitvā ti tato nirayato
vutṭhito² cuto. Makkaṭṭiyā kucchim okkamī ti
paṭisandhim gaṇhi.

Yūthapo ti yūthapati. Nillacchesī³ ti purisa-
bhāvassa lacchanabhūtāni bijakāni nillacchesī⁴ nīhari.
Tass' etaṃ kammaphalaṃ⁵ ti tassa mayhaṃ evaṃ
atite katassa kammassa phalaṃ. Yathā pi gantvāna
paradāraṃ ti yathā taṃ paradāraṃ atikkamitvā.

Tato ti makkaṭṭayonito. Sindhavāraññe⁶ ti Sindha-
varatṭhe aññataratṭhāne. Elakīyā ti ajiyā.

Dārake parivahitvā ti piṭṭhiṃ āruya kumārake
vahitvā. Kiminā 'v' aṭṭo⁷ ti abhijātataṭṭhāne kimi-
paramgato ca hutvā. Aṭṭo aṭṭito. Akallo ti gilāno.
Ahoṣi ti vacanaseso.

Vānījakassā ti gāviyo vikkiṇitvā jīvākassa. Lākhā-
tambo ti lākhārasarattehi viya tambehi lomehi saman-
nāgato.

Te punā⁸ ti vahitvā. Naṅgalan ti siraṃ. Sakaṭan

¹ asevi tan ti, cd. ² vutṭhitā, cd. ³ nilacchesī, cd.

⁴ nicchasi, cd.

⁵ dhammapho, cd.

⁶ Sindharaññe, cd.

⁷ aṭṭe, cd.

⁸ phunā, cd.

ti attho. Andho v'atṭo ti kāṇo va hutvā. Aṭṭo pīlito.

Vīthiyā ti nagaravīthiyaṃ. Dāsīyā ghare jāto ti gharadāsīyā kucchimhi jāto. Vanṇajātiyā ti pi vadanti. N'eva mahilā na puriso ti itthī pi puriso pi na homi. Jātinapumsako ti attho.

Timśativassamhi mato ti napumsako hutvā timśa-vassakāle mato. Sākaṭīkakulamhī¹ ti senakakule. Dhanikapurisapātabahulamhī² ti iṇāyikānaṃ purisānaṃ adhipatanabahule bahūhi iṇāyikehi abhibhavitabbe.

Ussannāyā ti upacitāyā. Vipulāyā ti mahatiyā. Vaddhiyā³ ti iṇavaddhiyā. Okaddhatī ti avakaddhati. Kulagharassā ti mama jātakulagehato.

Oruddha tassa putto ti assa sattavāhassa⁴ putto mayi paṭibaddhacitto nāmena Giridāso nāma. Avarundhati attano pariggahabhāvena gehe karoti.

Anurattā bhattāraṇ⁵ ti bhattā anubhavati. Tassāhaṃ viddesanaṃ⁶ akāsin ti tassa bhattuno taṃ bhariyaṃ patividdesanakammaṃ⁷ akāsi. Yathā taṃ so kujjhati evaṃ paṭipajji.

Yaṃ maṃ abhikiritūna⁸ gacchantī ti yaṃ dāsīviya sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhahantī⁹ tattha tattha patino apakiritvā¹⁰ chaddetvā anapekkhā apagacchanti. Etaṃ tassa mayhaṃ tadā katassa parādārikakammasa patividdesanakammasa¹¹ ca nissandaphalaṃ. Tassa pi anto kato mayā ti tassa pi tathā anunayapāpakammasa pariyanto. Idāni mayā aggamaggaṃ adhigacchantiyā ito paraṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ atthī ti yaṃ paṇ'ettha anantarā vibhattaṃ vuttanayattā uttānattham eva.

Isidāsīyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Cattālisānīpātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

¹ tassākaṭīka°, cd. ² dhanita°, cd. ³ addhiyā, cd.

⁴ sattavāhassa, cd. ⁵ anuvattā bhattānaṃ, cd.

⁶ videsanaṃ, cd. ⁷ satividesana°, cd.

⁸ abhikiritūna, cd. ⁹ upaṭṭhahantī, cd.

¹⁰ assakiritvā, cd. ¹¹ pattividesana°, cd.

LXXIII.

Mahānipāte Mantāvatiyā nagare ti ādikā Sumedhāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī sakkaccaṃ vimokkhasambhāre sambhārentī Koṇāgamanassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam pattā attano sakhihi kuladhītāhi saddhiṃ ekajjhāsaya hutvā mahantaṃ āramaṃ kāretvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa niyyādesi. Sā tena puññakammena kāyassa bheda Tāvatiṃsaṃ upagacchi. Tattha yāvatāyukaṃ dibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā tato cutā Yāmesu uppajji, tato cutā Tusitesu, tato cutā Nimmānaratisu, tato cutā Paranimmitavasavattisū ti anukkamena pañcasu kāmāsaggesu uppajjitvā tattha devarājūnaṃ mahesī hutvā tato cutā Kassapassa bhagavato kāle mahāvibhavassa seṭṭhino dhītā hutvā anukkamena viññutaṃ pattā sāsane abhippasannā hutvā ratanattayaṃ uddissa ulārapuññakammaṃ akāsi. Tattha yāvajīvaṃ dhammūpajivini kusaladhammaniratā hutvā tato cutā Tāvatiṃsesu nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatisu yeva saṃsaranti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Mantāvatinagare Koṇcassa nāma rañño dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā mātāpitāro Sumedhā ti nāmaṃ akāṃsu. Taṃ anukkamena vuddhippattaṃ vayappattakāle mātāpitāro “Vāraṇavatīnagare Anikarattassa nāma rañño dassāmā” ti āmantesaṃ. Sā pana daharakālate paṭṭhāya attano samānavayāhi rājakaññāhi dāsījanehi ca saddhiṃ bhikkhunūpasayaṃ gantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ santike dhammaṃ sutvā cirakālate paṭṭhāya katādhikāratāya saṃsāre jātasamvegā sāsane abhippasannā paññāvayappattakāle kāmehi vinivattitamānasā ahoṣi.

Tena sā mātāpitūnaṃ ñātīnaṃ sammānaṃ sutvāna “mayhaṃ gharāvāse na kiccaṃ, pabbajissāṃ’ ahaṃ” ti āha. Taṃ mātāpitāro gharāvāse niyojenta¹ nānappakārena yācite pi saññāpetuṃ nāsakkhiṃsu. Sā “evaṃ me pabbajituṃ lab-

¹ niyojento, cd.

bhati 'ti chandaṃ gahetvā sayam eva attano kese chinditvā te eva kese ārabba paṭikulamanasikāraṃ pavattenti tattha nātikāratāya bhikkhunīnaṃ santike manasikāravidhānassa sutapubbattā ca asubhanimittaṃ uppādetvā tattha paṭhamajjhānaṃ adhigacchi. Adhigatapaṭhamajjhānā ca attanā gharāvāse uyyojetum¹ upagate mātāpitāro ādikatvā anto-janaparijanaṃ sabbam rājakulaṃ sāsane abhippasannaṃ kāretvā gharato nikkhamitvā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā pabbaji. Pabbajitvā ca vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā sammad eva paripakkāñā² vimutti-paripācaniyanāṃ dhammānaṃ visesitāya³ ca na cirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Bhagavati Koṇāgamane saṃghārāmaṃhi navanivesaṃhi⁴ . sakhiyo tiṇi janiyo⁵ vihāradānaṃ adāsīmha. 1.

Dasakkhattum satakkhattum dasasatakkhattum⁶ satāni ca satakkhattum

devesu upapajjimha. Ko vādo mānuse bhava. 2.

Devesu mahiddhikā hutvā⁷ mānusaṃhi ko vādo sataratanamahe⁸ itthiratanam aham bhaviṃ.⁹ 3.

Idha sañcitakusalaṃ susamiddhakulappajā¹⁰

Dhanañjāni ca Khemā ca aham pi ca tayo janā 4.

Ārāmaṃ sukatam katvā sabbāvayavamanditam buddhapamukhasaṅghassa niyyādetvā pamoditā.¹¹ 5.

Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi tassa kammassa vāhasā devesu aggataṃ pattā manussesu tath' eva ca. 6.

Imasmim yeva kappamhi brahmabandhu mahāyaso

Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatam varo.¹² 7.

upaṭṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro

Kāsirajā Kiki nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 8.

Tassāsum satta dhitaro rājakaññā sukhedhitā

buddhupaṭṭhānaniratā brahmacariyaṃ carimso tā. 9.

¹ uyojetum, cd.

² paripakkātā, cd.

³ visositāya, cd.

⁴ saṅge c'eva nivesaṃhi, P.

⁵ sakhiyo vatiyo rājiniyo, P. ⁶ dasasatakkhattum om. P.

⁷ deve mahiddhikā ahumha, A.

⁸ sataratanassa mahesi, P.

⁹ aham āsi, P.

¹⁰ kuluppajji, P. ¹¹ samoditā, A. ¹² varatam varo, P.

Tāsaṃ saḥāyikā hutvā sīlesu susamāhitā
 datvā dānāni sakkaccaṃ agāre vasataṃ carim. 10.
 Tena kammena sukatena cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsūpagā ahaṃ. 11.
 Tato cutā Yāmaṃ agam¹ tato 'haṃ Tusitaṃ gatā
 tato ca Nimmānaratiṃ² Vasavattipuram tato. 12.
 Yattha yatth' ūpapajjāmi puññakammasamohitā
 tattha tatth' eva rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 13.
 Tato cutā manussatte rājūnaṃ cakkavattinaṃ
 Maṇḍalinaṃ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 14.
 Sampattim³ anubhotvāna devesu mānusesu ca
 sabbattha sukhitā hutvā nekajātisu saṃsarim. 15.
 So hetu so pabhavo⁴ taṃ mūlaṃ satthu sāsane khanti
 taṃ paṭhamam⁵ samodhānaṃ taṃ dhammaratāya nib-
 bānaṃ. 16.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā
 nāgi va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavā. 17.
 Svāgataṃ vata me āsi buddhasetṭhassa santike⁶
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 18.
 Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokkhā pi ca aṭṭha me
 chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 19.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattim⁷ paccavekkhitvā
 udānavasena :

Mantāvatīyā nagare rañño Koṇcassa aggamahesiyā⁸
 dhītā āsi Sumedhā pāsādikā sāsana-kārehi. 448.
 Silavatī cittakathikā bahussutā buddhasāsane vinitā
 mātāpitāro upagamma⁹ bhaṇati ubhaya nisāmetha. 449.
 Nibbānābhira-tāhaṃ asassataṃ¹⁰ bhavagataṃ yadi pi dibbaṃ
 kim aṅga pana tucchā kāmā appasādā bahuviḡhātā. 450.

¹ Yāmāsaggam, P.

² °rati, P.

³ sampatti, P.

⁴ sā pabhavo, P.

⁵ paṭhama, A.

⁶ mama buddhassa santike, A.

⁷ patipatti, cd.

⁸ agga om. cd.

⁹ upasaṃkamma, cd.

¹⁰ asassataṃ om. cd.

Kāmā kaṭukā ¹ āsivisūpamā yesu mucchitā bālā
te digharattam niraye samappitā haññante² dukkhitā. 451.

Socanti pāpakammā vinipāte pāpabuddhino
sadā kāyena vācāya ca manasā ca asamvutā bālā.³ 452.

Bālā te duppaññā acetanā dukkhasamudayoruddhā
desente ajānantā na bujjhare ariyasaccāni. 453.

Saccāni amma ⁴ sambuddhavaradesitāni te bahutarā ajā-
nantā
ye abhinandanti bhavagataṃ pihanti devesu ⁵ upapat-
tim. 454.

Devesu pi upapatti ⁶ asassatā bhavagate aniccamhi
na ca santasanti bālā punappunam jāyitabbassa. 455.

Cattāro vinipātā dve ca gatiyo kathañci labbhanti ⁷
na ca vinipātagatānam ⁸ pabbajjā atthi nirayesu. 456.

Anujānātha maṃ ubhayo pabbajitum dasabalassa pāvacane
appossukkā ghaṭṭissam ⁹ jātimaranappahānāya. 457.

Kim bhavagatena ¹⁰ abhinanditena kāyakalinā asārena
bhavataṇhāya nirodhā anujānātha pabbajissāmi. 458.

Buddhānam uppādo vivajjito akkhaṇo khaṇo laddho
silāni brahmacariyam yāvajivam na dūseyyam. 459.

Evam bhaṇati Sumedhā mātāpitaro na tāva āhāram
āhariyam ¹¹ gahaṭṭhā ¹² maraṇavasam gatā 'va hessāmi. 460.

Mātā dukkhitā rodati pitā ca assā sabbaso samabhisāto ¹³
ghaṭenti saññāpetum ¹⁴ pāsādatale chamā patitam. 461.

Uṭṭhehi puttaka ¹⁵ kim socitena dinnā si ¹⁶ Vāraṇavatimhi
rājā Anikaratto ¹⁷ abhirūpo tassa tvam dinnā.¹⁸ 462.

Aggamahesi bhavissasi ¹⁹ Anikarattassa rājino bhariyā ²⁰
silāni brahmacariyam pabbajjā dukkarā puttaka. 463.

¹ kaṭṭhakā, cd. ² haññate, cd. ³ bālā om. cd.

⁴ amma om. cd. ⁵ bhagavantam yanti d°, cd.

⁶ uppatti, cd. ⁷ katthaci labhanti, cd.

⁸ vinipātagatā, m. ⁹ ghaṭiyam, cd. ¹⁰ bhagavātena, cd.

¹¹ āharissam, m. ¹² gahaṭṭha, cd.

¹³ samabhihato, cd. ¹⁴ paññāpetum, cd.

¹⁵ puttike m.; puttika, cd. ¹⁶ diṇṇ' amhi, cd.

¹⁷ Anikar°, cd. ¹⁸ diṇṇā, cd.

¹⁹ bhavissati, cd. ²⁰ ariyā, m.

Rajje āṇā dhanam issariyaṃ bhogā sukhā daharikā pi
bhuñjāhi kāmabhoge vāreyyaṃ ¹ hotu te putta. 464.

Atha ne bhaṇati Sumedhā mā edisakāni ² bhavagataṃ
asāraṃ

pabbajjā vā hohiti ³ maraṇaṃ vā ⁴ tena c'eva vāreyyaṃ. ⁵ 465.
Kim iva pūtikāyaṃ asuciṃ ⁶ savanagandhaṃ ⁷ bhayānakaṃ
kunaṇḍaṃ abhisamviseyyaṃ ⁸ gattaṃ ⁹ sakipaggharitaṃ ¹⁰
asucipunṇaṃ. 466.

Kim iva t'āhaṃ jānanti vikūlakaṃ mamsaṇitapalittaṃ
kimikulālayaṃ sakunaḥbhattaṃ ¹¹ kaḷevaraṃ ¹² kissa diy-
yati ¹³ ti. 467.

Nibbuyhati susānaṃ aciraṃ kāyo apetaṇṇāṇo
chutṭho kaḷiṅgaraṃ ¹⁴ viya jigucchamānehi ṇātīhi. 468.

Chaddūna ¹⁵ naṃ susāne parabhattaṃ nāyanti ¹⁶ jiguc-
chantā

niyakā mātāpitaro kiṃ pana sādharāṇā ¹⁷ janatā. 469.

Ajjhositā asāre kaḷevare aṭṭhinhārusaṃghāte ¹⁸

khelassumucchāssavaparipunṇe ¹⁹ pūtikāyāmihi. 470.

Yo naṃ vinibbhujitvā ²⁰ abbhantaram assa bāhiraṃ kayirā
gandhassa asahamānā sakā pi ²¹ mātā jiguccheyya. ²² 471.

Khandhadhātuāyatanaṃ saṃkhataṃ ²³ jātimūlakaṃ
dukkhaṃ yoniso aruciṃ bhaṇanti ²⁴ vāreyyaṃ kissa icchey-
yaṃ. ²⁵ 472.

Divase divase tī sattisatāni navaṇavā pateyyuṃ kāyāmihi
vassasataṃ pi ca ghāto ²⁶ seyyo dukkhassa c'eva khayō. 473.

¹ dhāreyyaṃ, cd.

² edisakā, cd. ; edisikāni, m.

³ hohisi, cd.

⁴ vā om. cd.

⁵ dhāreyyaṃ, cd.

⁶ asuci, cd.

⁷ sāsanagandhaṃ, cd.

⁸ °viseyya, cd.

⁹ bhastaṃ, m.

¹⁰ sakim p°, cd.

¹¹ sakuna°, cd.

¹² kaḷevara, cd.

¹³ riyati, cd.

¹⁴ kalikaraṃ, cd.

¹⁵ chaddhana, cd. ; chutṭhūna, m.

¹⁶ paresaṃ bhattaṃ nāyanti, cd.

¹⁷ sādharano, cd.

¹⁸ °saṃghāte, m.

¹⁹ khelasucchādassavap°, cd. m.

²⁰ vinibbhajjitvā, cd.

²¹ sakkaraṃ pi, cd.

²² jiguccheyyaṃ, cd.

²³ saṃkhātaṃ, cd.

²⁴ anivigānanti, cd.

²⁵ iccheyyūṃ, cd.

²⁶ saṅghāto, cd.

Ajjhupagacche ghātaṃ ¹ yo viññū evaṃ ² satthuno vacanaṃ
digho tesam ³ saṃsāro ⁴ punappunaṃ haññamānānaṃ. 474.

Devesu manussesu ⁵ ca tiracchānayaniyā asurakāye
petesu ca nirayesu ca aparimitā ⁶ dīyante ghātā. ⁷ 475.

Nirayesu bahū ⁸ vinipātagatassa kilissamānassa
devesu pi attānaṃ ⁹ nibbānesukhā param n'atthi. 476.

Pattā te ¹⁰ nibbānaṃ ye yuttā dasabalassa pāvacane
appossukkā ¹¹ ghaṭenti jātimaṇaṇṇappahānāya. 477.

Ajj' eva tāta ¹² abhinikkhamissaṃ bhogehi kiṃ asārehi ¹³
nibbiṇṇā ¹⁴ me kāmā vantasamā ¹⁵ tālavatthukatā. 478.

Sā c'eva ¹⁶ bhaṇati pītaṃ Anikaratto ¹⁷ ca yassa dinnā ¹⁸
upayāsi pītaṇāvuto vāreyyaṃ ¹⁹ upatṭhite kāle. 479.

Atha asitanicitamuduke ²⁰ kese khaggena chindiya
Sumedhā pāsādaṃ pidhatvā ²¹ paṭhamajjhānaṃ ²² samā-
pajji. 480.

Sā ca taḥim samāpannā ²³ Anikaratto ²⁴ ca āgato nagaraṃ
pāsāde 'va Sumedhā niccasaññā su bhāveti. 481.

Sā ca ²⁵ manasikaroti Anikaratto ²⁶ ca āruhi turitaṃ
maṇikanakabhūsitāṅgo katañjali yācati Sumedhaṃ. ²⁷ 482.

Rajje ānā dhanam issariyaṃ bhogā sukhā daharikā pi ²⁸
bhuñjāhi ²⁹ kāmabhoge kāmasukhā sudullabhā loke. 483.

Nisaṭṭhaṃ ³⁰ te rajjaṃ bhoge bhuñjassu dehi dānāni
mā dummanā ahosi mātāpitaro te dukkhita. ³¹ 484.

¹ ghāta, cd.

² eva, cd.

³ vo, m.

⁴ tesam sāro, cd. ⁵ mānussesu, cd. ⁶ aparimito, cd.

⁷ dīyate ghāto, m. cd. ⁸ bahūhi, cd.

⁹ attānaṃ, m. cd. ¹⁰ tassā te, cd. ¹¹ apposukkā, cd.

¹² tāta, cd. ¹³ pasārehi, cd. ¹⁴ nibbāṇā, cd.

¹⁵ vantaṃ s°, cd. ¹⁶ sa c'eva, cd.

¹⁷ Anikar°, cd. ¹⁸ ssa sā dinnā, cd.

¹⁹ ubhayāya pi taruṇavatā dhāreyyaṃ, m. cd.

²⁰ amitaṇ°, cd. ²¹ cāpinatvā, cd. ²² ojjhāne, cd.

²³ sammāpannā, cd. ²⁴ Anik°, cd. ²⁵ sā 'va, cd.

²⁶ Anik°, cd. ²⁷ Sumedhā, cd. ²⁸ daharikā si, m.

²⁹ bhuñjāmi, cd. ³⁰ nissaṭṭhaṃ, cd.

³¹ duve dukkh°, cd.

Taṃ taṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā kāmehi anatthikā vigatamohā
 mā kāme abhinandi kāmesv' ādinavaṃ passa. 485.
 Cātuddīpo rājā Mandhātā āsi ¹ kāmabhogīnaṃ aggo
 atitto ² kālaṃkato na ca tassa paripūrītā icchā. 486.
 Satta ratanāni ³ vasseyya vuṭṭhimā dasadisā ⁴ samantena
 na c'atthi titti ⁵ kāmānaṃ atittā 'va maranti narā. 487.
 Asisūlūpumā kāmā kāmā ⁶ sappasiropamā ⁷
 ukkopamā anudahanti atthikaṅkālasannibhā. ⁸ 488.
 Aniccā addhuvā kāmā bahudukkhā mahāvisā
 ayogulo va santatto aghamulā dukkhapphalā. ⁹ 489.
 Rukkhaphalūpumā kāmā maṃsapesūpumā dukhā ¹⁰
 supinopamā vañcaniyā kāmā yācitakūpumā. 490.
 Sattisūlūpumā kāmā rogo gaṇḍo aghaṃ nighaṃ
 aṅgarakāsusadisā aghamulā bhayaṃ vadho. 491.
 Evaṃ bahudukkhā kāmā akkhātā antarāyikā
 gacchatha na me bhavagate vissāso atthi attano. 492.
 Kiṃ mama paro karissati attano sisamhi dayhamānaṃhi
 anubandhe jarāmarāṇe ¹¹ tassa ghātāya ¹² ghaṭṭitabbaṃ. 493.
 Dvāraṃ apāpunitvāna 'yaṃ ¹³ mātāpitaro Anikarattañ ¹⁴ ca
 disvāna chamaṃ ¹⁵ nisinne rodante ¹⁶ idam avoca. 494.
 Digho bālānaṃ saṃsāro punappunaṃ ca rodataṃ
 anamatagge pitu marāṇe bhātu vadhe attano ca vadhe. 495.
 Assu thaññaṃ ¹⁷ rudhiraṃ saṃsāraṃ anamataggato saratha ¹⁸
 sattānaṃ saṃsaritaṃ ¹⁹ sarāhi atthīnaṃ ca ²⁰ sannica-
 yaṃ. 496.
 Sara ²¹ caturo' dadhī upanīte assuthaññaṃrudhiramhi ²²
 sara ²³ ekakappam atthīnaṃ ²⁴ sañcayaṃ Vipulena sa-
 maṃ. 497.

¹ asi, cd. ² kāmā titto, cd. ³ sabba rat°, cd.

⁴ asadisā, cd. ⁵ titthi, cd. ⁶ kāmā om. m. cd

⁷ sabbasir°, m. ⁸ o'kaṅkala°, m. cd. ⁹ oppalā, cd.

¹⁰ dukkhā, cd. ¹¹ o'maraṇa, cd. ¹² ghātāya, m.

¹³ o'tvānaṃ, cd. ¹⁴ Aniko, cd. ¹⁵ disvāna maṃ, cd.

¹⁶ rodente, cd. ; rodantī, m. ¹⁷ dhaññaṃ, cd.

¹⁸ o'to ca atha, cd. ¹⁹ saṃsarataṃ, m. ²⁰ ca om. cd.

²¹ sarā, cd. ²² o'dhaññaṃ, cd. ; o'ruciramhi, m.

²³ param, cd. ²⁴ atthiraṃ, cd.

Anamatagge saṃsarato ¹ mahiṃ ² Jambudīpam upanītaṃ
kolatṭhimattagūlikā mātāpītusv ³ eva na ppahonti. 498.

Sara ⁴ tiṇakatṭhaṃ ⁵ sākḥāpalāsaṃ upanītaṃ anamatag-
gato

pītusū caturaṅgulikā ghaṭikā pītupītusv ⁶ eva na ppa-
honti. 499.

Sara kāṇakacchapaṃ pubbe samudde aparato ca yugacchid-
daṃ

siraṃ tassa ca paṭimukkaṃ ⁷ manussalābhamhi opam-
maṃ. ⁸ 500.

Sara rūpaṃ phenapiṇḍopamaṃ ⁹ kāyakalino asārassa
khandhe ¹⁰ passa anicce sarāhi ¹¹ niraye bahuvighāte. 501.

Sara kaṭasim vaddhente ¹² punappunaṃ tāsū tāsū jātisū
sara kumbhīlabhayāni ca sarāhi cattārī saccāni. 502.

Amataṃhi vijjamāne kiṃ tava pañcakaṭukena pītena ¹³
sabbā hi kāmaratiyo kaṭukatarā pañcakaṭukena. 503.

Amataṃhi vijjamāne kiṃ tava kāmehi ye parilāhā
sabbā hi kāmaratiyo jalitā kuthitā ¹⁴ kupitā ¹⁵ santāpitā. ¹⁶ 504.

Asapattāṃhi ¹⁷ samāne kiṃ tava kāmehi ye bahusapattā ¹⁸
rājaggicoraudakappiyehi sādḥāraṇā kāmā bahusapattā. 505.

Mokkhaṃhi vijjamāne kiṃ tava kāmehi yesū hi vadhā-
bandho

kāmesū hi vadhābandho kāmakāmā ¹⁹ dukkhāni anubhon-
ti. 506.

Ādīpitā tiṇukkā gaṇhantaṃ dahanti n'eva muñcantāṃ ²⁰
ukkopamā hi kāmā dahanti ye te na muñcanti. 507.

Mā appakassa hetu kāmasukhassa vipulaṃ jahi ²¹ sukhaṃ

¹ saṃsārato, cd. ² mahi, cd. ³ mātāmātusv, m.

⁴ sara om. m. ⁵ tiṇakatṭhassa, cd. ⁶ mātāpītusv, cd.

⁷ paripunṇam, cd. ⁸ upamaṃ, cd.

⁹ opamāya, cd. m. ¹⁰ nandhe, cd. ¹¹ parāhi, cd.

¹² vaddhante, cd. ; vaddhente, m. ¹³ mitena, cd.

¹⁴ kudhitā, m. ¹⁵ kupitā om. m. ¹⁶ santāpitā, cd.

¹⁷ asampatt°, cd. ¹⁸ bahusamattā, cd.

¹⁹ kāmesū hi asākāmā, m. ; vadhābandho om, cd.

²⁰ muccantāṃ, m.

²¹ jahe, cd.

mā puthulomo va balisaṃ gīlitvā pacchā vihaññasi.¹ 508.
 Kāmaṃ kāmesu damassu² tāva sunakho va saṅkhalābaddho³
 khāhinti⁴ khu taṃ kāmā⁵ chātā sunakhaṃ va caṇḍalā. 509.
 Aparimitaṃ ca dukkhaṃ bahūni ca cittadomanassāni
 anubhohisi kāmesu yutto.⁶ Paṭinissaja addhuve⁷ kāme. 510.
 Ajaramhi vijjamāne kiṃ tava kāmehi ye sujarā
 maraṇavyādhigahitā⁸ sabbā sabbattha jātiyo. 511.
 Idam ajaram idam amaram idam ajarāmarapadam asokaṃ⁹
 asapattaṃ¹⁰ asambādhaṃ akhalitaṃ abhayaṃ nirupatā-
 paṃ. 512.

Adhigataṃ idam bahūhi amataṃ ajjāpi ca labhaniyaṃ idam
 yo yoniso payuñjati¹¹ na ca sakkā aghaṭamānena.¹² 513.
 Evaṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā saṅkhāragate ratim¹³ alabhamānā
 anunenti¹⁴ Anikarattaṃ kese'va chamaṃ chupi¹⁵ Sume-
 dhā. 514.

Uṭṭhāya Anikaratto pañjaliko yāci¹⁶ tassā pitaraṃ so
 vissajjetha Sumedhaṃ pabbajitum vimokkhasaccadas-
 sā.¹⁷ 515.

Vissajjitā mātāpitūhi pabbaji sokabhayaabhītā
 cha abhiññā sacchikatā aggaphalaṃ sikkhamānāya. 516.

Acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ taṃ nibbānaṃ āsi rājakaññāya
 pubbenivāsacaritaṃ yathā vyākari pacchime kāle. 517.

Bhagavati Koṇāgamane saṅghārāmaṃhi navanivesamhi
 sakhiyo tīni janiyo viharādānaṃ adāsīmha. 518.

Dasakkhattum satakkhattum dasasatakkhattum satāni ca
 satakkhattum

devesu upapajjimha. Ko pana vādo manussesu. 519.

Devesu mahiddhikā ahumha. Manussakamhi ko pana¹⁸ vādo.

¹ vihaññati, cd.

² ramassu, cd.

³ saṅkhānaṃ bandho, cd. ; saṅkhānubandho, m.

⁴ kāhanti, cd. ; kāhinti, m.

⁵ kāmā, cd.

⁶ kāmayutto, m. cd.

⁷ paṭinissada andhave, cd.

⁸ °bādhi°, cd.

⁹ idan tamarāmaranapaduso, cd.

¹⁰ athapattham, cd.

¹¹ payujjati, cd.

¹² aghaṭamāne, cd.

¹³ rati, cd.

¹⁴ aruñenti, cd.

¹⁵ thubhi, cd.

¹⁶ yāva, cd.

¹⁷ °dassāmi, cd.

¹⁸ pana om. m.

Sattaratanassa mahesī itthiratanam aham āsi.¹ 520.

So hetu so pabhavo tam mūlam satthu sāsane² khanti
tam pathamam samodhānam tam dhammaratāya nibbā-
nam. 521.

Evam kathenti³ ye saddahanti vacanam anomapaññassa
nibbindanti bhavagata nibbinditvā virajjanti ti. 522.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha Mantāvatiyā nagare
ti Mantāvati ti evamnāmake nagare. Rañño Koñ-
cassā ti Koñcassa nāma rañño mahesiyā kucchimhi jātā
dhītā āsi. Sumedhā ti nāmena Sumedhā. Pāsā-
dikā⁴ sāsana kārehi ti satthu sāsana kārehi ariyehi
dhammadesanāya sāsane pasādikā sañjātaratanattayappa-
sādakatā.

Silavatī ācārasilasampannā. Cittakathā ti
cittadhammakathā. Bahussutā pariyattidhammassa
saññhitā. Buddhasāsane vinītā ti evam pabba-
janti evam nibbanti iti silam iti samādhi iti paññā iti
suttānugatena yonisomanasikārena saṅgato⁵ kilesānam
vinigatattā buddhānam sāsane vinītā saṃyatakāyavācā-
cittā. Ubhayo nisāmethā ti tumhe dve pi mama
vacanam nisāmetha. Mātāpitāro upagantvā⁶
bhaṇati ti yojanā.

Yadi pi dibbam ti⁷ devaloke pariyāpannam pi
bhavagatam nāma sabbam pi asassatam⁸ aniccam
dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam. Kim aṅgam pana
tucchā kāmā ti kim aṅgam pana manussakāmā ye
sabbe pi asātā 'va bhāvato tucchā rittā satthadhārāyam
madhubindu viya appassādā etarahi āyatiñ ca vipula-
dukkhatāya bahuvighātā.

Kaṭukā ti anitthā sappatibhayatthena āsivisa-
sadisā. Yesu kāmesu mucchitā ti ajjhositā.
Samappitā ti sakammunā sabbaso appitā khittā upa-

¹ asim, m. ² sāvasāsane, m. cd. ³ karonti, m. cd.

⁴ pasādhitā, cd. ⁵ taṅgato, cd. ⁶ ugantvā, cd.

⁷ dibbati, cd. ⁸ appassapatam, cd.

pannā ti attho. Haññante ti bādhiyanti vinipātentī¹ apāye.

Acetanā ti attahitacetanāya abhāvena acetanā. Dukkhasamudayoruddhā ti taṇhānimittasaṃsāre aparuddhā. Desente ti catusaccadhamme desiyamāne. Ajānantā ti atthaṃ ajānantā. Na bujjhare ariyasaccānī ti dukkhādīni ariyasaccāni no paṭi-bujjhanti.

Ammā ti mātaraṃ pamukhaṃ katvā ālapati. Te bahutarā ajānantā ye abhinandanti bhavagataṃ pihanti² devesu upapattin³ ti te buddhavaradesitāni saccāni ajānantā te yeva ca imasmim loke bahutarā ti yojanā.

Bhavagate aniccambhī ti sabbasmim bhave anicce⁴ devesu upapatti na sassa⁵ tā. Evam sante⁶ pinaca santasanti bālā na uttasanti na samvegam⁷ āpajjanti. Punappunam jāyitabbassa aparāparam upapajjamānassa.

Cattāro vinipātā ti nirayatiracchānayonipeta-visayaasurayonī⁸ ti ime cattāro 'sukhasamussayato vinipātagatiyo. Manussadevūpapattisañcitā⁹ pana dve ca gatiyo. Kathaṇci kicchena kasirena labbhanti. Puññakammassa dukkarattā nirayesū ti sukharahitesu apāyesu.

Apposukkā¹⁰ ti aññakiccesu nirussukkā. Ghaṭṭissam ti vāyamissam¹¹ bhāvanam anuyūñjissāmi.

Kāyakalinā asārena kiṃ abhinanditenā ti yojanā. Bhavataṇhāya nirodhā ti bhavagatāya taṇhāya nirodhahetu nirodhanatthaṃ. Buddhānam uppādo laddho vivajjito nirayuppattiādiko atthavidho akkhaṇo. Khaṇo navamo khaṇo laddho ti yojanā. Sīlānī ti catupārisuddhisīlāni.

¹ vinipātetī, cd.

² vihanti, cd.

³ upapattī, cd.

⁴ anicca, cd.

⁵ passitā, cd.

⁶ santa, cd.

⁷ samvega, cd.

⁸ pittivisayo, cd.

⁹ oṣaṇjātā, cd.

¹⁰ apposukkā, cd.

¹¹ vāyamissam, cd.

Brahmacariyan ti sāsana¹brahmacariyam. Na dūseyyan ti na kopeyyāmi.

Na tāva āhāraṃ āhariyam gahaṭṭhā ti n'eva tāva ahaṃ gahaṭṭhā hutvā āhāraṃ āhariyāmi. Sace pabbajjam¹ na labhissāmi maraṇavasaṃ eva gatā bhavissāmi ti evaṃ Sumedhā mātāpitāro bhaṇatī ti yojanā.

Assā ti Sumedhāya. Sabbaso samabbhisāto ti assā pitā² sabbaso abhisātasukho. Ghaṭenti saññāpetun ti pāsādatale chamā patitaṃ Sumedhaṃ mātā ca pitā ca gihibhāvāya saññāpetuṃ ghaṭenti vāyamanti. Ghaṭenti (!) pi pātho. So eva attho.

Kim socitenā ti “pabbajjam na labhissāmi” ti kim socanena. Dinnā si Vāraṇavatim³ hi Vāraṇavatinagare dinnā asi. Dinnā sī ti vatvā puna pi dinnā ti vacanaṃ daḥhaṃ⁴ dinnābhāvadassanattam.

Rajje āṇā ti Anikarattassa rajje tava āṇā pavatti. Dhanam issariyan ti imasmiṃ kule patikule ca dhanam issariyam ca. Bhogā sukhā ativiya itṭhā bhogā ti sabbam idaṃ tuyhaṃ upatṭhitaṃ hatthagataṃ. Daharikā taruṇā. Tasmā bhuñjāhi kāmabhogē. Tena kāraṇena dhāreyyaṃ hotu te puttā ti yojanā.

Ne ti mātāpitāro. Mā edisikānī ti evarūpāni rajje āṇādini mā bhavantu. Tasmā ti ce āha bhavagatam asāraṇaṃ ti ādi.

Kim ivā ti kim viya⁵. Pūtikāyan ti imaṃ pūtikālevaram. Savanagandhan ti viṣaṭṭhagandhaṃ. Bhayānakaṇ ti avitarāgānaṃ bhayāvahaṃ. Kuṇapaṃ abhisamvisēyyaṃ bhaṣṭaṇ⁶ ti kuṇapabharitaṃ cammapasibbakaṃ. Sakipaggharitaṃ⁷ asucipuṇṇaṃ nānappakārassa asucino⁸ puṇṇaṃ

¹ pabbajjam, cd.

² pi hi, cd.

³ °vatim pi, cd.

⁴ daḥhim, cd.

⁵ kimi viya, cd.

⁶ abhisamvisēyyabhattaṃ, cd.

⁷ pakip°, cd.

⁸ asuno, cd.

huvā sakim¹ viya sabbakālam² adhippaggharantam mama idam ti abhiniveseyyam.

Kim iva t'āham jānantī vikūlan³ ti ativiya paṭikūlam asucihi mamsapesihi soṇitehi ca upalittam anekesam kimikulānam ālayam sakunānam bhattachūtam. Kimikulāle sakunabbattam ti pi pātho. Kimīnam avasittham sakunānañ ca bhattachūtan⁴ ti attho. Tam aham kaḷevaram jānantī tthitā kammam idāni dhāreyyavasena kassa kena nāma kāraṇena diyyatī⁵ ti dasseti tassa tañ ca dānam kim iva kim viya hoti ti yojanā.

Nibbuyhati susānam acirakāyo apeta-viññāno ti ayam kāyo acirena ca apagataviññāno susānam nibbuyhati upanīyati. Chuṭṭho⁶ ti chaddito. Kaliṅgaram viyā ti niratthakakatthakhaṇḍasadiso. Jigucchamānehi⁷ nātīhi ti janehi pi jigucchamānehi.

Chaddūna⁸ nam susāne chaddetvā. Parabhattan ti paresam soṇasigālādīnam annabhūtam. Nhāyanti⁹ jigucchanti ti imassa pacchato āgatā ti ettakā pi jigucchamānā sasisam nimujjanti nhāyanti¹⁰ pag eva puṭṭhavanto.¹¹ Niyakā mātāpitāro viya attano mātāpitāro pi. Kim pana¹² sādharmaṇā vijātā ti. Itaro pana samūho jigucchati ti kim eva vattabbam.

Ajjhositā taṇhāvasena abhinivīṭṭhā. Asāre ti niccasārādisārahite vinibbhujitvā¹³ viññānavinibbhogaṃ katvā.

Gandhassa asahamānā¹⁴ ti gandham assa kāyassa asahanti. Sakā pi mātā ti attano mātā pi. Jiguccheyyā ti koṭṭhāsānam vinibbhujanena¹⁵ paṭi-

¹ pakim, ed. ² sabbakāram, ed. ³ vikulan, ed.

⁴ bhūtan only, ed. ⁵ dissatī, ed. ⁶ chuddho, ed.

⁷ jigucchamāne, ed. ⁸ chaddana, ed. ⁹ nāyanti, ed.

¹⁰ nāyanti, ed. ¹¹ puṭṭhav°, ed. ¹² kim na, ed.

¹³ vinibhujo, ed. ¹⁴ ahamānā, ed.

¹⁵ vinibbhajjanena, ed.

kūlabhāvāya sutthutaram upatthahanato. Khandha-dhātuāyatanam ti rūpakkhandhādayo ime pañca khandhā cakkhudhātuādayo imā atthārassa dhātuyo cakkhāyatanādini imāni dvādasāyatanāni ti evaṃ khandhadhātuyo āyatanāni cā ti sabbam idaṃ rūpārūpadhammajāta-saccasambhuyyapaccayehi katattā saṅkhātam na yidaṃ tasmim bhave pavattamānadukkham. Jātipaccayattā jātimūlakam ti evaṃ yoniso upāyena aru-
cim¹ bhaṇanti vinayanti. Dhāreyyam vivāham. Kissa kena² kāraṇena icchissāmi. Silāni brahmacariyam pabbajjadukkarā ti yad etam mātāpitūhi vuttam tassa paṭivacanam dātum divase ti ādi vuttam.

Tattha divase ti sattisatāni navanavā pāteyyum kāyamhī ti dine dine tīpi sattisatāni tāvad eva nisitanisitabhāvena abhinavāni kāyasmim sampateyyum. Vassasatam pi ca ghāto seyyo ti niran-taram vassasatam pi patamāno yathāvutto sattighāto seyyo. Dukkhasa c'eva khayo ti evaṃ cev'atṭa-dukkhassa parikkhayo bhaveyya. Evaṃ mahantam pi pavattidukkham adhiṇāsetvā nibbānādhigamāya ussāho karaṇīyo ti. Ajjhupagacche ti sampaticcheyya. Evan ti vuttanayena idaṃ vuttam hoti: yo puggalo anamatag-gam saṃsāram aparimānam ca vaṭṭadukkham dipentam satthuno vacanam viññāya yathāvuttam sattighāta-dukkham sampaticcheyya tena c'eva vaṭṭadukkhasa parik-khayo siyā ti. Tenāha: dīgho tesam saṃsāro punappunam haññam ānānam ti aparāparam jātijarāvyādhimaraṇādihi bādhiyamānānan ti attho.

Asura kāye ti kālakaṇṭhakādipetāsuranikāye. Ghātā ti kāyacittānam upaghātā. Bahū ti pañcavidhabandha-nādikammakaraṇavasena pavattiyamānā bahu anekaghātā. Vinipātagatassā ti sesāpāyasaṅkhātam vinipātam upagatassa pi. Kilissamānassā ti tiracchānādiatta-bhāvato abhigātādihi ābādhiyamānassa.

Devesu pi attānan ti devassa bhāvesu pi attānam n'atthi rāgaparilāhādina sadukkhā savighātabhāvato. Nib-

¹ aruci, cd.² sandassa kena, cd.

bānasukhā param n'atthī ti nibbānasukhato param aññam uttamam sukham nāma n'atthi. Loka-sukhassa vipariṇāmasaṅkhārādukkhasabhāvattā. Tenāha bhagavā: nibbānam paramam sukham ti.

Pattā te¹ nibbānan ti te nibbānappattā yeva nāma. Ye yuttā dasabalassa pāvacaṇe ti sammāsambuddhassa sāsane ye yuttapayuttā.

Nibbiṇṇā ti virattā. Me ti mayā. Vantasamā ti sunavamadhusadisā. Tālavatthukatā ti tālassa chinditatthānasadisā katā.

Athā ti pacchā mātāpitūnam attano ajjhāsayaṃ pavedtvā Anikarattassa ca āgatabhāvaṃ sutvā. Asita nicitam uduke² ti indanilabhamarasamānavanṇatāya asitaghaṇabhāvena nicite, simbalikulasamasamphassanāya muduke. Kese khaggena chindiyā ti attano kese sunisitena asinā chinditvā. Pāsādaṇ cāpi dhatvā³ ti attano vasanapāsāde sirigabbhaṃ pidhāyassa dvāraṃ thaketvā⁴ ti attho. Paṭhamajjhānam samāpajjī ti khaggena chinne attano kese purato ṭhapetvā tattha paṭikulamanasikāraṃ pavattenti yathā upatṭhite nimitte uppannam paṭhamam jhānam bhāvaṃ āpādetvā samāpajjī. Sā ca Sumedhā taṃ pāsāde samāpannajjhānan ti adhippāyo. Aniccasaññā su bhāveti ti jhānato vuṭṭhahitvā jhānam pādaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ ti ādinā aniccānupassanaṃ suṭṭhu bhāveti. Aniccasaññāgahaṇen'evam ettha dukkhasaññādinam pi gahaṇam katam ti veditabbam.

Maṇikanakabhūsiṇāgo ti maṇivivittehi hemālaṅkārehi vibhūsitagatto.

Rajje āṇā ti ādinā ṭhitakāranidassanaṃ. Tattha āṇā ti adhipaccam. Issariyaṃ ti yaso vibhavasampattibhogā. Sukhā ti itthā manāpiyā kāmūpabhogā. Daharikā sī ti tvam idāni daharā taruṇī asi.

Nisaṭṭhan⁵ te rajjan ti mayham sabbam pi tiyojanikaṃ rajjam tuyham pariccattam. Tam paṭipaj-

¹ pattā ve, cd.

² amita°, cd.

³ cāpi ṭhatvā, cd.

⁴ thakketvā, cd.

⁵ nisaṭṭhan, cd.

jitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu. Ayam maṃ kāme yeva nimanteti ti. Mā dummanā ahosi dehi dānāni yathāruciyā mahantāni dānāni samañabrāhmaṇesu pavattehi. Mātāpitaro te dukkhitā domanassappattā tava pabbajjāadhippāyaṃ sutvā. Tasmā kāme paribhuñjanti te pi upatṭhahanti tesam cittaṃ dukkhaṃ moci. Evam ettha padatthayojanā veditabbā.

Mā kāme abhinandī ti vatthukāme kilesakāmehi abhinandi. Atho kho tesu kāmesu ādīnavam dosam mayham vacanānusārena passa nāṇacakkhunā olokehi.

Cātuddīpo¹ ti Jambudīpādinaṃ catunnaṃ mahādīpānaṃ issaro. Mandhātā ti evaṃnāmo rājā. Kāmabhoginaṃ aggo aggabhūto āsi. Tenāha bhagavā: Rāhu 'ggam attabhāvinaṃ Mandhātā kāmabhoginaṃ ti. Atitto kālaṅkato ti caturāsīti vassasahassāni kumārakīlāvasena caturāsīti vassasahassāni oparajivasena caturāsīti vassasahassāni cakkavatti rājā devabhogasādise bhoge bhuñjitvā chaṭṭimsa sakkānaṃ āyupamānakālaṃ tāvatimsabhavane saggasampattiṃ anubhavitvā pi kāmehi atitto 'va kālaṅkato, kāmesu na c'assa paripūritā icchā.

Satta ratanāni vasseyyā ti² satta pi ratanāni. Vutṭhimā³ devo. Dasadisā vyāpetvā. Samantena samantato purisassa rucivasena yadi pi vasseyya. Yathā tvam Mandhātu mahārājassa evaṃ sante pi na vijjati titti kāmānaṃ; kāmānaṃ atittā 'va maranti narā. Tenāha bhagavā: na kahāpaṇavassena titti kāmesu vijjati ti.

Asisūlūpamā kāmā adhikutṭṭhanatṭhena. Sappasirūpamā kāmā sappatibhayatṭhena. Ukkūpamā ti tiṇukkūpamā anudahanatṭhena. Tenāha: anudahanti ti atṭhikaṅkālasannibhā appasādatṭhena mahāvisā ti halāhalādimahāvisasadisā aghadukkhassa mūlakāraṇabhūtā. Tenāha rukkhaphalā ti.

¹ cātuddīpo, cd.

² ratanāni seyyāna ti, cd.

³ vuddhimā, cd.

Rukkhaphalūpamā aṅgapaccaṅgānaṃ phalibhañjanatthēna. Mamsapesūpamā bahusādhāraṇatthēna. Supinūpamā ittarapaccupatthānatthēna māyā viya palobhanato. Tenāha vañcaniyā ti vañcaniyā ti attho.

Yācitakūpamā ti yācitakabhaṇḍasadisā tāva kālikatthēna.

Sattisūlūpamā vinivijjhanatthēna. Rujatthē rogo. Dukkhatā sulayo gaṇḍo. Kilesāsu vippaggharaṇato¹ dukkhuppādanatthēna aghaṃ. Maraṇasampāpanena nighaṃ. Aṅgārakāsusadisā mahābhītāpanatthēna bhayaḥetutāya ceva vadhabahutāya ca bhayaṃ vadho nāma kāmā ti yojanā.

Akkhātā antarāyikā saggamaggādhigamassa nibbānagāmiṃmagassa ca antarāyakarattā ca cakkhubhūte buddhādīhi vuttā.

Gacchathā² ti Anikarattaṃ sadisaṃ vissajjeti.

Kim³ mama paro karissatī ti. Paro añño. Mama kim nāma hitaṃ karissatī ti. Attano sisamhi uttamaṅgaṃ ekādasahi aggīhi dayhamāno. Tenāha: anubandhe jarāmarāṇe ti tassa jarāmarāṇassa sisadāhassa. Ghātāya⁴ samugghātāya ghaṭitabbaṃ vāyāmitabbaṃ.

Chaman ti chamāyaṃ. Idam avocā ti.

Dīgho bālānaṃ saṃsāro ti ādikaṃ saṃvegasaṃvaddhanakaṃ vacanaṃ avoca: dīgho bālānaṃ saṃsāro ti. Kilesakammavipākavattabhūtānaṃ khandhāyatanādināṃ paṭipavattisaṃkhāto saṃsāro aparīññā-tavatthukānaṃ andhabālānaṃ dīgho. Buddhañāṇena pi aparichindatiyo yathā hi anupacchinnā avijjātāṇhānaṃ bhavappabandhassa pubbakoti na paññāyati. Evaṃ sarāmi koti ti punappunaṃ rodantaṃ aparāparaṃ sokavasena rudantānaṃ iminā pi avijjātāṇhā taṃ aparichinnaṃ tass'eva tesam vibhāveti ti.

Assuthaññaṃ rudhiraṇ⁵ ti yaṃ nātivya-

¹ cipaggharo, cd.

² gacchatā, cd.

³ ki, cd.

⁴ ghātāya, cd.

⁵ rudhiyan, cd.

nāphutṭhānam rodantānam assuñ ca dāarakakāle mā-
tutthanato pītaṃ thaññāma yañ ca paccatthikehi
ghātītānaṃ rudhiraṃ saṃsāraṃ anamatag-
gato saṃsārassa anamataggattā [anumataggattā] aviditag-
gattā iminā dīghena addhunā sattānaṃ saṃsa-
ritaṃ aparāparaṃ saṃsarantānaṃ saṃsaritaṃ sa-
ratha taṃ ti ca bahukaṇṇa ti anussarāhi. Aṭṭhīnaṃ
saṇnicayaṃ tathā aṭṭhīnaṃ saṇnicayaṃ sarāhi
anussara upadhārehi ti attho.

Idāni ādinavassabahubhāvaṃ upamāya dassetuṃ :
sara caturō 'dadhī ti gātham āha. Tattha
sara caturō 'dadhī ti upanīte assuthaññe
ca rudhiraṃhi ti imesaṃ sattānaṃ anamatagge
saṃsāre saṃsarantānaṃ ekekassa pi aṭṭhimhi assumhi
thaññe rudhiraṃhi ca pamānato upametabbe caturō
'dadhī cattāro mahāsamudde upamāvasena buddhehi
upanīte sara sarāhi. Ekakappaṃ aṭṭhīnaṃ
saṇcayaṃ Vipulena samaṇa ti ekassa pug-
galassa ekasmiṃ kappe aṭṭhīnaṃ saṇcayaṃ Vipula-
pabbatena samaṇa upanītaṃ. Vuttaṃ hi c'etaṃ :

Ekass' ekena kappena puggalass' aṭṭhisaṇcayo
siyā pabbatasamo rāsi iti vuttaṃ mahesinā
so kho paṇāyaṃ akkhāto Vepullo pabbato mahā
uttaro Gijjhakūṭassa Magadhānaṃ Giribbajana ti.

Mahājambudīpaṃ upanītaṃ¹ kolaṭṭhi-
mattā gulikā mātāpituvā eva na ppahonti
ti. Jambudīpa ti saṅkhātāṃ mahāpaṭhavim² padaraṭṭhite
mattā daratṭhike katvā tattha' ekekaṃ ayaṃ me mātū ayaṃ
me mātumātū ti evaṃ vibhājiyamāne tā gulikā mātū mātū
eva na ppahonti ti. Mātāmātusu akkhiṇāsv
eva pariyaṇṭikā gulikā parikkhayaṃ pariyaḍānaṃ³ gacchey-
yūṃ na tv eva anamatagge saṃsāre saṃsarato⁴ sattassa

¹ unitaṃ, cd. ² °paṭhavi, cd. ³ mariyaḍānāṃ, cd.

⁴ saṃsārato, cd.

mā tumātaro ti. Evaṃ Jambudīpamahisaṃsārassa dīghabhāvena upamābhāvena upanītaṃ. Manasikāro hī ti.

Tiṇa kaṭṭha sākha palāsaṇa ti tiṇaṇ ca kaṭṭhaṇ ca sākha palāsaṇa ca. Upanītaṇ ti upamābhāvena upanītaṃ. Anamatagga to ti saṃsārassa anamatagga bhāvato. Caturaṅgulikā pi ghaṭikā ti caturaṅgulappamāṇāni khaṇḍāni. Pitupitusa eva na ppahonti ti pitupitāmahesv¹eva tā ghaṭikā na ppahonti. Idam vuttaṃ hoti: imasmim loke sabbam tiṇaṇ ca kaṭṭhaṇ ca sākha palāsaṇa ca caturaṅgulikā caturaṅgulikā katvā tattha' ekekaṃ ayaṃ me pitu ayaṃ me pitāmahassa² ti bhājiyamāne tā ghaṭikā'va parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyyaṃ na tv eva anamatagga saṃsāre saṃsarato sattassa pitu pitāmahā ti. Evaṃ tiṇa kaṭṭhaṇ ca sākha palāsaṇa ca saṃsārassa dīghabhāvena upanītaṃ sarāhi ti. Imasmim pana thāne anamatagga 'yaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ.³ Kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā ito iminā dighena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ amanāpasampayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assu puṇṇaṃ paggharitaṃ yaṃ ca catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ taṇ ti ādikā anamataggā pāli āharitabbam.

Sara kāṇa ka cchapaṇa⁴ ti ubhayakkhikānaṃ kacchapam anussara. Pubbasamudde aparato ca yugacchiddaṇ ti puratthimasamudde aparato ca pacchimuttarāḍakkhiṇasamudde vātavasena paribbhamaṇtassa yugassa ekaṃ chiddaṃ. Siraṇtassa ca paṭimukkaṇa⁵ ti kāṇa ka cchapassa sīsaṃ tassa ca vassasatassa accayena gīvaṃ ukkhipantaṃ sīsaṃ tassa yugacchidde⁶ pavesanaṇ ca.

Sara maṇussa lābhaṃ hi⁷ opamaṇaṇ ti na-y-idam sabbam pi buddhuppādadhammadesanāde-

¹ pitā ahesuṃ, cd. ² pitāmassā, cd. ³ Cf. Samy. xv. 1. 3.

⁴ sarakācchapo, cd.

⁵ paṭimokkan, cd.

⁶ yugga, cd.

⁷ para manusse lābhimhi, cd.

vamanussattalābhe opammaṃ¹ katvā paññāsārajjabhaya-
yassa pi aticca sabhāvattā. Vuttam hi etaṃ : seyyathā
pi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamudde ekacchiddaṃ yugaṃ
khipeyyā ti ādi.

Sara² rūpaṃ phenapiṇḍopamassa³ ti vimaddāsahanato
phenapiṇḍasadisassa anekānatthasannipātato kāyasaṅkhā-
tassa kalino nīccasārādivirahena asārassa rūpaṃ asucidug-
gandhaṃ jegucchapaṭikulasabhāvaṃ sara. Khandhe
passa anicce ti pañca pi upādānakkhandhe abhāvāt-
thēna anicce passa nāṇacakkhunā olokehi. Sarāhi⁴
niraye bahuvighāte ti bahudukkhe mahadukkhe
ca anussara.

Sara kaṭasim vaddhente⁵ ti punappunaṃ
tāsu tāsu jātisu aparāparaṃ uppattiyā punappunaṃ
kaṭasim⁶ susānaṃ ālāhanam eva vaddhante satte anussara.
Vaddhanto⁷ ti vā pāli. Tvam vaddhento ti yojanā. Ku-
mbhīlabhayaṇī ti udaraposanattam akiccekāritāva-
sena odakataḥbhayaṇī. Vuttam hi kumbhīlabhayaṇi ti
kho bhikkhave udakattass' etaṃ adhivacanan ti. Sarāhi
cattāri saccāni ti idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ—pe-
yaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ ti
cattāri ariyasaccāni yāthāvato anussara upadhārehi. Evaṃ
rājaputti anekākāravokāraṃ avassavasena kāmesu sam-
sāre ca ādīnavam pakāsetvā idāni vyatirekena pi taṃ
pakāsetuṃ amataṃ hi vijjamāne ti ādim āha.
Tattha amataṃ hi vijjamāne ti sammāsambud-
dhena mahākaruṇāya upanivesadhammāmate upalabbha-
māne. Kiṃ tava pañca kaṭukena pītenā ti
apariyesanā ārakā paribhogo vipāko cā ti pañcasu pi
thānesu tikkhīnataradukkhānubandhatāya savighātattā
saupāyāsattā kiṃ tuyhaṃ pañcakaṭukena pañcakāmaguṇa-
rasena pītena. Idāni vuttam ev' atthaṃ pakātataṃ
karontī āha : sabbā pi kāmaratiyo kaṭuka-

¹ opammaṃ, cd.

² para, cd.

³ opamāyā, cd.

⁴ sarāmi, cd.

⁵ vaddhante, cd.

⁶ kaṭasi, cd.

⁷ vaddhante, cd.

tarā pañcakaṭukenā¹ ti ativiya kaṭukatarā ti attho.

Ye pariḷāhā ti ye kāmā sampati kilesapariḷāhena sapariḷāhā mahāvighātā jalitā kuthitā kupitā santāpitā² ti ekādasahi aggīhi pajjalitā pakkuthitā³ ca hutvā taṃ samāṅgīnaṃ kampanattā santappanattā⁴ ca.

Asampattamhī ti sampattārahite nikkhamme. Samāne ti sante vijjāmāne. Bahusapattā ti vatvā yehi te bahusapattā te dassetuṃ rājaggī ti ādi vuttam. Rājūhi ca agginā ca corehi ca udakena ca appiyehi ca rājaggicora udakappiyehi sādharāṇato te sattūpamā vuttā.

Yesu vadhabandho ti yesu kāmesu kāmanimittam maraṇapothanādiparikkilesa.⁵ Andubandhanādibandho ca hoti ti attho. Kāmesū ti ādi vuttass' ev' atthassa pākata-karaṇam. Tattha hī ti hetuatthe nipāto. Yasmā kāmesu kāmahetu ime sattā vadhabandhanadukkhāni anubhavanti pāpuṇanti. Tasmā āha: Kāmakāmānām' ete asanto. Hīnā lāmakā ti attho. Ahakāmā ti vā pāṭho. So ev' attho. Ahā ti lāmakapariyāyo. Ahalokitthiyo⁶ nāmā ti ādisu viya. Ādīpitā ti pajjalitā. Tiṇukkā ti tiṇehi katā ukkā. Dahanti ye te namuñcanti⁷ ti ye sattā tena kāmena muñcanti agaṇhanti te dahanti yeva. Ye sampati āyatiṇ ca jhāpenti.

Mā appakassa hetū ti pubbasārasadisassa⁸ paritakassa kāmāsukhassa hetu. Vipulam ulāram paṇītam ca lokuttarasukham mā jahimā chaddesi. Mā puthulomo va balisaṃ gilitvā ti āmisalobhena balisaṃ gilitvā⁹ vyasanam pāpunanto puthulomo ti laddhānāmo maccho viya kāme apariccejitvā mā pacchā vihaññasi pacchā vighātam¹⁰ āpajjasi.¹¹

Suna kho va saṅkhānabaddho ti yathā gad-

¹ kaṭṭhatarā pañcakaṭṭhakenā, cd.

² kuthikā kappitā santappitā, cd. ³ pakkutṭhitā, cd.

⁴ kampanatā santappanatā, cd. ⁵ maraṇampotho, cd.

⁶ olokittiyo, cd. ⁷ mucchanti, cd. ⁸ pubbasāra, cd.

⁹ gilitvā. ¹⁰ vighātam, cd. ¹¹ āpajji, cd.

dulena baddho sunakho garukabandhena¹ baddho upanibaddho aññato gantum asakkonto tatth' eva paribbhamati evaṃ tvam kāmataṇhāya baddho. Idāni kāmam yadi pi kāmesu tāva damassu indriyāni damehi. Kāhinti khu tam kāmā chātā sunakham va caṇḍālā ti. Khū ti nipātamattam. Te pana kāmam tam tathā karissanti yathā chātajjhata sapākā² sunakham labhitvā anayavyasanam pāpentī ti attho.

Aparimitaṇ ca dukkham ti aparimāṇam ettakam paricchinditum asakkuneyyam nirayādisu kāyikam dukkham. Bahūni ca cittadomanassāni ti citte labbhamānāni bahūni anekāni domanassāni cetodukkhāni. Anubhohisi ti anubhavissasi. Kāmesu yutto³ ti kāmehi yutto. Te appaṭinissajjante paṭinissaja⁴ addhuve kāmehi⁵ ti addhuvehi aniccehi vinis-sara apehī ti attho.

Jarāmaranavyādhigahitā sabbattha jātiyo ti yasmā hīnādibhedabhinnā sabbattha bhavādisu jātiyo jarāmaranavyādhinā ca gahitā tehi aparimuttā tasmā ajaramhi nibbāne vijjamāne jarādīhi aparimuttehi kāmehi kim tava payojanan ti yojanā.

Evam nibbānaguṇadassanamukhena kāmesu bhavesu ca ādinavam pakāsetvā idāni nibbattitam nibbānaguṇam eva pakāsentī idam ajaran ti ādinā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha idam ajaran ti idam ev' ekam attani jarābhāvato adhigatassa ca jarābhāvahetuto ajaram idam amaran⁶ ti etthāpi es' eva nayo. Idam⁷ ajarāmaran ti tad ubhayam ekam katvā thomanāvasena vadati. Padan ti vaṭṭadukkhato muñcitukāmehi pab-bajitabbato paṭipajjitabbato padam. Sokahetūnam abhāvato sokābhāvahetuto ca asokam. Sapattakaradham-mābhāvato asapattam kilesasambādhabhāvato asambādham. Khalitasankhātānam duccaritānam abhāvena akkhalitam. Attānuvādādibhayānam

¹ garulabho, cd.

² sopākā.

³ kāmayutto, cd.

⁴ paṭinissada, cd.

⁵ addhuvo kāmehi, cd.

⁶ maran, cd.

⁷ idham, cd.

vaṭṭabhayassa sabbaso abhāvā abhayaṃ. Dukkha-
tāpanalesassāpi abhāvena nirupatāpaṃ. Sabbam
etaṃ amataṃ amatamahānibbānaṃ eva sandhāya vadati.
Taṃ hi anussavādisiddhena ākāreṇa attano upatṭhahantī
tesaṃ paccakkhato dassentī viya idan ti avoca. Adhi-
gataṃ idaṃ bahūhi amatan ti idaṃ amataṃ
nibbānaṃ bahūhi anantam aparimānehi buddhādīhi ari-
yehi adhigataṃ nātaṃ attapaccakkhātā¹ na kevalaṃ tehi
adhigataṃ eva atha kho ajjāpi ca labhaniyaṃ.
Idāni pi adhigamaniyaṃ adhigantaṃ sakkā kena labha-
niyan ti āha. Yo yoniso payuñjati ti yo puggalo
yoniso upāyena satthārā dinnaovāde thatvā yuñjati sammā-
payogañ ca karoti tena labhaniyan ti yojanā. Na ca
sakkā aghaṭaṃ ānena yo pana yoniso na payuñjati
tena aghaṭamānena ca sakkā kadāci pi laddhuṃ na sakkā
yevā ti attho.

Evam bhaṇati Sumedhā ti evaṃ vuttappakāreṇa
Sumedhā rājakaññā samsāre attano samvegadīpanī kāmesu
nibbedhabhāginī dhammakathaṃ kathesi. Saṅkhāra-
gate ratim alabhamānā² ti anumatte pi saṅkhārap-
pavatte ratim avindantī.³ Anunenti Anikarattaṃ
ti Anikarattaṃ rājānaṃ paññāpentī. Kese va chamaṃ
chupī ti attano khaggena chindetvā⁴ kese va bhūmiyaṃ
khipi chaddesi.

Yāci tassā⁵ pitaraṃ so ti so Anikaratto assā
Sumedhāya pitaraṃ Koṇcarājānaṃ yācati. Kin ti yācati
ti āha? Vissajjetha Sumedhaṃ pabbajitūṃ
vimokkhasaccadassā⁶ ti Sumedhaṃ rājaputtiṃ
pabbajitūṃ vissajjetha. Sā ca pabbajitvā vimokkha-
saccadassā⁷ aviparītanibbānadassāvinī hotū ti attho.

Sokabhayaabhītā ti nātiviyogādihetuto sabbasmā pi
samsārabhayato bhītā⁸ nānuttaravasena utrastā.⁹ Sikkha-

¹ okkhatam, cd.

² ratī alabbbhamānā, cd.

³ abbiavindantī, cd. ⁴ chinde, cd. ⁵ yāva tassā, cd.

⁶ vimokkhapaccayassā, cd. ⁷ oḍasā, cd.

⁸ bhito, cd.

⁹ utrasamā, cd.

mānāyā ti sikkhamānāya samānāya cha abhiññā sacchikatā tato evaṃ aggaphalaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikatam. Acchariyaṃ¹ abbhutaṃ tam nibbānam āsi² rājakaññāyā ti rājaputtiyā Sumedhāya kilesehi parinibbānam abbhutañ ca āsi. Chālābhiññā va siddhiyā kathan ti ce? Pubbenivāsacaritaṃ yathā vyākari pacchime kāle ti pacchime khandhaparinibbānakāle attano pubbenivāsapariyāpannacaritaṃ yathā vyākāsi tathā tam jānitabban ti.

Pubbenivāsaṃ pana tayā yathā vyākataṃ dassetuṃ bhagavati Koṇāgamaṇe ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha bhagavati Koṇāgamaṇe sammāsambuddhe loke uppanne. Saṃghārāmaṃhi navaṇivasaṃhi ti saṅghaṃ uddissa abhinavaṇivaseṭṭhi ārame. Sakhiyo tīṇi jāniyo vihāradānaṃ adāsimaṃ ti Dhanāñjāni Khemā ahaṃ cā ti mayam tisso sakhiyo āramam saṅghassa vihāradānaṃ adamaṃ.

Dasakkhattuṃ satakkhattuṃ ti tassa vihāradānassa ānubhāvena dasavāre deveṣu upapajjimhā. Tato manussesu upapajjitvā puna satakkhattuṃ deveṣu upapajjimhā, tato pi manussesu upapajjitvā puna dasasatakkhattuṃ saḥassavāraṃ deveṣu upapajjimhā, tato pi manussesu upapajjitvā puna satāni satakkhattuṃ dasasahasavāre deveṣu upapajjimhā. Ko pana vādo manussesu evaṃ uppannavāresu tāva n'atthi. Anekasahasavāraṃ upapajjimhā ti attho.

Deveṣu mahiddhikā ahumhā ti deveṣu uppannakāle tasmim tasmim devanikāye mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā ahumhā. Manussakamhi ko vādo ti manussatte lābhe mahiddhikatāya kathā ca n'atthi. Idāni tam eva manussattabhāve ukkaṃ satam mahiddhigataṃ dassenti sattaratanaṃ mahesi itthiratanam ahaṃ āsi ti āha. Tattha cakkaratanaṃ satatāni etassa santi ti sattaratano cakkavattī. Tassa sattaratanaṃ chadosarahitā pañcakalyāṇā atikkantaṃ manussavaṇṇā appattadibbavaṇṇā ti evamādiguṇasampannāgamena

¹ acchariya, cd.

² asi, cd.

itthisu ratanabhūtā ahaṃ ahosi. So hetū ti yaṇ taṃ Koṇāgamanassa bhagavato kāle saṅghassa vihāradānaṃ katāṃ. So yathāvuttāya dibbasampattiyaṃ va he tu so pa bh a v o taṃ m ū l a n ti tass' eva pariyaṃvacanaṃ. Sāsa ne kha n t i ti sā eva idha satthu sāsane dhamme nijjhānakkhanti taṃ taṃ paṭhamasamodhānaṃ ti. Tad eva satthu sāsana dhammena paṭhamāṃ samodhānaṃ paṭhamo samāgamo tad eva satthu sāsana dhamme abhiratāya pariyoṣāne nibbānaṃ ti phalūpacārena kāraṇaṃ vadati.

Imā pana catasso gāthā theriya Apadānassa vibhāvana-vasena pavattattā Apadānapāliyaṃ pi¹ saṅghaṃ āropitā osānagāthā: evaṃ ka ro n t i ti yathā mayā purimat-
tabhāve etarahi ca katāṃ paṭipannaṃ evaṃ aññe pi ka ro n t i paṭipajanti. Te evaṃ ka ro n t i āha ye sa d d a h a n t i² vacanaṃ a n o m a p a ñ ñ a s s ā ti ñeyyapariyantikañānatāya paripuṇṇapaññassa sammā-sambuddhassa vacanaṃ. Ye puggalā sa d d a h a n t i³ evaṃ etaṇ ti okappanti te evaṃ ka ro n t i paṭipajanti idāni tattha ukkamsagatāya paṭipattitaṃ dassetaṃ nibbin-
d a n t i b h a v a g a t e nibbinditvā virajjanti ti vuttam. Tass' attho: ye bhagavato vacanaṃ yathāvato saddahanti te visuddhipaṭipadaṃ paṭipajantā sabbasmim bhavagata tebhūmike saṅkhāre vipassanāpaññāya nibbin-
danti nibbinditvā pana ariyamaggena sabbaso virajjanti sabbasmā pi bhavagatā vimuñcantī ti attho. Virāge ti ariyamagge adhigate vimuttā yeva hontī ti. Evam ettha theriyādayo Sumedhā pariyoṣānagāthā, sabhāgena idha ekajjhaṃ saṅghaṃ ārūhā dvāsattatiparimāṇā ti, bhāṇa-
vārato pana dvādhikā chasatamattā, theriya tā sabbā pi yathā sambuddhassa sāvikābhāvena ekavidhā katā, asekhā-
bhāvena ukkhittapalighūṇāyaṃ. (?) Saṃkiṇṇaparikkhatā abbūlhe sikaṭāya niraggalatāya paṇṇabhāratāya visaññu-
taratāya dasa ariyavāsesu vuṭṭhavāsatāya ca. Tathā hi tā pañcaṅgavippahinā chalaṅgasamannāgatā caturāṅgavasena

¹ °pāliyamhi, cd.

² dassahanti, cd.

³ dassahanti, cd.

ekārakkhā panuṇṇā paccekasaccā samavayaṭṭhe sanāhassa-
ddhakāya saṅkhāraratāyā visaṇṇuttaratāyā dasa ariyavāso.

Anāvilasamkappā suvimuttacittā suvimuttapaṇṇā ca iti
evamādinā nayena ekavidhā. Sammukhā parammukhā
bhedato duvidhā. Yā satthu dharamānakāle ariyāya jātiyā
jātā Mahāpajāpatigotamīādayo tā sammukhā¹ sāvikā nāma.
Yā pana bhagavato khandhaparinibbānato pacchā adhiga-
tavisesā tā sati pi satthu dhammasarīrassa paccakkhabhāve
satthu ca paresaṃ apaccakkhabhāvato parammukhā sāvikā
nāma. Tathā ubhatobhāgapaṇṇā vimuttatāvasena idha
pāli. Āgatā pana ubhatobhāgavimuttā yeva. Tathā
sāpadānānāpadānabhedabhedato. Yāsaṃ hi purimesu sam-
māsambuddhesu paccekabuddhesu sāvakabuddhesu va
puṇṇakiriyaavasena katādhikāratā saṅkhātī atthi Apadānaṃ
tā sāpadānā. Yāsaṃ taṃ n'atthi tā nāpadānā. Tathā
satthu laddhūpasampadā ti duvidhā. Garudhammapaṭi-
gahamhi laddhūpasampadā Mahāpajāpatigotamī satthu
santikā va laddhūpasampadattā satthu laddhūpasampadā
nāma. Sesā sabbā pi saṅghato laddhūpasampadā. Tā pi
ekato upasampannā ubhato upasampannā ti duvidhā.
Tattha yā tā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā saddhiṃ nikkhantā
pañcasatā Sākiyāniyo tā ekato upasampannā bhikkhusaṅ-
ghato eva laddhūpasampadattā Mahāpajāpatigotamiṃ²
ṭhapetvā itarā ubhato upasampannā, ubhatosaṅghā upa-
sampadattā ehibbhikkhu dukkho viya ehibbhikkhunī dukkho
idha na labbhati. Bhikkhunīnaṃ tathā upasampadāya
abhāvato yadi evaṃ yaṃ taṃ Therīgāthāya Subhaddāya
Kuṇḍalakesāya vuttaṃ :

Nihacca jānuṃ vanditvā sammukhā pañjali ahaṃ.
ehi Bhadde ti maṃ avaca sā me ās' upasampadā ti.

Tathā Apadāne pi :

āyācito³ tadā āha ehi Bhadde ti nāyako
tadāhaṃ upasampannā parittaṃ toyāṃ⁴ addasan ti.

¹ samsukhā, cd. ² gotamiyā, cd. ³ māyācito, cd.

⁴ tiyaṃ, cd.

Na y-imam bhikkhunibhāvena upasampadam sandhāya vuttam, upasampadāya pana hetubhāvato yā satthu ākañkhanti sā me ās' upasampadā ti vuttam.

Tathā hi vuttam Atthakathāyam : Ehi Bhadde bhikkhūnūpassayam gantvā bhikkhunīnam santike pabbajjam upasampajassū ti mam avoca ānāpesi. Sā satthu ānāmayham upasampadāya kāraṇattā upasampadā ahoṣi ti. Eten' eva Apadānagāthāya pi attho samvaṇṇito ti datṭhabbo.

Evam Bhikkhunīvibhaṅge ehibbhikkhūni ti. Idam kathan ti. Ehibbhikkhunibhāvena bhikkhunīnam upasampadāya abhāvato jotana vacanam. Tathā upasampadāya bhikkhunīnam abhāvato yadi evam katham ehibbhikkhūni ti Vibhaṅge niddeso kato ti. Desanāya sotāpattitabhāvena ayaṃ hi sotāpattita tā nāma katthaci labbhamānassa pi agahaṇam hoti.

Yathā Abhidhamme manodhātuniddese labbhamānam pi jhānaṅgapañcaviññānasotāpattitatāya na uddhaṭam katthaci desanāya asambhavato yathā tatthevatthuniddese hadayavatthu katthaci alabbhamānassa pi gahaṇavasena yathā tṭhitakam pi niddese yathāha : katamo ca puggalo tṭhitakappi? Ayaṃ ca puggalo sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno hoti kappassa ca uddayhanavelāya tassa na tāva kappo uddayhati yāvāyam puggalo sotāpattiphalam sacchikareyya ti. Evam idhāpi labbhamānagahaṇavasena vedittabham. Parikappavacanam sotam sace bhagavā bhikkhūni tāva yogyam kiñci mātugāmam ehibbhikkhūni ti vadeyya evam pi bhikkhunibhāvo siyā ti. Kasmā pana bhagavā evam na kathesi ti tathā katādhikāraṇam abhāvato ye pana anāsannā sannihitabhāvato nikāraṇam vatvā bhikkhū ehi satthu āsannacāri sadā sannihitā va tasmā te ehibbhikkhavo ti vattabbatam arahanti. Na bhikkhūniyo ti vadanti tam tesam mati mattam satthu āsannadūrabhāvassa bhābbābhābbabhāvā siddhattā. Vuttam h'etam bhagavatā : saṅghātikaṇṇam ce pi me bhikkhave bhikkhū gahetvā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandho assamā pade padam nikkhipanto so ca hoti abhiijjhālu kāmesu tibbasārāgo vyāpannacitto paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito

vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo atha kho so ārakā va mayhaṃ ahañ ca tassa. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammaṃ so bhikkhave bhikkhu na passati dhammaṃ apassanto maṃ na passati. Yojanasatena ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya so ca hoti anabhijjhālu kāmesu na tibbasārāgo avyāpannacitto appa-
duttamanasāṅkappo upatthitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo atha kho so santike ca mayhaṃ ahañ ca tassa. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammaṃ hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu passati dhammaṃ passanto maṃ passati ti.

Tasmā akāraṇaṃ desato satthu āsannaṃ āsannatā akatā-
dhikāratāya pana bhikkhunīnaṃ tattha ayogyatā. Tena vuttaṃ : ehi bhikkhunī dukkho idha na labbhati ti. Evaṃvidhā aggasāvika mahāsāvika pakatisāvika ti tividhā. Tattha Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ti imā dve therīyo ¹ aggasāvika nāma, kāmāṃ sabbā pi khīṇāsavatherīyo silavisuddhiādike sampādentīyo catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā, satta bojjhaṅge yathāsutaṃ bhāvetvā maggaṭipāṭiyā anava-
sesato kilese khepetvā aggaphale patitṭhahanti. Tathā pi yathā saddhāvimuttato ditṭhippattassa paññāvimuttato ca ubhatobhāgavimuttassa pubbabhāgabhāvanāvisesasiddho icchito viseso evaṃ abhīnīhāramahantatā pubbayoga-
mahantatā hisasantāne sātisaṃyagūṇavisesā nipphāditattā silādiguṇehi mahantā sāvika ti mahāsāvika. Tesu yeva pana bodhipakkhiyadhammesu pāmokkhabhāvena dhura-
bhūtānaṃ sammāditṭhisammāsamādhinaṃ sātisaṃyakkic-
cānubhāvanibbattiyākāraṇabhūtāya tajjābhīnīhārābhītā ni-
hāratāya sakkaccaṃ niraṇṭaraṃ cira-kāle sambhūtāya sammāṭipattiyā yathākkamaṃ paññāya samādhimhi ca ukkaṃsapāramippattiyā avisesaṃ sabbaguṇehi aggabhāve
tṭhitattā tā dve pi aggasāvika nāma. Mahāpajāpatigota-
mīādayo pana abhīnīhāramahantatāya pubbayogamahanta-
tāya ca paṭiladdhaguṇavisesavasena mahatīyo sāvika ti mahāsāvika nāma. Itarā therīyo Tissā ² Dhīrā Dhīrā ti ca evamādikā abhīnīhāramahantatādīni abhāvena pakatisāvika
nāma. Tā pana aggasāvika viya mahāsāvika viya canapa-
rinimita atha kho anekasatā anekasaḥassā niveditabbā.

¹ theriyā, cd.

² Tiya, cd.

Evam aggasāvikādibhedato tividhā. Tathā suññatavimokkhādibhedato tividhā paṭipadādivibhāgena catubbidhā indriyādhikavibhāgena pañcavidhā tato paṭipattiyādivibhāgena pañcavidhā animittavimuttādivasena chabbidhā adhivimuttibhedena sattavidhā dhurapaṭipadādivibhāgena aṭṭhavidhā vimuttivibhāgena navavidhā dasavidhā ca. Te pan' ete yathāvuttena dhurabhedena vibhajjamānā vīsati honti, paṭipadādivibhāgena vibhajjamānā asīti honti, athavā suññatāvimuttādivibhāgena vibhajjamānā cattālisādhikāni dve satāni honti, puna indriyādhikā vibhajjamānā satta saḥassam rekanti(?) ti. Evam etāsam therīnam attano guṇavasen'eva anekabhedabhinnatā veditabbā. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana heṭṭhā Theragāthāsamvaṇṇanāya vuttanāyena'eva gaḥetabbo ti.

Sumedhāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Mahānipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Ettāvatā ca :

Ye te sampannasaddhammā dhammarājassa satthuno
orasā mukhajā puttā dāyādā dhammanimmitā.

Silādiguṇasampannā katakiccā anāsavā

Subhūtiādayo therā therīyo therikādayo

tehi yā bhāsītā gāthā aññavyākaraṇādina

tā sabbā ekato katvā Therīgāthā ti saṅgaham

āropesum mahātherā Theragāthā ti ādito.

Tassa attham pakāsetum porāṇaṭṭhakathātayaṃ

saha yassā mayāraddhā atthasamvaṇṇanā mayā.

Sā tattha paramatthānam tattha tattha yathāraham

pakāsanā Paramatthadīpanī nāma nāmato.

Samattā apariniṭṭhānam anākulavinicchayā

dvinavuttiparimāṇā pāliyā bhāṇavārato.

Iti taṃ saṅkarontena yaṃ taṃ adhigataṃ mayā

puññaṃ tassānubhāvena lokanāthassa sāsanaṃ.

Ohhāsetvā visuddhāya silādīpaṭipattiyā

sabbe pi dehino hontu vimuttirasabhāgino.

Ciraṃ tiṭṭhatu lokasmim sammāsambuddhasāsanaṃ

tasmim sagāravā niccam hontu sabbe pi paṇino.

Sammā vassatu kālena devo pi jagatīpati
saddhammanirato lokam dhammen' eva pasāsātū ti.

Padaratitthavihāravāsina Ācariyadhammapālattherena
katā Therigāthānam atthasamvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Tassa Atṭhakathā esā sakalassāpi niṭṭhitā
ciraṭṭhitassa dhammassa niṭṭhāpentena tam mayā.
Yaṃ pattam kusalam tassa ānubhāvena paṇino
sabbe saddhammarājassa katvā dhammam sukhāvaḥam
Pāpunantu visuddhāya sukhāya paṭipattiyā
asokam anupāyāsam nibbānasukham uttamam.
Ciraṃ tiṭṭhatu saddhammo dhamme hontu sagāravā
sabbe pi sadā kālena sammā devo pavassatu.

Nibbānapaccayo hotu.

Niṭṭhitā.

INDEXES.

I.

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

A

Aṅgā, 106
 Aciravatī, 54
 Añjanavana, 137
 Añjanasakka, 152
 Aññākoṇḍañña, 3
 Addhakāsī, XIX. 30-33
 Anāthapīṇḍika, 200
 Anikaratta, 272, 275, 277, 283
 Anopamā, 138, 139
 Anomānadi, 2
 Andhavana, 64, 66, 163
 Abhayatherī, XXIII. 41-43, 66
 Abhayamātā, XXIII. 39-41
 Abhirūpaṇḍā, XIII. 24-27,
 81
 Ambapālī, XV. 206-214
 Aruṇa, 42, 66
 Aruṇapura, 213
 Aruṇavatī, 42, 66
 Assaji, 3

Ā

Ānanda (thera), 44, 144, 146,
 148, 154, 156
 Ānanda rājā, 91, 92
 Ālavika, 62

Ālavī, 62
 Ālāra, 62

I

Isigilipassa, 192
 Isidāsī, XXVII. 260-271
 Isipatana, 3, 140

U

Ujjenī, 39, 261, 262
 Uttamā, XXI. 46-49
 aparā Uttamā, 49-51
 Uttarā, 21, 22
 aparā Uttarā, 161, 162
 Uddaka, 2
 Upaka, 3, 221, 222
 Upacālā, XXIV. 163, 165-168
 Upasamā, 12, 13
 Uppalavaṇṇā, XIV. 18, 104,
 114, 131, 181-199, 239
 Ubbirī, XX. 53-57
 Ummādanti, 192
 Uruvelā, 2

E

Erakakaccha, 264

O

Okkāka, *passim*

Oghāṭaka, 14

K

Kakusandha, 58, 127, 200

Kathāvatthu, 135

Kanthaka, 1

Kapila, 73

Kapilavatthu, 3, 11, 25, 36,
152

Kappāsikavanasaṇḍa, 3

Kammāssadamma, 87, 89

Kalahavivādasutta, 3

Kassapa (Buddha), 5, 58, 68,
113, 127, 180, 191, 200,
273Kassapa (the disciple) 69,
73-75

Kāla, 223

Kaḷudāyi, 3

Kāsi, 30, 71, 72, 106, 151,
220Kikī, 17, 103, 113, 127, 130,
180, 183, 192, 273Kisāgotamī, XVI. 104, 114,
131, 174-182, 192

Kumbhīra, 39

Kururaṭṭha, 87, 89

Koṇca, 272, 274, 281

Koṇāgamana, 6, 58, 127, 130,
200, 273, 280

Koliya, 72

Kosambī, 44, 45

Kosala, 14, 50, 106, 135

Kosi(ya)gotta, 68, 73

Kh

Khaṇḍadeva, 222

Khemaka Sakka, 25

Khemā, XIII. 18, 104, 114,
126-136, 181, 192, 273

G

Gaṅgā, 145

Gaṅgātīriyatthera, 195

Gaṅgādevatā, 186

Gandhamādana, 140, 183, 190

Gayāsisa, 3

Gijjhakūṭa, 33, 51, 106

Giridāsa, 260, 265

Giribbaja, 18, 31, 59, 104, 132

Guttā, 157-159

Gh

Ghaṭikāra, 2

C

Candabhāgā, 9, 33, 45, 51

Candā, 120-122

Carabhūta, 25

Cāpā, XXV. 220-228

Cālā, XXIV. 162-165, 168

Cittaratha, 247

Cittā, 33-35

Cūlavedallasutta, 19

J

Jambudīpa, 87

Jinadattā, 261, 264

Jīvaka Komārabhacca, 250

Jīvakambavana, 245, 246, 250

Jīvā, 53, 54

Jetavana, 51, 74, 111, 141,
195

Jentā, 27, 28

T

Titthiyārāma, 68
Tirītavaccha, 192
Tissa, 39
Tissā, 11-13

Th

Therikā, 4-7

D

Dantikā, 51-53
Devadahanagara, 75, 140, 152

Dh

Dhanañjānī, 130, 273
Dhammadinnā, XVIII. 5, 15-
20, 59, 75, 104, 114, 131,
181, 192
Dhammasenāpati, 168
Dhammā, 23, 24, 104, 114,
131, 180, 181, 192
Dhīrā, 12

N

Nanda, 72
Nandakumāra, 3
Nandamūlakapabbhāra, 140
Nandā, 91, 92
Nanduttarā, 87-89
Nālakagāma, 162
Nāla, 223
Nerañjarā, 224

P

Pakulā, XXI. 91-95
Paṭācārā, XVII. 18, 47, 49,
104, 108-122, 131, 161,
181, 192

Pandavapabbata, 2
Padumavatī, 39, 73, 140, 185-
189
Padumuttara, 14, 15, 53, 69,
82, 91, 95, 99, 102, 112,
129, 150, 180, 190
Pasenadi, 22
Pāṭaliputta, 261, 265
Piṅgiya, 222
Pippalikumāra, 68
Pukkusa, 222
Puṇṇā, 9-11
aparā Puṇṇā, XXII. 199-206

Ph

Phussa, 15, 213

B

Bandhumatī, 25, 36, 47, 50,
58, 70
Bandhumā, 25, 36, 47, 50
Bahunandi, 222
Bārānasi, *passim*
Bimbisāra, 3, 39, 66, 127, 131
Bodhittherī, 261, 265
Bodhimaṇḍa, 2
Brahmadatta, 73

Bh

Bhaggavassārāma, 2
Bhaddajitthera, 3
Bhaddavaggiyā, 3
Bhaddā Kapilānī, XX. 67-75
Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā, XVIII.
87, 90-108, 114, 131, 181,
192
Bhadrā, 12, 13
Bhaddiya, 222

Bhārukacchanagara, 171
 Bhikkhadāyikā, 18, 103, 104,
 114, 131, 181, 192
 Bhikkhunī, 18, 104, 113, 114,
 131, 181, 192
 Bhojanavatthu, 135

M

Magadhā, 106, 127, 162
 Majjha, 139
 Madda, 73, 131
 Mantāvatī, 272, 274, 281
 Mandhātā, 146, 275, 287
 Mahātitthagāma, 68, 73
 Mahānāma, 3
 Mahānidānasutta, 131
 Mahāpajāpatigotamī, XI. 3,
 140-157
 Mahāmāyā, 141
 Mahāmoggallāna, 3, 76, 77,
 87
 Mahāsatipatthāna, 89
 Mahāsuppabuddha, 140
 Māra, 61, 64-67, 135, 157,
 158, 163, 164, 198, 199
 Mittā, 12, 13
 Mittākālikā, 89, 90
 Mithilā, 125
 Mucalinda, 150
 Muttā, XXI. 8, 9
 aparā Muttā, XX. 13-15
 Mettā, XXI. 36-38
 Mettikā, 35, 36
 Meru, 150, 248

Y

Yasadāraka, 3

R

Rājagaha, *passim*
 Rāhu, 8, 287
 Rāhula, 1, 3, 81, 144, 145,
 193
 Rohaṇinadī, 3
 Rohiṇī therī, XXII. 214-220

L

Lumbinīvana, 1

V

Vakkali, 28
 Vakkula, 8
 Vaṅkahārajanapada, 220
 Vajjī, 106
 Vaddha, 171-174
 Vaddhamātā, XXV. 171-174
 Vaddhesī, XXIV. 75
 Vappatthera, 3
 Vāraṇavatī, 272, 275, 283
 Vāsetthī, XVII. 124-126,
 231
 Vijayā, 159, 160
 Videha, 69
 Vipassī, 8, 36, 45, 46, 49, 57,
 58, 70, 129, 191, 200, 214
 Vimalakoṇḍañña, 207
 Vimalā, XXIV. 76, 78
 Visākha, 5, 16, 19
 Visākhā, XVIII. 18, 20, 104,
 114, 131, 181, 192
 Veluvana, 127
 Vesālī, *passim*
 Vessabhū, 57, 58, 200

S

Sakulā, *see* Pakulā

Sakka, 239
 Saṅghadāyikā, 18, 104, 114,
 131, 181, 192
 Saṅghā, 24
 Sañjaya, 3
 Saṭṭhikatthera, 2
 Saṭṭhuka, 99–105
 Samanaguttā, 18, 104, 114,
 131, 181, 192
 Samanī, 18, 104, 114, 131,
 181, 192
 Salakaṇṭha, 222
 Sāketa, 137, 138
 Sāgalā, 68, 73, 131
 Sāmā, 44, 45
 aparā Sāmā, XXI. 45, 46
 Sāmāvatī, 44, 45
 Sāriputta, 3, 156
 Sāvatti, *passim*
 Sikhī, 41, 58, 66, 200, 213
 Siddhattha, 35
 Sindhavāraṇṇa, 264
 Sitavana, 41
 Sisūpacālā, XXIV. 162, 168–
 170
 Sihasenāpati, 79
 Sihā, XXIV. 78–80
 Sukkā, XXII. 57–61
 Sucimati, 73
 Sujāta (Padumuttara's agga-
 sāvaka), 16
 Sujāta Pippalāyana, 73, *see*
 Pippalikumāra

Sujāta, 231
 Sujātā, 2
 Sujātā, 136–138
 Suddhodana, 1, 26, 83, 125
 Sudhammā, 18, 104, 114, 131,
 181, 192
 Sundarī, XXVI. 228–236
 Sundarinandā, XI. 80–86
 Subhadda, 221
 Subhā Kammāradhītā, 236–
 245
 Subhā Jivakambavanikā,
 XXVII. 245–260
 Sumaṅgalatthera, 28
 Sumaṅgalamātā, 28–30
 Sumanadevī, 73
 Sumanā, 20, 21
 Sumanā vuddhapabbajitā, 22,
 23
 Sumitta, 72
 Sumedhā, XIX. 130, 272–300
 Surūpasārī, 162
 Sulakkhaṇā, 152
 Selā, XXIII. 61–65
 Soṇā, 95–99
 Somā, XXIII. 66, 67

H

Hamsavati, 15, 16, 53, 54, 61,
 62, 67, 69, 82, 92, 95, 99,
 102, 108, 113, 127, 129,
 150, 174, 180, 182, 190, etc.

II.

INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES

(Nouns and adjectives are generally given in their crude form).

A

akalla, 270
akkhalita, 293
aggikkhandha, 242
agha, 288
aṅgārakāsu, 288
aṅginī, 226
acirakāya, 284
acetana, 282
accharā, 252
accharāsaṅghātamatta, 76
ajjhosita, 284
añjana, 267
aṭṭa, 270
aṭṭhaṅgika, 142, 160
aṭṭhikaṅkāla, 287
atitaṃsa, 233
attāna, 285
adurāgata, 236
adhikuttaṇā, 65
anamataṅga, 289, 290
anāgārūpanissaya, 242
anāvila, 251
animitta, 50
anukampika, 174
anuratta, 271

anusāsani, 162
aneja, 245
anomapañña, 296
antarāyika, 288
andha, 258
apatha, 255
apāpika, 281
appaṭivāniya, 61
appamatta, 239
appassāda, 244
appossukka, 282
abbhūta, 233
abhiññā (6), 295
abhiyobbana, 211
ayonisomanasikāra, 79
arati, 289
ariyadhana, 240
ariyamagga, 205
ariyasaccāni (4), 178, 282, 291
aruci, 285
avitakka, 78
avītivatta, 170
asaṅgamānasa, 259
asapatta, 293
asambādha, 293
asāra, 282, 284

asita, 286
 asurakāya, 285
 asecanaka, 61, 168
 asoka, 293
 assu, 289
 ahakāma, 292

Ā

ākiñcañña, 240
 ādinava, 23, 287
 āyatanāni (12), 49, 285
 āyatapamha, 255
 āvilacitta, 251
 āsava, 94, 173
 āharima, 227

I

iṅghālakhu, 256
 itthipāda, 199
 itthibhāva, 178
 itthirūpa, 225
 indriya, 168

U

ukkā, 287
 ukkhalikā, 29
 ujjhita, 256
 uñcha, 235, 242
 utthāyika, 267
 uttamakulīna, 266
 uttamaṅgabhūta, 209
 uttamattha, 160
 udayakcara, 204
 udadhī (4), 289
 udayabbaya, 90
 upanīta, 289, 290
 upapatti, 282
 upamānita, 255

upalitta, 284
 upasagga, 242
 upasampadā, 107
 uppala, 254, 255
 uppāda, 282
 ubbigga, 267
 ummādanā, 243
 ummāra, 267
 uḷāra, 173, 220
 ullapanā, 243
 ullolanā, 243
 ussanna, 271

E

ekaggacitta, 219
 ekaṭṭha, 94

O

ojava, 168
 oḍḍita, 243
 opamma, 290
 orabbhika, 204
 orambhāgamanīya, 158
 orasa, 236

K

kaṇkana, 211
 kaṭasi, 291
 kaṭuka, 281
 kaṇṇapāli, 211
 katakicca, 236
 kapaṇikā, 178
 kammaphala, 270
 kaliṅgara, 284
 kalebara, 254
 kaḷopī, 219
 kalyāṇamittatā, 174
 kāṇakacchapa, 290

kānana, 210
 kāmahetuka, 243
 kāyakali, 282, 291
 kārika, 267
 kimi, 270, 271
 kīlanaka, 255
 kuthita, 292
 kupita, 292
 kumagga, 205
 kumbhī, 219
 kumbhila, 291
 koccha, 267
 koṭṭha, 219
 koriyā, 255
 kolaṭṭhimatta, 289

Kh

khaṇḍa, 211
 khandhā (5), 49, 99, 285
 khalita, 211
 khīpa, 243
 khematṭhāna, 242

G

gaṇḍa, 288
 garuka, 251
 guḷikā, 289
 gedha, 242
 gehavigata, 234
 goṇaka, 253

Gh

ghaṭikā, 269, 290
 ghāta, 285, 288

C

caṇḍāla, 293
 caturaṅgulika, 290

cittakathā, 281
 cittappamāthin, 243
 cirassaṃ, 217
 cetopariyañña, 76, 197
 cetosamatha, 119

Ch

chattaka, 29
 chanda, 21
 churikā, 227

J

jajjara, 212
 jarāghara, 213
 jalita, 292
 jātimūlaka, 285
 jātisaṃsāra, 159
 jāmātā, 269
 jina, 268

Th

thiti, 241

T

takkāri, 226
 tantikhilaka, 257
 tapaniyakata, 252
 tamokkhandha, 10, 65, 160
 tāṇa, 242
 tāpana, 243
 tāla, 286
 tāvatimsā (devā), 169
 tiladaṇḍaka, 212
 tuccha, 281
 turī, 254
 tusitā (devā), 169

Th

thanaka, 212
 thañña, 289

D

damaka, 268
dahara, 239, 251
dāyādika, 234
dārukacillaka, 257
dālimalatṭhi, 226
diṭṭhi, 165
dibbacakkhu, 94
dubbacana, 268
dubbalika, 211
dessa, 268
dehaka, 258
dvaṅgulisaññā, 66
dvijāti, 269

Dh

dhanika, 271
dhammatṭha, 244
dhammasaṃvega, 174
dhammādāsa, 179
dhātu, 20, 21
dhātuyo (18), 49, 285
dhāreyya, 285
dhitikā, 252
dhutakilesa, 266
dhuttaka, 250
dhuva, 241

N

naṅgala, 270
nandi, 65, 67, 167
nayana, 255
nikūjita, 211
nigha, 288
nicita, 286
nibbiṇṇa, 286
nimmānaratino (devā), 169

niratthika, 258
niraya, 282
nirupatāpa, 294
nirūpadhi, 233
nirodha, 13, 142
nisatṭha, 286
nissaraṇa, 233
nihatamāna, 267
nekkhamma, 266

P

pakka, 270
pakkha, 269
pacchada, 253
pañcakatuka, 291, 292
paṭimukka, 290
paṭirūpa, 240
paṇāma, 266
patoda, 174
pattali, 211
padhānapahitatta, 174
panaccita, 257
pabbajjā, 251
pabhaṅgura, 95
paramatṭhasaññita, 174
parikamma, 253
parikammakārika, 267
pariklesa, 241
pariddava, 241
paribandha, 242
paribāhira, 209
parilāha, 41, 292
palambita, 211
paligha, 211
palipa, 224
palepa, 213
palokin, 94
pasāda, 267

pasādhana, 267
 pahita, 212
 pahitatta, 143
 pahūtadhaṇa, 266
 pāṭali, 211, 226
 pāṭihārikapakkha, 38
 pāṇa, 253
 pāsanda, 164, 165
 pāvacaṇa, 286
 pāsāda, 253, 286
 pāsādika, 266, 281
 piṇḍita, 259
 pītaka, 211
 pītisukha, 160
 pīlikolikā, 259
 puthu, 241
 puthuloma, 292
 pubbaḷhakā, 259
 punabbhava, 142
 pubbenivāsa, 74, 197
 purakkhata, 170
 purisadammasārathi, 178
 pūtikāya, 283
 ponti, 269

Ph

phalaka, 212
 phalavipāka, 271
 phīta, 234
 phuṭika, 212

B

bandha, 241
 bandhaniya, 243
 balisa, 292
 bahuāyāsa, 241
 bahuviḡhāta, 281
 bojjaṇga, 27, 50, 160
 brahmabandhu, 206

Bh

bhattikata, 267
 bhavagata, 282, 283
 bhavataṇhā, 282
 bhasta, 283
 bhāvitindriya, 164
 bhimsanaka, 252
 bhitti, 258
 bhīmarūpa, 242
 bhedanadhamma, 254

M

makula, 211
 maccharika, 204
 maṇikuṇḍala, 234
 maṇḍa, 265
 madana, 240
 manussalābha, 290
 mantabhāṇī, 219
 mahiddhika, 295
 mahilā, 271
 mānusika, 258
 māyā, 258
 migavadhika, 204
 mucchita, 282
 muduka, 286
 muddikā, 212
 musala, 29, 118, 161
 mūla (3), 218
 mūlamūlika, 212
 medhaka, 241
 momuḡa, 164
 mohana, 240
 mohanāmukha, 242

Y

yathābhucca, 142
 yāmā (devā), 169

yugacchidda, 290
yūthapa, 270
yoga (4), 8, 78
yogakkhema, 13

R

rajavaddhana, 240
rana, 244
ranakara, 244
ratana, 287
rittaka, 258
rupparūpaka, 258
rūpasamussaya, 98
roga, 288

L

lākhātamba, 270
lokāmisa, 243
lobhana, 240
loma, 199

V

vajjhaghātaka, 204
vattani, 259
vaḍḍhi, 271
vaṇṇarūpa, 139
vadha, 241, 288
vanasaṇḍacārini, 211
vantasama, 286
vandanā, 143
varakā, 266
valika, 266
vasavattino (devā), 169
vasānuga, 252
vasikata, 226
vāda, 295
vāsita, 209
vikala, 257

vikūlaka, 284
vijjā (3), 75, 167
viddesanā, 271
vinipāta (4), 282
viparītadassana, 258
vimuttamānasa, 251
vimokkha, 98
viraḷa, 210
vividha, 257
viveka, 64
visamyutta, 236
vissatṭha, 257
vitarāga, 236
vutṭhimā, 287
velunāli, 212
vellitagga, 209
vyasana, 241

S

samsarita, 289
samsāra, 289
sakaṇṭaka, 242
sakupaggharita, 283
sakuṇabhatta, 284
sakkāya, 239
saggāpāya, 74
saṅkilesa, 243
saṅkhāna, 292, 293
saṅkhāra, 94, 173
saṅkhāragata, 294
saccāni (4), 291
saccābhisamaya, 289
saññojana, 159
sati, 164
satti, 288
santāpita, 292
sannihita, 267
sapatta, 242

sapattika, 178
 samagga, 143
 samanta, 287
 samappita, 282
 samussaya, 28, 98, 212
 samūlaka, 256
 samphusanā, 250
 salomagandhika, 210
 sallabandhana, 242
 savanagandha, 283
 savighāta, 242
 sassata, 282
 sahavatthu, 269
 sākaṭika, 271
 sākuntika, 227
 sātaka, 205
 sāṇavāka, 209
 sāpateyya, 240
 sādharāṇa, 292
 sāsaṅka, 241
 sikhara, 255
 sītibhāva, 244
 sīla, 282
 silasampanna, 168

sihanāda, 235
 sumsumāra, 204
 sukkapakkhavisosana, 244
 suṅka, 32
 suññata, 50
 suddhavasana, 239
 suddhi, 225
 sunakha, 292
 supina, 258
 suppavedita, 240
 surabhikaraṇḍaka, 209
 suvisama, 242
 susāṇavaḍḍhana, 254
 sūkarika, 204
 sūla, 288
 soka, 241
 sombha, 257
 svāgata, 236

H

haritāla, 258
 harittaca, 235
 hātaka, 255
 hemavaṇṇa, 235

The Gresham Press,
UNWIN BROTHERS,
CHILWORTH AND LONDON.